

A
JOURNAL
OF THE
PROCEEDINGS
IN

The Detection of the Conspiracy

FORMED BY

Some *White* People, in Conjunction with *Negro* and other *Slaves*,

FOR

Burning the City of NEW-YORK in AMERICA,
And Murdering the Inhabitants.

Which Conspiracy was partly put in Execution, by Burning His Majesty's House in Fort GEORGE, within the said City, on Wednesday the Eighteenth of *March*, 1741. and setting Fire to several Dwelling and other Houses there, within a few Days succeeding. And by another Attempt made in Prosecution of the same infernal Scheme, by putting Fire between two other Dwelling-Houses within the said City, on the Fifteenth Day of *February*, 1742; which was accidentally and timely discovered and extinguished.

CONTAINING,

- I. A NARRATIVE of the Trials, Condemnations, Executions, and Behaviour of the several Criminals, at the Gallows and Stake, with their *Speeches* and *Confessions*; with Notes, Observations and Reflections occasionally interspersed throughout the Whole.
- II. AN APPENDIX, wherein is set forth some additional Evidence concerning the said Conspiracy and Conspirators, which has come to Light since their Trials and Executions.
- III. LISTS of the several Persons (Whites and Blacks) committed on Account of the Conspiracy; and of the several Criminals executed; and of those transported, with the Places whereto.

By the Recorder of the City of NEW-YORK.

Quid facient Domini, audent cum talia Fures? Virg. Ecl.

NEW-YORK:

Printed by *James Parker*, at the New Printing-Office, 1744.

JOURNALS
OF THE
PROCEEDINGS
IN
THE DETECTION OF THE CONSPIRACY

FOR THE
BURNING THE CITY OF NEW-YORK IN AMERICA
AND THE DETECTION OF THE CONSPIRACY

OF THE
BURNING THE CITY OF NEW-YORK IN AMERICA
AND THE DETECTION OF THE CONSPIRACY



OF THE
BURNING THE CITY OF NEW-YORK IN AMERICA
AND THE DETECTION OF THE CONSPIRACY

NEW-YORK
PRINTED BY
J. B. ROSS
1794

T H E
P R E F A C E:

THE Reader must not expect in the following Sheets, a particular and minute Relation of every Formality, Question and Answer that pass'd upon the Trials, it may suffice, if he be assured he has the Substance; for indeed more cannot be expected, when it is considered, that we have no One here, as in our Mother Country, who make it a Business to take Notes upon such Occasions; or any others, that we know of, who are so dexterous at Short-Hand, as to be sufficiently qualified for such a Purpose; but he will be sure to have all that could be collected from the Notes that were taken by the Court, and Gentlemen at the Bar; with all which the Compiler has been furnished.

Upon a Review of the Proceedings, in order for this Undertaking, the Bulk of them, which was the Product of about Six Months Enquiry, seem'd somewhat discouraging: No doubt, they might have been contracted, if this Work had been proceeded upon in the Method of an Historical Relation only, wherein the Compiler would have been more at Liberty to abstract the several Originals; but it was concluded, a Journal would give more Satisfaction, inasmuch as in such a kind of Process, the Depositions and Examinations themselves, which were the Ground-work of the Proceedings, would appear at large; which most probably would afford Conviction, to such as have a Disposition to be convinc'd, and have in Reality doubted, whether any particular Convicts had Justice done them or not, notwithstanding they had the Opportunity of seeing and hearing a great deal concerning them; and others, who had not such Opportunities, who were prejudiced at a Distance in their Disfavour, by frivolous Reports, might the readier be undeceiv'd: For as the Proceedings are set forth in the Order of Time they were produced, the Reader will thereby be furnished with the most natural View of the Whole; and be better enabled to conceive the Design and dangerous Depth of this hellish Project, as well as the Justice of the several Prosecutions.

Thus far, however, the Compiler thinks proper to premise, that as he found it convenient to divide the Originals into number'd Sections, for the more ready Reference to the several Parts of them, as Occasion should offer; he took the Liberty also of lopping off from them, what, in print, he thought would be a superfluous Formality, such as The Deponent further saith, and such like, which he thought would have been a needless Incumbrance to the Book.

The Parties accused of the Conspiracy were numerous, and Business by Degrees multiplied so fast upon the Grand Jury, which bore the Burthen of this Enquiry, that there would have been an immediate Necessity for others to have lent a helping Hand in taking Examinations from the Beginning, if the Judges had not found it expedient to examine the Persons accused, upon their first taking into Custody, whereby it seemed most likely the Truth would bolt out, before they had Time to cool, or Opportunity of discoursing in the Jail with their Confederates who were before committed.

The Examinations thus taken by the Judges, were soon after laid before the Grand Jury, who interrogated the Parties therefrom in such manner, as generally produced from them the Substance of the same Matter, and often something more, by which Means there accrued no small Advantage; for though where the last Examination brought to light new Discovery, yet it will be seldom found, there is any Thing in such further Examinations contradictory to the former, but generally a Confirmation of them; and in such Case, the setting forth the same at large, may not be thought a useless Tautology; not that this will happen often, and where it does, 'twill be chiefly found in the Examinations and Confessions of Negroes, who, in ordinary Cases, are seldom found to hold twice in the same Story; which, for its Rarity therefore, if it carried not with it the additional Weight of the greater Appearance of Truth, may make this Particular the more excusable; and further, this is a Diary of the Proceedings, that is to be exhibited; therefore, in Conformity to that Plan, Nothing should be omitted, which may be of any Use.

All proper Precautions were taken by the Judges, that the Criminals should be kept separate; and they were so as much as the scanty Room in the Jail would admit of; and new Apartments were accordingly fitted up for their Reception: But more particular Care was taken, that such Negroes as had made Confession and Discovery, and were to be made Use of as Witnesses, should be kept a-part from the rest, and as much from each other, as the Accommodations would allow of, in order to prevent their caballing together; and the Witnesses were always examined a-part from each other first, as well upon the Trials, as otherwise, and then generally confronted with the Persons they accused, who were usually sent for and taken into Custody upon such Examinations, if they were to be met with; which was the Means of bringing many others to a Confession, as well such as were newly taken up, as those who had long before been committed, perhaps upon slighter Grounds, and had insisted upon their Innocence; for they had generally the Cunning not to own their Guilt, 'til they knew their Accusers: But notwithstanding this was the ordinary Method taken, both by the Judges and Grand Jury, to send for the Parties as soon as impeached, which however might sometimes through Hurry be omitted) yet several who happen'd
then

then to be out of the Way, were afterwards forgot, and slip through our Fingers, from the Multiplicity of Business in Hand, as will hereafter appear; which therefore is particularly recommended to the Notice of their Owners.

The Trouble of examining Criminals in general, may be easily guess'd at; but the Fatigue in that of Negroes, is not to be conceived, but by those that have undergone the Drudgery: The Difficulty of bringing, and holding them to the Truth, if by Chance it starts from them, is not to be surmounted but by the closest Attention; many of them have a great deal of Craft; their unintelligible Jargon stands them in great Stead, to conceal their Meaning; so that an Examiner must expect to encounter with much Perplexity; grope through a Maze of Obscurity; be obliged to lay hold of broken Hints, lay them carefully together, and thoroughly weigh and compare them with each other, before he can be able to see the Light, or fix those Creatures to any certain determinate Meaning.

Though for the Reasons before mentioned, all the Trials could not be set forth at large; yet on the principal Trials, such as, The Hughsons, Ury the Priest, Quack and Cuffee, (the two first Negroes executed for the Conspiracy) and that of the five Spanish Slaves, the Court and Gentlemen at the Bar, took Notes more largely; but as to the rest, though there were here and there some Minutes taken, (which are also set forth in their proper Places) yet they did not think them equally worth the Pains; therefore upon other Trials, the Paragraphs or Sections of the Depositions of Whites, and the Examinations and Confessions of Slaves, taken by the Judges, Grand Jury, or others, upon the Credit whereof such Slaves were indicted, are referred to upon their respective Trials: Which Method, if any should object to, as subject to Uncertainty, and say, the Witnesses might not declare exactly the same Things, and in the same Words, or the Substance of them, before the Court, as are contained in those Depositions, Examinations and Confessions referred to; the Answer is,

First, 'Tis most likely they did not, (nor could it be expected they should) deliver themselves precisely in the same Words: But Abstracts were taken of those Evidences, and Briefs prepared for the Council concern'd in each Trial, pointing out the several Articles affecting each Criminal; whereby the Council were readily led to ask a Witness such Questions as would naturally draw out the Substance of the same Matter in Answer, if it were the Truth; and it was observed by those more immediately concerned in these Affairs, and whose Province it was to give close Attention to them, that the Witnesses both Whites and Blacks, generally kept close to the Text, and delivered in Court the Substance of the Evidence they had before given in their Depositions, Examinations, and Confessions.

Secondly,

Secondly, *That what the Witnesses did actually declare in Court upon the Trials, was sufficient to convince twelve honest Men upon their Oaths, that the Accused were guilty; and there is no other Way left to furnish the Reader with the Grounds which gave such Conviction to the Juries.*

For the further enlightening the Masters and Owners of Slaves accused, convicted upon their own Confessions, and transported, and of others who were discharged from Confinement, (for want of sufficient Evidence, as 'twas said, before THE SECOND GRAND JURY, who were charged to continue the Enquiry concerning this infernal Scheme) the Evidence affecting each, is referr'd to under every such Negro's Confession, excepting as to such of them as were made Use of as Witnesses, which was thought needless; for their Testimony having gained sufficient Credit, it can scarce be supposed there will be any Doubt of their own Guilt: But if there should be any who hesitate concerning it, all that can be said, is, it will behove such to give the closer Attention to the several Depositions, Examinations and Confessions, which impeach them.

The Evidence likewise affecting each White Person apprehended upon the Account of this Conspiracy, that was afterwards discharged for want of Prosecution, is referred to under their respective Names, that it may appear what Reason there was for their Commitment and Accusation, tho' they were discharged for Want of Indictment.

*It has been thought proper to add, at the End of this Journal, Lists of all the Whites and Blacks accused of this Conspiracy, those who were executed, and those who were pardoned upon Condition of Transportation, or otherwise discharged from Jail, shewing the respective Times of their Commitment, Arraignment, Conviction, Execution or Discharge; whereby the Reader will be enabled to turn to almost any Part of the Journal to satisfy his Curiosity, as to what most materialy concerns each respective Conspirator; and with a View also to shew to what Places such of them as were transported (according to Information received) were shipp'd; which is premised, as a modest Hint to our Brethren in the West-Indies, and the more neighbouring English Colonies, that they may see how tender we have been of their Peace and Security, by using all the Precaution in our Power, that none of our Rogues should be imposed upon them; for it was made an express Condition in the several Pardons, and likewise the Recognizances entered into by the Securities for Slaves transported, "That the
 " Persons pardoned should be transported to the Dominion of some foreign Prince or
 " State, or the Island of Newfoundland [by a time therein limited] and if any of
 " the Negroes or Slaves [pardoned by the Letters Patent] should at any Time after [the
 " Day therein limited] be found in any of his Majesty's Dominions, except New-
 foundland, the Letters Patent as to all and every the Person and Persons so found,
 " should*

"should be null, void, and of no Force or Effect." Which Terms have been strictly pursued and complied with, some few Instances only excepted.

Many, it seems, have wondered, that this Journal has not made its Appearance long ago; for, say they, the Thing dies away, and is almost forgotten (the more's the Pity) and now People will hardly take the Pains to give it a Perusal.

To which it is answered, That it was some Time before the Compiler could submit himself to undergo a Drudgery of this kind, for several Reasons; the Task was not very inviting, and he had borne a sufficient Fatigue, under an ill State of Health, in the Share he had in the Proceedings themselves, for a Course of six Months daily Attendance, and it was some Time before he could absolutely determine to undertake it, and did set about it in earnest; and since that, the Duties of his Offices and Profession have occasioned many Interruptions; and when the Attention is withdrawn for a Time from a Subject, it may not always suit the Humour to re-assume it, especially a Matter of this Nature; nor perhaps can the Thoughts concerning it be easily collected again; not that this Business required much Intention, but Recollection and Care were necessary to introduce every Matter properly, and give it Connexion in its due Order of Time, towards which the Compiler had the Advantage of being all along privy to the Proceedings, and all the Motions concerning them.

There were Reasons indeed, for making these Matters publick, which could not be withstood.

There had been some wanton, wrong-headed Persons amongst us, who took the Liberty to arraign the Justice of the Proceedings, and set up their private Opinions in Superiority to the Court and Grand Jury; tho' God knows (and all Men of Sense know) they could not be Judges of such Matters; but nevertheless, they declared with no small Assurance (notwithstanding what we saw with our Eyes, and heard with our Ears, and every one might have judg'd of by his Intellects, that had any) That there was no Plot at all! The Inference such would have drawn from thence, is too obvious to need mentioning: However this moved very little: It was not to convince (for that would have been a vain Undertaking; the Æthiopian might as soon change his Skin) much less was it to gratify such.

But there were two Motives which weighed much; the one, that those who had not the Opportunity of seeing and hearing, might judge of the Justice of the Proceedings from the State of the Case being laid before them; the other, that from thence the People in general, might be persuaded of the Necessity there is, for every One that has Negroes, to keep a very watchful Eye over them, and not to indulge them with too great Liberties, which we find they make Use of to the worst Purposes, caballing and

and confederating together in Mischief, in great Numbers, when they may, from the Accounts in the ensuing Sheets, from what they see has happen'd, feel the Consequence of giving them so great a Latitude, as has been customary within this City and Province, and thereby be warned to keep themselves upon a strict Guard against these Enemies of their own Household, since we know what they are capable of; for it was notorious, that those among them, who had the kindest Masters, who fared best, and had the most Liberty; nay, that those in whom their Masters placed the greatest Confidence, insomuch, that they would even have put their own Swords into their Hands, in Expectation of being defended by them against their own Colour, did nevertheless turn out the greatest Villains: It even appeared, that these head Fellows boasted of their Superiority over the more harmless and inoffensive; that they held them in an Inferiority and Dependence, a kind of Subjection, as if they had got such Dominion over them, that they durst not, at any Time, or upon any Occasion, but do as they would have them; from whence it may be guessed, how likely the Defection was to be general.

The principal Inducement, therefore, to this Undertaking, was, the publick Benefit; that those who have Property in Slaves, might have a lasting Memento concerning the Nature of them; that they may be thence warned to keep a constant Guard over them; since what they have done, they may one Time or other act over again; especially if there should in future Times, appear, such Monsters in Nature, as the Hughsons, Ury the Priest, and such like, who dare be so wicked as to attempt the seducing them to such execrable Purposes: And if any should think it not worth their While to learn from the ensuing Sheets (what by others perhaps may be esteemed) a useful Lesson, the Fault will be their own; and really it was thought necessary, for these and other Reasons needless here to mention, that there should be a standing Memorial of so unprecedented a Scheme of Villainy.

But though the Compiler was willing to make an Offering of his own Time, to the Publick Service, by laying these Matters in Order, for the Press; yet being under no other Influence so to do, than his Inclination and Readiness to oblige the Publick, he was at Liberty however to suit his own Convenience; and therefore, considering the Multiplicity of the Proceedings, it may, after all, rather be thought, Matter of Wonder, that it makes its Appearance so soon.

Perhaps it may not come forth unseasonably at this Juncture, if the Distractions occasioned by this Mystery of Iniquity, may be thereby so revived in our Memories, as to awaken us from that supine Security, which again too generally prevails, and put us upon our Guard, lest the Enemy should be yet within our Doors.

City of New-York,

12 April, 1744.

INTRODUCTION.

AS a Robbery committed at Mr. Hogg's pay'd the Way to the Discovery of the Conspiracy, it may not be improper to introduce the ensuing JOURNAL and NARRATIVE with an Account of that Felony, as well as the many Fires which alarmed this City, close

on the Heels of each other, within less than three Weeks, occasion'd by this infernal Scheme, till they both came under the Enquiry and Examination of the *Grand Jury*, at the Supreme Court: And indeed there is such a close connexion between this Felony, and the Conspiracy, as will appear by the several Steps and Examinations taken by occasion of the former, that the Narrative of the Robbery could not well be omitted; for the Enquiry concerning that, was the Means of drawing out the first Hint concerning the other; nay, this Felony and such like, were really Ingredients of the Conspiracy, as will appear by the Sequel.

On Saturday Night the 28th February, 1740-1, a Robbery was committed at the House of Mr. ROBERT HOGG, in the City of *New-York*, Merchant, from whence were taken diverse Pieces of Linnen and other Goods, and several Silver Coins, chiefly Spanish, and Medals, and brought Silver, &c. to the Value in the Whole of Sixty pounds and upwards.

The Occasion of this Robbery, as was discovered, and will appear more fully hereafter, was one *Wilson*, a Lad of about seventeen or eighteen Years of Age, belonging to the *Flamborough* Man-of-War, on this Station; who having Acquaintance with two white Servants belonging to Gentlemen who lodged at Mr. Hogg's House, *Wilson* used frequently to come thither on that Pretence, which gained him easy Admittance: But *Wilson*, it seems, had a more familiar Acquaintance with some Negroes of very suspicious Characters, particularly *Cesar*, belonging to *John Vaarck*, Baker; *Prince*, to Mr. *John Auboyneau*, Merchant, and *Cuffee*, to *Adolph Philipsse*, Esq;

"The Thursday before this Robbery was committed, *Wilson* came to Mr. Hogg's Shop with one of the Man-of-War's People, to buy some chequed Linnen; and having bargained for some, Part of the Money offered in Payment was of Spanish Coin; and Mrs. Hogg opening her Bureau to change the Money, pulled out a Drawer in the View of *Wilson*, wherein were a considerable Quantity of mill'd Spanish Pieces of Eight: She soon reflected that she had done wrong in exposing her Money to an idle Boy in that manner, who came so frequently to her House, and immediately shut up the Bureau again, and made a Pretence of sending the Money out to a Neighbour's to be weighed."

Mrs. Hogg's Apprehensions happened to be right; for this Boy having a Sight of the Money, was charmed with it, and, as it seems, wanted to be fingered of it; he told his Comrades of the Black-Guard, the before named *Cesar*, *Prince* and *Cuffee*, where they might have a fine Booty, if they could manage cleverly to come at it; he said, it was at Hogg's House in the Broad-Street; his Wife kept a Shop of Goods, and sold Candles, Rum and Molasses, &c.

The Negroes caught at the Proposal, and the Scheme was communicated by them to *John Hughson*, who kept a Publick House by the North River in this City, a Place where Numbers of Negroes used to resort, and be entertained privately (in Defiance of the Laws) at all Hours, as appeared afterwards, and will be shewn at large in the ensuing Sheets: Thither they used to bring such Goods as they stole from their Masters or others, and *Hughson*, his Wife and Family, received them: There they held a Consultation with *Hughson* and his Family, how they should act in order to compass the Attainment of this Booty.

The Boy (*Wilson*) told them the Situation of the House and Shop; that the Front was towards Broad-Street; that there was a Side Door out of the Shop into a little Lane, commonly called the Jews-Alley, and if they could contrive an Errand thither to buy Rum, they might take an Opportunity

Opportunity to shove back the Bolt of the Door facing the Alley, for there was no Lock to it, and then they could come in the Night afterwards, and accomplish their Designs. (a)

At *Hughson's* lodged one *Margaret Sorubiero*, alias *Salingburgb*, alias *Kerry*, commonly called *Peggy*, or the *Newfoundland Irish Beauty*, a young Woman about One or Two and Twenty; she pretended to be married, but no Husband appeared; she was a Person of infamous Character, a notorious Prostitute, and also of the worst Sort, a Prostitute to Negroes; she was here lodged and supported by *Cæsar* (*Vaarc's*) before mentioned, and took Share (in common with *Hughson's* Family) of the Spoils and Plunder, the Effects of *Cæsar's* Thefts, which he brought to *Hughson's*; and she may be supposed to have been in most of their wicked Secrets: for she had lodged there the Summer before, and removed from thence to a House by the New Battery, near one *John Romme's*, a Shoemaker, and was well acquainted with him and his Wife: Thither also *Cæsar* used frequently to resort, with many other Negroes; thither he also conveyed stolen Goods, and some Part of *Hogg's* Goods, of which *John Romme* had his Choice, if what *Cæsar* said, after his Condemnation, be true; and by what will appear hereafter against *Romme*, and from his Intimacy with *Hughson*, his Merits may be concluded to fall little short of his Companions.

With this *Peggy*, as she will be hereafter commonly called, *Cæsar* used frequently to sleep at *Hughson's*, with the Knowledge and Permission of the Family; and *Cæsar* bargained with and paid *Hughson* for her Board: She came there to lodge a second Time in the Fall, not long before *Christmas*, 1740, big with Child by *Cæsar*, as was supposed, and was brought to Bed there, not many Days before the Robbery at *Hogg's*, of a Babe largely partaking of a motley Complexion.

Here is laid the Foundation of the Characters of *Hughson* and his Family, *Peggy* and *John Romme*; which will afford frequent Occasion of enlarging upon: And from such an hopeful Earnest, the Reader may well expect a plentiful Harvest.

Wilson coming to *Mrs. Hogg's* on Sunday Morning, to visit his Acquaintance as usual; she complained to him, that she had been robbed the Night before, that she had lost several Goods out of the Shop, a great deal of Silver Spanish Money, Medals and other Silver Things, little suspecting that he had been the Occasion of it, notwithstanding what

she apprehended upon pulling out the Drawer of Money before him, as above; but as she knew he belonged to the Man-of-War, and that several of those Sailors frequented idle Houses in the Jews-Alley; it happened that her Suspicion inclined towards them; she imagined he might be able to give her some Intelligence about it, and therefore described to him some Things that she had missed, *viz.* Snuff-Boxes, Silver Medals, one a remarkable eight square Piece, &c. Whereupon *Wilson* said, he had been that Morning at *Hughson's* House, and there saw one *John Gwin*, who pulled out of his Pocket a worsted Cap full of Pieces of coined Silver; and that *Mr. Philips's Cuffee*, who was there, seeing *John Gwin* have this Money, he asked him to give him some; and *John Gwin* counted him out Half a Crown in Pennies, and asked him if he would have any more; and then pulled out an Handful of Silver Coin, amongst which, *Wilson* said, he saw the eight square Piece described by *Mrs. Hogg*.

SUNDAY, 1st MARCH.

THIS Morning Search was made for *John Gwin* at *Hughson's*, supposing him to have been a Soldier of that Name, a Fellow of suspicious Character, as *Mrs. Hogg* conceived; and the Officers making Enquiry accordingly for a Soldier, they were answered, *There was no such Soldier that used that House*; but it fell out, that *Cæsar*, the real Person wanted, was at the same time before their Faces in the Chimney Corner: The Officers returned without suspecting him to be the Person meant; but the Mistake being discovered by the Boy (*Wilson*), that the Negro *Cæsar* before mentioned went by that Name, he was apprehended in the Afternoon; and being brought before *Wilson*, he declared, that he was the Person he meant by *John Gwin*.

Cæsar was committed to Prison.

MONDAY, 2^d MARCH.

CÆSAR (*Vaarc's* Negro) was examined by the Justices, and denied every Thing laid to his Charge concerning *Hogg's* Robbery; but was remanded.

Prince (*Mr. Auboyneau's* Negro) was this Day also apprehended upon Account of the same Felony: Upon Examination he denied knowing any Thing of it. He was also committed.

Upon Information that *Cæsar* had shewn a great deal of Silver at *Hughson's*, it was much suspected that *Hughson* knew something of the Matter; and therefore Search

(a) At Nights they usually let People in at the Front Door in the other Street, and went thro' the Parlour to the Shop, which *Wilson* well knew.

which was made several Times at his House Yesterday this Day, but none of the Goods or Silver were recovered.

Hughson and his Wife were sent for, and were present when the Negroes were examined by the Justices, and they also examined themselves touching the Things stolen, and discovered nothing; and they were dismissed.

TUESDAY, 3d MARCH.

HUGHSON's House having been searched several Times over by *Mr. Mills the Under-Sheriff*, and several Constables, in Quest of *Hogg's* Goods, without Effect; it happened this Evening, that *Mary Burton* (b) came to the House of *James Kannady*, one of the searching Constables, to fetch a Pound of Candles for her Master, *Kannady's* Wife knew the Girl by sight, and who she belonged to, living in the Neighbourhood near them, and having heard of the Robbery, and the several Searches at *Hughson's*, she took upon her to examine *Mary*, "Whether she knew any Thing of those Goods? and admonished her to discover if she did, lest she herself should be brought into Trouble; and gave her motherly good Advice, and said if she knew any Thing of it, and would tell, she would get her freed from her Master." Whereupon, at parting, the Girl said, "*She could not tell her then, she would tell her Tomorrow; but that her Husband was not CUTE enough, for that he had trod upon them,*" and so went away. This alarmed *Kannady* and his Wife; and the same Evening *Ann Kannady* went to *Mr. Mills the Under-Sheriff*, and told him what had passed between her and *Mary Burton*. "Whereupon *Mills* and his Wife, *Mr. Hogg* and his Wife, and several Constables, went with *Ann Kannady* and her Husband, down to *Hughson's* House; and *Ann Kannady* desired the Under-Sheriff to go in first, and bring *Mary Burton* out to her; but he staying a long Time, *Ann Kannady* went into *Hughson's* House, and found the Under-Sheriff and his Wife and *Mary Burton* in the Parlour, and she then denied what she had before said to *Ann Kannady*, as above; then *Ann Kannady* charged her home with it; 'till at length *Mary Burton* said, *she could not tell them any Thing there, she was afraid of her Life, that they would kill her.* Whereupon they took the Girl out of the House, and when they had got a little Way from thence, she put her Hand in her Pocket, and pulled out a Piece of Silver Money, which she said was Part of *Hogg's* Money, which the Negro had given her. They all went to Alderman *Bancker's* with her,

"and *Ann Kannady* informing the Alderman, that she had promised *Mary Burton* to get her freed from her Master; he directed that she should lodge that Night with the Under-Sheriff at the City Hall for Safety; and she was left there accordingly." For *Mary Burton* declared also before the Alderman her Apprehensions and Fears, that she should be murdered or poisoned by the *Hughsons* and the Negroes, for what she should discover.

The Alderman sent for *John Hughson*, and examined him closely, whether he knew any Thing of the Matter? but he denied that he did, at first, 'till the Alderman pressed him very home, and admonished him (if it was in his Power) to discover those who had committed this Piece of Villany; little suspecting him to have been principally concerned; he was at last prevailed with to acknowledge he knew where some of the Things were hid; and he went home and fetched and delivered them.

WEDNESDAY, 4th MARCH.

THIS Day the Mayor having summoned the Justices to meet at the City-Hall, several Aldermen met him accordingly; and sent for *Mary Burton*, and *John Hughson* and his Wife: And *Mary Burton*, after Examination, made the following Deposition before them.

DEPOSITION.

"*MARY BURTON*, of the City of *New-York*, Spinster, aged about sixteen Years, being sworn; deposed,

1. "That about Two o'Clock on Sunday Morning last, a Negro Man who goes by the Name of *John Gwin*, (or *Quin*) came to the House of *John Hughson*, the Deponent's Master, and went in at the Window, where one *Peggy* lodges, where he lay all Night.

2. "That in the Morning she saw some speckled Linnen in the said *Peggy's* Room; that the said Negro then gave the Deponent two Pieces of Silver, and bid *Peggy* cut off an Apron of the Linnen, and give to the Deponent, which she did accordingly.

3. "That at the same Time the said Negro bought a Pair of white Stockings from her Master, for which he was to give Six Shillings; that the said Negro had two Mugs of Punch, for which, and the Stockings, he gave her Master a Lump of Silver.

4. "That her Master and Mistress saw the Linnen the same Morning.

5. "That

(b) Indented Servant to *John Hughson*, came to him about Midsummer, 1740.

INTRODUCTION.

5. "That soon after Mr. Mills came to enquire for one John Quin, a Soldier, who, he said, had robbed Mr. Hogg of some speckled Linnen, Silver, and other Things."

6. "That after Mr. Mills was gone, her Mistress hid the Linnen in the Garret; and soon after some Officers came and searched the House; and when they were gone and found Nothing, her Mistress took the Linnen from the Place she had before hid it in, and hid it under the Stairs."

7. "That the Night before last, her Master and Mistress gave the said Linnen to her Mistress's Mother, (c) who carried it away."

8. "That Yesterday Morning one John Romme was at her Master's House, and she heard him say to her Master, *If you will be true to me, I will be true to you*; and her Master answered, *I will, and will never betray you.* (d)

9. "That the said Negro usually slept with the said Peggy, which her Master and Mistress knew of."

Upon this Occasion, it seems, Hughson and his Wife finding that Mary Burton was inclinable to discover them in their Villany, touching this Robbery, thought proper to say something to blacken her Character, in order to take off from the Credit of her Testimony, and declared, that she was a vile, good-for-nothing Girl, or Words to that Purpose; that she had been got with Child by her former Master, &c. The Truth whereof, however, was never made out: But at length Hughson finding that he was near going to Goal, and as fearing the Consequence of provoking her, changed his Note, and said, she was a very good Girl, and had been a trusty Servant to them; that in the hard Weather the last Winter, she used to dress herself in Man's Cloaths, put on Boots, and went with him in his Sleigh in the deep Snows into the Commons, to help him fetch Firewood for his Family, &c.

The Deputy Town Clerk, when Mary Burton was under Examination, as he was taking her Deposition, exhorted her to speak the Truth, and all she knew of the Matter; she answered him, *That she hardly dared to speak, she was so much afraid she should be murdered by them*; or Words to that Purpose: Whereupon the Clerk moved the Justices, that she might be taken Care of, not knowing that she had been removed from her Master's the Night before, by Order of a Magistrate.

(c) Elizabeth Luckstead.

(d) Romme had received Part of Hogg's Goods from Caesar, alias John Gwin, or Quin, as before.

After Mary Burton, John Hughson and his Wife, and Peggy were examined: Peggy denied every Thing, spoke in Favour of Hughson and his Wife: Peggy was committed; and John Hughson confessed as followeth.

EXAMINATION.

1. JOHN HUGHSON said, "That on Monday Evening last, after Mr. Mills had been to search his House for Goods which had been stolen from Mr. Hogg; one Peggy, who lodged at his House, told him that John Quin had left some chequed Linnen and other Things with her; that she delivered to the Examination the said chequed Linnen, which he delivered to his Mother-in-Law Elizabeth Luckstead, with Directions to hide them: That soon after the said Peggy delivered him sundry Silver Things in a little Bagg; which he carried into the Cellar, and put behind a Barrel, and put a broad Stone upon them, where they remained till the Night about Ten or Eleven o' Clock, when he delivered them to Alderman Johnson and Alderman Bancker."

2. "That while the said Silver Things lay concealed in his Cellar, the Constables came and searched his House for the said stolen Goods, but did not find them."

3. "That this Morning the said Peggy gave him a little Bundle with several Silver Pieces in it; which he afterwards brought into Court, and delivered it to the Justices then present."

Hughson absolutely refused to sign the Examination after it was read over to him; and thereupon the Deputy Town Clerk asked him if it was not true as he had penned it; he answer'd, *Yes, it was, but he thought there was an Occasion for him to sign it.* He was admitted to Bail, and his Wife Sarah likewise; and Recognizances were entered into with two Sureties each, for their Appearance in the Supreme Court on the first Day of the next Term.

Cesar and Prince were likewise again examined, but would confess nothing concerning the Robbery: Caesar was remanded, and Prince admitted to Bail upon his Master entering into Recognizance in Ten Pounds Penalty, for his Appearance at the next Supreme Court.

But Caesar acknowledged, that what Mary Burton had deposed concerning him and Peggy, as to his sleeping with her, was true.

DEPOSITION.

JOHN VAARCK, of the City of New-York, Baker being duly sworn and examined, saith,

1. "That

1. "That about Two o' Clock this Afternoon, his Negro Boy told him, there were some Things hid under the Floor of his Kitchen; that thereupon he went to look, and found the Linnen and Plates, now shewn him, which he took out, and carried to the Mayor.

2. "That his said Kitchen adjoins to the Yard of *John Romme*, is a framed Building, and the said Linnen and Plates could easily be put there from the said *Romme's* Yard, but could not be put there from his House, without taking up a Board of the Floor."

These were supposed to be Part of the Goods stolen from *Hogg*, and carried to *Romme's*, by *Cæsar*, alias *John* *win*.

Upon *Vaack's* Deposition, Orders were given for the apprehending *John Romme*, but he absconded.

WEDNESDAY, 18th MARCH.

ABOUT One o'Clock this Day a Fire broke out of the Roof of his Majesty's House at *Fort George*, within this City, near the Chappel: When the Alarm of a Fire was first given, it was observed from the Town, that the Middle of the Roof was in a great Smoke, but not a Spark of Fire appeared on the Out-side for a considerable Time; and when it first broke out, it was on the East Side, about twenty Feet from the End next the Chappel, and in a short time afterwards, it made it's Way through the Roof in several Places, at a Distance from the First, and each other. Upon the Chappel Bell's ringing, great Numbers of People, Gentlemen and others, came to the Assistance of the Lieutenant Governor and his Family; and as the People of the City, to do them Justice, are very active and diligent on these Occasions, most of the Household Goods, &c, were removed out and saved, and the Fire Engines were in little Time brought thither; but the Wind blowing a violent Gale at S. E. as soon as the Fire appeared in different places of the Roof, it was judged impossible to save the House or Chappel; so that Endeavours were used to save the Secretary's Office over the Fort Gate, where the Records of the Colony were repositied; and also the Barracks which stood on the Side of the Quadrangle opposite to the House; with Diligence was used in removing the Records, Books and Papers from the Former, many of which for Dispatch were thrown out of the Windows next the Town, that most of them were preserved; and though, from the Violence of the Wind, the Papers were blown about the Streets, we did not hear that any very material Writings were lost; but as the Fire had got hold of the Roof of the Office soon after it began to remove the Records, and though the Engines were sent some time upon it and afterwards upon the Barracks,

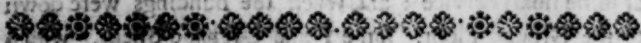
they were of little Service, the Wind blowing very hard, and the Flames of the House being so near them, all seemed to be at their Mercy; and an Alarm being given that there was Gun-Powder in the Fort, whether through Fear and an Apprehension that there was, or whether the Hint was given by some of the Conspirators themselves, with artful Design to intimidate the People, and frighten them from giving further Assistance, we cannot say; though the Lieutenant Governor declared to every Body, that there was none there; yet they had not the Courage to depend upon His Honour's Assurance: But however, it happened, most of them deserted it, 'till they found that many Gentlemen remained upon the Spot; though, had they all stayed, it was thought it would have been to little Purpose; for such was the Violence of the Wind, and the Flames spread so fast, that, in about an Hour and a Quarter's Time, the House was burnt down to the Ground, and the Chappel and other Buildings beyond human Power of saving any material Part of them: At length the Fire got to the Stables without the Fort, and the Wind blew fired Shingles upon the Houses in the Town next the North River, so that there was the utmost Danger of its spreading further; which occasioned many Families to remove their Goods; but at last it was stopp'd at the Governor's Stables, with very little Damage to the Houses in the Town.

While the Records were removing from the Secretary's Office, there fell a moderate Shower of Rain, which was of some small Service; and when the Buildings were down to the Ground Floor, some Hand Granado-Shells, which had lain so long as to be forgotten, took Fire, and went off, which few or none but the Officers of the Fort, could account for, or imagine what was the Matter; nor would it have been worth while to have attempted their Removal, if they had been thought of; for the Buildings in the Fort were at that time all given over for lost; but this served to confirm the Generality of the People in the Notion, that there was Powder in the Fort, and if they could have done any good, this would probably have prevented them.

But though the Floors of the several Buildings soon tumbled in, there were many Pieces of Timber which were laid in the Walls of the House, Chappel Steeple, and other Buildings, which continued burning almost all the Night after; so that we could not think the Town quite out of Danger of further Mischief, 'till those Timbers were entirely consumed; for 'twas apprehended, as the Fort stood upon an Eminence, that the Wind according as it should have happened to change, might have blown some of the Fire upon the Houses in the Town, which, for the most Part, have shingled Roofs; therefore Care was taken to keep a watchful Guard all the Night to prevent further Damage.

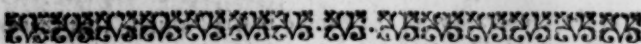
Mr. Cornelius Van Horne, a Captain of one of the Companies of the Militia, very providently beat to Arms in the Evening, and drew out his Men with all Expedition; had Seventy odd of them under Arms all Night, and Parties of them continually going the Rounds of the City, 'till Day-Light: This Incident, from what will appear hereafter, may be thought to have been a very fortunate One, and deserving of a more particular Remark, though at that time some People were so infatuated, as to reproach that Gentleman for it, as a Madman.

The only Way of accounting for this Misfortune at this Time was, The Lieutenant Governor had ordered a Plummer that Morning to mend a Leak in the Gutter between the House and the Chappel, which joined upon one another, and the Man carrying his Fire-Pot with Coals to keep his Soddering-Iron hot, to perform his Work; and the Wind setting into the Gutter, 'twas thought, some Sparks had been blown out upon the Shingles of the House; but some People having observed, that upon the first Alarm, as before, near half the Roof, as they guessed, was covered with Smoke, and that no Spark of Fire appeared without, nor could any be seen, but within; it was by them concluded, that the Reason assigned was not likely to be the right One, especially when it was considered, that at length, the Fire broke out in several Places of the Roof, distant from each other; but no one imagined it was done on Purpose.



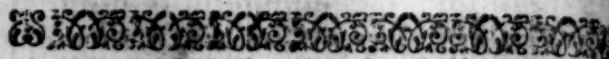
FRIDAY, 20th MARCH.

PRINCE, the Negro of Mr. *Auboyneau*, who was bailed out of Prison, as beforementioned, was recommended by the Mayor, and Alderman *Bancker*.



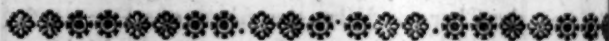
WEDNESDAY, 25th MARCH.

A WEEK after the Fire at the Fort, another broke out between Eleven and Twelve o'Clock, at the House belonging to Captain *Warren*, near the *Long-Bridge*, at the S. W. End of the Town; the Roof was in Flames, supposed at that Time to have been occasioned by the accidental Firing of a Chimney; but when the Matter came afterwards to be canvassed, it was not altogether clear of Grounds of Suspicion, that 'twas done designedly; but the Fire-Engines were soon brought thither, and they played so successfully, though the Fire had got to a considerable Head on an old shingled Roof, that by their Aid, and the Assistance and Activity of the People, it was soon extinguished, without doing much Damage to the House.



WEDNESDAY, 1st APRIL.

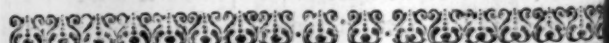
ANOTHER Week from the Last, a Fire broke out at the Storehouse of Mr. *Van Zant*, towards the East End of the Town. It was an old Wooden-Building, store with Deal Boards, and Hay at one End of it; the Fire was said to be occasioned by a Man's smoaking a Pipe there which set Fire to the Hay: But it is said, the Fire was first discovered in the N. E. Side of the Roof, before it had taken the Hay: This House was near the River, and by the Side of a Slip out of it, convenient for handing Water to the Engines; it was thought morally impossible to hinder its spreading further, there being many Wooden Buildings adjoining; but the People exerted their usual Diligence, handed out the Boards into the Slip, all in Flames, played the Engines, and handed and threw the Buckets of Water with such extraordinary Activity, it stopped the Progress of the Fire so successfully, that it ended with little more Damage than the entire Consumption of the Warehouse and most of the Goods in it.



SATURDAY, 4th APRIL.

THIS Evening there was an Alarm of a Fire at the House of one *Quick*, or *Vergereau* (for they both live under one Roof) in the Fly: Upon Inquiry, the Fire was found to be in a Cowstable near the Houses; the Hay was on Fire in the Middle of it; but by timely Assistance, it was suppressed.

As the People were returning from *Quick's* Fire, there was succeeded with a Second Cry of Fire, at the House of one *Ben Thomas*, next Door to Captain *Sarby*, on the West Side; this was in the Dusk of the Evening. It began in the Loft of the Kitchen, was discovered by the Smoke before the Fire had got any Head, and was soon extinguished. Upon Examination, it was found, that Fire had been put between a Straw and another Bed laid together, whereon a Negro slept, but who did it, or how the Fire happened at *Quick's*, remained to be accounted for.



SUNDAY, 5th APRIL.

A Discovery was made in the Morning early, that some Coals had been put under a Haystack, standing near the Coach-House and Stables of *Joseph Murray*, Esq; in the Broad Way, and near some Dwelling Houses, which had it taken Fire, would have been in great Danger.

the Coals went out of themselves, as supposed, having singed some Part of the Hay. It was said, there were Ashes traced along from the Fence to a neighbouring House next adjoining the Stables, which caused a Suspicion of the Negro that lived there.

The *five* several Fires, *viz.* at the *Fort*, Capt. *Warren's* House, *Van Zant's* Storehouse, *Quick's* Stable, and *Benjamin's* Kitchen, having happened in so short a Time, succeeding each other; and the Attempt made of a Sixth at Mr. *Murray's* Haystack; it was natural for People of Reflection, to conclude that the Fire was set on Purpose, a Combination of Villians; and therefore occasioned great uneasiness to every one that had Thought: But upon this supposition, no Body imagined there could be any further Design, than for some wicked Wretches to have the Opportunity of making Prey of their Neighbours Goods, under Pretence of Assistance in removing them for Security, from the Danger of the Flames; for upon these late Instances, many of the Sufferers had complained of great Losses of their Goods and Furniture, which had been removed from their Houses upon these Occasions.

This Sunday as three Negroes were walking up the Broad-Way towards the *English* Church, about Service Time, Mrs. *Earle* looking out of her Window, overheard one of them saying to his Companions, with a vapouring sort of an Air, "*Fire, Fire, Scorch, Scorch, A LITTLE,--- Damn it, BY-AND-BY,*" and then threw up his Hands, and laughed: The Woman conceived great Jealousy at these Words, and thought it very odd Behaviour at that Mixture, considering what had so lately happened; and she putting the natural Construction upon them, her Apprehensions made her uneasy, and she immediately spoke of it to her next Neighbour Mrs. *George*, but said, *she did not know any of the Negroes.*

About an Hour after, when Church was out, Mrs. *Earle* saw the same Negroes coming down the Broad-Way again, and pointed out to Mrs. *George* the Person who had spoke the Words; and Mrs. *George* knew him, and said, *That is* WALTER'S *Quaco.*

These Words, and the Airs and Graces given them by Quaco when he uttered them, were made known to a neighbouring Alderman, who informed the rest of the Aldermen thereof at their Meeting the next Day.

MONDAY, 6th APRIL.

ABOUT Ten o' Clock in the Morning, there was an Alarm of a Fire at the House of Serjeant *Burns*, opposite the Port Garden: This, 'twas said, was only a

Chimney; which, upon Enquiry, the Man declared, had been swept the *Friday* before; but from the great Smother in the House, and some other Circumstances, there were Grounds to suspect a villainous Design in it.

Towards Noon, a Fire broke out in the Roof of Mrs. *Hilton's* House, at the Corner of the Buildings next the Fly-Market, adjoining on the East Side of Capt. *Sarby's* House: It first broke out on that Side next *Sarby's*; but being timely discovered, was soon prevented doing much Mischief, more than burning Part of the Shingles of the Roof. Upon View, it was plain, that the Fire must have been purposely laid on the Wall-plate adjoining to the Shingle Roof; for a Hole had been burnt deep in it, next that Part of the Roof where the Fire had taken hold of the Shingles; and it was suspected, that the Fire had been wrapt in a Bundle of Tow, for some was found near the Place: Thus the Fact was plain, but who did it, was a Question remained to be determined: But there was a Cry among the People, *The Spanish Negroes; The Spanish Negroes; Take up the Spanish Negroes.* The Occasion of this was the two Fires (*Thomas's* and *Hilton's*) happening so closely together, only one Day intervening, on each Side of Capt. *Sarby's* House; and it being known, that *Sarby* had purchased a Spanish Negro, some Time before brought into this Port, among several others, in a Prize taken by Capt. *Lush*; all which Negroes were condemned as Slaves in the Court of Admiralty, and sold accordingly at Vendue; and that they afterwards pretending to have been Free-men in their own Country, began to grumble at their hard Usage of being sold as Slaves: This probably gave Rise to the Suspicion, that this Negro, out of Revenge, had been the Instrument of these two Fires; and he behaving himself insolently upon some People's asking him Questions concerning them, which signified their Distrust; it was told to a Magistrate who was near, and he order'd him to Goal, and also gave Direction to the Constables to commit all the Rest of that Cargo, in order for their safe Custody and Examination.

In the Afternoon the Magistrates met at the City-Hall, with Intent to examine them; and while the Justices were proceeding to Examination, about Four o' Clock there was another Alarm of Fire: Upon Enquiry, and looking out of the Hall Windows, it was seen from thence, and found to be at Col. *Philippe's* Storehouse. Upon the View of it, there was a small Streak of Fire running up the Shingles, like Wild-fire, from near the Bottom to the Top of the Roof, on the Side directly against the Wind as it then blew: It not being far from the Engines, they were instantly brought to the Place; and the Fire, to one's great Surprise, almost as soon extinguished. This was the Middlemost of three large Storehouses next each other in a Row, old Timber:

Timber-Buildings, and the Shingles burn'd like Tinder. These Storehouses were not inhabited, nor had they a Chimney in them, but were at a great Distance from any. The Fire upon Examination, must have begun within Side; for between the Side of those Storehouses, and the Houses nearest them, opposite to the Wind, there was a large Space of Garden Ground; so that no Sparks from these Chimneys could have occasion'd this Mischief, had the Wind blown the contrary Way; but to discover by whom the Fire was put, was the Difficulty.

While the People were extinguishing the Fire at this Storehouse, and had almost mastered it, there was another Cry of Fire; which diverted the People attending the Storehouse, to the new Alarm, very few remaining behind: But a Man who had been on the Top of the House, assisting in extinguishing the Fire, saw a Negro leap out at the End Window of one of them, from thence making over several Garden-Fences in great Haste; which occasion'd him to cry out, *A Negro, A Negro*; and that was soon improved into an Alarm, *That the Negroes were rising*: The Negro made very good Speed home to his Master's; he was generally known; and the Swiftness of his Flight occasioned his being remark'd; though scarce any knew the Reason, but a few which remained at the Storehouse, why the Word was given, *A Negro, A Negro*: It was immediately changed into *Cuff Philips, Cuff Philips*: The People ran to Mr. Philips's House in Quest of him; he was got in at the Back-Door; and being found, was dragged out of the House, and carried to Goal, borne upon the People's Shoulders. He was a Fellow of general ill Character; his Master being a single Man and little at home, Cuff had a great deal of idle Time, which, it seems, he employed to very ill Purposes, and had acquired a general bad Fame.

Many People had such terrible Apprehensions upon this Occasion, and indeed there was Cause sufficient, that several Negroes (and many had been assisting at the Fire at the Storehouse, and many perhaps that only seemed to be so) who were met in the Streets, after the Alarm of their rising, were hurried away to Goal; and when they were there, they were continued some Time in Confinement before the Magistrates could spare Time to examine into their several Cases, how and for what they came there, many others first coming under Consideration before them against whom there seemed to be more direct Cause of Suspicion; but in a few Days, those against whom nothing in particular was alledged, were discharged.

It was said, there was like to have been another Fire this Day, though it has by some been supposed to have been an Accident: The Cellar of a Baker near Coenties Market was all of a Smother, and the Chips in a Blaze; but was soon suppressed. This also occasion'd some Alarm.

Quack (Walter's) was sent for and committed; remained in Confinement some Days without Examination, from the Hurry the Magistrates were in; but length Mrs. Earle and Mrs. George being sent for by the Justices, they declared concerning him to the Effect before mentioned: (e) And Quack being brought before them and examined, by his Excuse admitted he had spoken the Words he was charged with; but it being soon after we had the News of Admiral Vernon's taking *Porto Bello*, he had contrived a cunning Excuse, or some abler Heads for him, to account for the Occasion of them, and brought two of his own Complexion to give their Words for it also. *That they were talking of Admiral VERNON's taking Porto Bello; and that he thereupon signified to his Companions, that he thought that was but a small Feat to what this brave Officer would do by-and-by, to annoy the Spaniards; or Words tantamount; so that it happen'd Quack was enlarged from his Confinement for some Time.*

Others considering that it was but Eighteen Days after the Fort was laid in Ashes, that these Words were uttered; and that several other Fires had intervened, as before related; and but the next Day after Quack's Stable and Ben Thomai's House were on fire; and the Attempt upon Mr. Murray's Haystack discovered that very Morning; they were apt to put a different Construction upon Quack's Words and Behaviour; that he thereby meant, "That the Fires which we had seen already, were nothing to what we should have by-and-by, for that then we should have all the City in Flames, and he would rejoice at it;" for it was said, he lifted up his Hands, and spread them with a circular Sweep over his Head, after he had pronounced the Words [*by and by*] and then concluded with a loud Laugh. Whether these Figures are thus more properly applied, the Reader will hereafter be better able to judge; but the Construction of them at that Time confirmed many in the Notion of a Conspiracy; though they could not suspect One of so black a Dye, as there were afterwards flagrant Proofs of, and will appear by and by.

His Honour the Lieutenant Governor was pleased to order a Military Watch to be kept this Evening, and the same was continued all the Summer after.

WEDNESDAY, 8th APRIL.

JOHN HUGHSON and Sarah his Wife were committed to Goal by the Mayor and three Aldermen, being charged as Accessories to divers Felonies and Misdemeanours.

(e) Sunday, 5th April.

SATURDAY.

SATURDAY, 11th APRIL.

A Common-Council held this Day at the
City of New-York.

P R E S E N T,

JOHN CRUGER, Esq; MAYOR,

The RECORDER,

Gerardus Stuyvesant,

William Romme,

Simon Johnston,

John Moore,

Christopher Banker,

John Pintard.

John Marshall,

Esqrs. Aldermen.

Henry Bogert,

Isaac Stoutenberg,

Philip Miniborne,

George Brinkerhoff,

Robert Benson,

Samuel Lawrence,

Assistants.

THE RECORDER taking Notice of the several Fires which had lately happened in this City, and the Manner of them, which had put the Inhabitants into the utmost Consternation; that every one that reflected on the Circumstances attending them, the Frequency of them, and the Causes yet undiscovered; must necessarily conclude, that they were occasioned and set on Foot by some villainous Confederacy of latent Enemies amongst us; but with what Intent or Purpose, Time must discover; that it could not be doubted, but the Lieutenant-Governor and His Majesty's Council had taken the Alarm at this Time of Danger, and were watchful, and anxious for the Safety of the City; and so they were of Opinion, that it was highly proper and necessary that a Proclamation should be issued by the Government, promising proper Rewards to such Person and Persons as should make such Discovery of the Incendiaries, their Confederates and Accomplices, as that they should be convicted thereof; Yet it was well known that the Governor and Council had not the Liberty of drawing upon the Colony Treasurer for any Sum of Money whatsoever, upon any Emergency: And it could not be reasonably expected the Governor should subject himself to pay such Rewards out of his own Pocket, for the Use and Necessities of the Publick; that as the Safety of the City, so immediately concerned, seemed absolutely to require such a Measure to be taken; so the Publick, who were also interested in the Preservation of it,

would reap the Benefit in common with them; by the Corporation's laudible Resolution, should they determine to engage to pay proper Rewards, and request the Governor to issue a Proclamation agreeable thereto; which, he was persuaded, the Governor was well inclined to do, and the Gentlemen of the Council to advise thereto; He therefore moved, "That the Board should come to a Resolution to pay such Rewards as should by them be thought a proper and sufficient Temptation to induce any Party or Parties concerned to make such Discovery."

Upon Consideration whereof, it was "Ordered, That this Board request his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to issue a Proclamation, offering a Reward to any white Person that should discover any Person or Persons lately concerned in setting Fire to any Dwelling House or Storehouse in this City (so that such Person or Persons be convicted thereof,) The Sum of One Hundred Pounds, Current Money of this Province; and that such Person shall be pardoned, if concerned therein: And any Slave that should make Discovery, to be manumitted, or made free; and the Master of such Slave to receive Twenty-Five Pounds therefore; and the Slave to receive, besides his Freedom, the Sum of Twenty Pounds, and to be pardoned; and if a Free Negro, Mulatto, or Indian, to receive Forty-Five Pounds, and also to be pardoned, if concerned therein: And that this Board will issue their Warrant to the Chamberlain, or Treasurer of this Corporation for the Payment of such Sum as any Person by Vertue of such Proclamation shall be intitled unto. And that the Mayor and Recorder wait on his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, and acquaint him with the Resolution of this Board."

The Mayor and Recorder waited on His Honour accordingly, and a Copy of the Order was also delivered to him.

Many Persons in the Neighbourhood of the several Fires beforementioned, thought it necessary to remove their Household Goods for Safety; and in their Consternation, as was natural, suffered any Body who offered their Assistance, to take them away; by which Means, some Villians had the Cruelty to make Prey of them; for there were great Complaints of Losses upon those Occasions, which the Magistrates took this Day into their Consideration: And it being much suspected that there were some Strangers lurking about the City, who had been the wicked Instruments and Occasion of these Fires; but upon the Supposition only, that by those Means, they might have Opportunities of Pilfering and Plundering. A Scheme was proposed, that there should be a general Search of all Houses throughout the Town, whereby it was thought probable Discoveries might be made, not only of stolen Goods, but likewise of Lodgers, that

that were Strangers, and suspicious Persons: The Proposal was approved of, and each Alderman and his Common Council-Man, with Constables attending them, undertook to search his respective Ward on the South Side of the Fresh Water Pond; and the Monday following was the Day fixed upon for making the Experiment.

The Scheme was communicated to the Governor, and his Honour thought fit to Order the Militia out that Day in Aid of the Magistrates, who were to be dispersed through the City and Centries of them posted at the Ends of the Streets to guard all Avenues, with Orders to stop all suspected Persons that should be observed carrying Baggs or Bundles, or removing Goods from House to House, in order for their Examination; and all this was to be kept very Secret till the Project was putting in Execution.



MONDAY, 13th APRIL.

PURSUANT to the Scheme concerted on Saturday last, the general Search was made; but there were not any Goods discovered which were said to have been lost, nor was there any strange Lodger or suspicious Persons detected: But some Things were found in the Custody of Robin, Mr. Chambers's Negro, and Cuba his Wife, which the Alderman thought improper for, and unbecoming the Condition of Slaves, which made him suspect they were not come honestly by; and therefore ordered the Constable to take them in Possession, to be reserved for further Enquiry: And these two Negroes were committed.



FRIDAY, 17th APRIL.

THE Lieutenant-Governor, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council, issued a Proclamation, therein reciting the beforementioned Order and Resolution of the Common Council, promising the Rewards agreeable th

In the mean while, between the Sixth and the Seventeenth Instant, a great deal of Time had been spent by the

Magistrates in the Examination of the Negroes in Custody upon Account of these Fires, but nothing could be got out of them:

Cuff (PHILIPSE's) was closely interrogated, but he absolutely denied knowing any thing of the Matter; he said he had been at home all that Afternoon, from the Time he returned from Hilton's Fire, where he had been to assist and carry Buckets: That he was at home when the Bell rung for the Fire at Col. Philips's Storehouse. It appeared upon Enquiry and Examination of Witnesses, that he, according to his Master's Orders, had been sawing Wood that Afternoon with a white Boy; and that when his Master came home from Dinner, he took him off from that Work and set him to sew on a Vane upon a Board for his Sloop: the white Boy testified, "That he stood by him to see him sew it, and that he left him but a little before the Bell rung for the Fire:" And when the Alarm of the Fire was, and that 'twas suppos'd to be at his Master's Storehouse, it was said, Cuff was asked whether he would go out with the Buckets, and that he should answer, *he had enough of being out in the Morning*. Some of the Neighbours also declared that they had seen him looking over his Master's Door but a little before the Bell rung: But an old Man who had known Cuff for several Years, deposed, that he had seen him at the Fire at the Storehouse, and that he stood next him: There seemed to be some Objection against the Man's Evidence; 'twas thought he might be Mistaken, being very near-sighted; Upon Examination, 'twas found he could distinguish Colours, and he described the Clothes he had on, and moreover declared, he spoke to him, and asked him, why he did not hand the Buckets; and that thereupon he answered him, and did hand Water, and that he knew his Voice.

There was very strong Proof that he was the Negro that leaped out of the Window of one of the Storehouses as the Fire was extinguished, and most of the People drawn away upon the new Alarm of a Fire; that he was seen to leap over several Garden Fences, and to run home in great Haste:

Upon the Whole, 'twas thought proper Cuff should remain in Confinement, to await further Discovery.



JOURNAL of the PROCEEDINGS

against the Conspirators at New-York, 1741.

At a Supreme Court of Judicature held for
the Province of New-York, at the City
Hall of the City of New-York, on

TUESDAY, 21st APRIL, 1741.

P R E S E N T,

FREDERICK PHILIPSE, Esq; *Second Justice.*

DANIEL HORSMANDEN, Esq; *Third Justice.*

The Grand-Jury called.

The following Persons appeared, and were sworn,
Viz.

Mr. ROBERT WATTS, Merchant, Foreman.

Messrs. *Jeremiah Latouche,*
Joseph Read,
Anthony Rutgers,
John M^o Evers,
John Cruger, jun.
John Merritt,
Adoniah Schuyler,
Isaac De Peyster,
Abraham Keteltass,
David Provoost,
Rene Hett,
Henry Beekman, jun.
David Van Horne,
George Spencer,
Thomas Duncan,
Winant Van Zant.

Merchants.

Mr. Justice PHILLIPSE gave the Charge to the Grand
Jury as followeth.

“Gentlemen of the Grand Jury,

“IT is not without some Concern, that I am obliged at
“this Time to be more particular in your Charge than
“for many preceeding Terms there hath been Occasion;
“The many Frights and Terrors which the good People
“of this City have of late been put into, by repeated and
“unusual Fires, and burning of Houses, give us too much
“Room to suspect, that some of them at least did not pro-
“ceed from meer Chance or common Accidents; but on
“the Contrary, from the premeditated Malice and wicked
“Purposes of evil and designing Persons; and therefore
“it greatly behoves us to use our utmost Diligence by all
“lawful Ways and Means to discover the Contrivers and
“Perpetrators of such daring and flagitious Undertakings;
“That, upon Conviction, they may receive condign Pu-
“nishment: For although we have the Happiness of
“living under a Government which exceeds all others in
“the Excellency of its Constitution and Laws, yet is
“those to whom the Execution of them (which *My Lord*
“COKE calls the Life and Soul of the Law) is committed,
“do not exert themselves in a conscientious Discharge of
“their respective Duties; such Laws which were intended
“for a Terror to the Evil-Doer, and a Protection to the
“Good, will become a dead Letter, and our most excellent
“Constitution turned into Anarchy and Confusion; every
“one practising what he listeth, and doing what shall seem
“good in his own Eyes: To prevent which, it is the
“Duty of all Grand Juries to enquire into the Conduct and
“Behaviour of the People in their respective Counties;
“and if, upon Examination, they find any to have trans-
“gressed the Laws of the Land, to present them, that so
“they may by the Court be put upon their Tryal, and
“then either to be discharged or punished according to their
“Demerits.

" I am told there are several Prisoners now in Goal, who have been committed by the City Magistrates, upon Suspicion of having been concerned in some of the late Fires; and others, who under Pretence of assisting the unhappy Sufferers, by saving their Goods from the Flames, for stealing, or receiving them: This indeed is adding Affliction to the Afflicted, and is a very great Aggravation of such Crime, and therefore deserves a narrow Inquiry; that so the exemplary Punishment of the Guilty (if any such should be so found) may deter others from committing the like Villanies; for this kind of Stealing, I think, has not been often practised among us.

" *Gentlemen,*

" ARSON, or the malicious and voluntary Burning, not only a Mansion House, but also any other House, and the Out-Buildings, or Barns, and Stables adjoining thereto, by Night or by Day, is Felony at Common Law; and if any Part of the House be burnt, the Offender is guilty of Felony, notwithstanding the Fire afterwards be put out; or go out of itself.

" This Crime is of so shocking a Nature, that if we have any in this City, who, having been guilty thereof, should escape, who can say he is safe, or tell where it will end?

" *Gentlemen,*

" Another Thing which I cannot omit recommending to your serious and diligent Enquiry, is to find out and present all such Persons who sell Rum, and other strong Liquor to Negroes: It must be obvious to every one, that there are too many of them in this City; who under Pretence of selling what they call a Penny Dram to a Negro, will sell to him as many Quarts or Gallons of Rum, as he can steal Money or Goods to pay for.

" How this Notion of its being lawful to sell a Penny Dram, or a Pennyworth of Rum to a Slave, without the Consent or Direction of his Master, has prevailed, I know not; but this I am sure of, that there is not only no such Law; but that the doing of it is directly contrary to an Act of Assembly now in Force, for the better Regulating of Slaves. The many fatal Consequences flowing from this prevailing and wicked Practice are so notorious, and so nearly concern us all, that one would almost be surprized, to think there should be a Necessity for a Court to recommend the Surpressing of such Pernicious Houses: Thus much in Particular; now in General,

" My Charge, *Gentlemen*, further is, to prevent all Conspiracies, Combinations, and other Offences, from Treasons down to Trespasses; and in your Enquiries,

" the Oath you, and each of you have just now taken will, I am persuaded, be your Guide, and I pray God to direct and assist you in the Discharge of your Duty.

Court adjourn'd till To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock



Supreme Court.

WEDNESDAY, 22d APRIL.

P R E S E N T.

The Second Justice.

The Court opened, and adjourned till Ten o'Clock To-morrow Morning.

THE Grand Jury having been informed, That *Mary Burton* could give them some Account concerning the Goods stolen from *Mr. Hogg's*; sent for her this Morning, and ordered she should be sworn; the Constable returned and acquainted them, that she said she would not be sworn, nor give Evidence: Whereupon they ordered the Constable to get a Warrant from a Magistrate to bring her before them. The Constable was some time gone, but at length returned, and brought her with him; and being asked why she would not be sworn, and give her Evidence? She told the Grand Jury she would not be sworn; and seemed to be under some great Uneasiness, or terrible Apprehensions; which gave Suspicion that she knew something concerning the Fire that had lately happened: And being ask'd a Question to that Purpose, she gave no Answer; which increased the Jealousy that she was Privy to them: And as it was thought a Matter of the utmost Concern, the Grand Jury was very importunate, and used many Arguments with her, in publick, and private, to persuade her to speak the Truth, and tell all she knew about it. To this End, the Lieutenant Governor's Proclamation was read to her, promising Indemnity, and the Reward of One Hundred Pounds to any Person, Confederate or not, who should make Discovery, &c. She seemed to despise it, nor could the Grand Jury by any Means, either Threats or Promises, prevail upon her, though they assured her withal, that she should have the Protection of the Magistrates, and her Person be safe and secure from harm; but hitherto all was in vain: Therefore the Grand Jury desired Alderman *Banker* to commit her; and the Constable was charged with her accordingly; but before he had got her to the Jail, she considered better of it, and resolved to be sworn, and give her Evidence in the Afternoon.

Accordingly,

Accordingly, she being sworn, came before the Grand Jury; but as they were proceeding to her Examination, before they asked her any Questions, she told them she would acquaint them with what she knew relating to the Goods stolen from Mr. Hogg's, but would say nothing about Fires.

This Expression thus, as it were Providentially, slipping in the Evidence, much alarmed the Grand Jury; for, they naturally concluded, it did by Construction amount to an Affirmative, that she could give an Account of the Cause of the several Fires; and therefore, as it highly concerned those Gentlemen in the Discharge of their Trust, they determined to use their utmost Diligence to sift out the Truth.

But still she remained inflexible; till at length, having recourse to Religious Topicks, representing to her the Heinousness of the Crime which she would be guilty of, if she was privy to, and could discover, so wicked a Design, as the Firing Houses about our Ears; whereby not only People's Estates would be destroyed, but many Persons might lose their Lives in the Flames: This she would have to answer for at the Day of Judgment, as much as any Person immediately concerned; because she might have prevented the Destruction, and would not; so that a most damnable Sin would lie at her Door; and what need she fear from her divulging it; she was sure of the Protection of the Magistrates? Or the Grand Jury expressed themselves in Words to the same Purpose; which Arguments at last prevailed, and she gave the following Evidence: Which, however, notwithstanding what had been said, came from her, as if under some terrible Apprehensions or Restraints.

DEPOSITION.

NUMB. I.

MARY BURTON, being sworn, Deposeth,

1. "That Prince (a) and Caesar (b) brought the Things of which they had robbed Mr. Hogg, to her Master, John Hughson's House, and that they were handed in through the Window, Hughson, his Wife, and Peggy receiving them, about Two or Three o'Clock on a Sunday Morning. (c)

2. "That Caesar, Prince, and Mr. Philip's Negro Man (Cuffee) used to meet frequently at her Master's House, and that she has heard them (the Negroes) talk frequently of burning the Fort; and that they would go down to the Fly (d) and burn the whole Town; and

(a) Mr. Auboyneau's Negro.

(b) Vaarck's Negro.

(c) 1st March 1740, 1.

(d) The East End of the City,

"that her Master and Mistress said, they would aid and assist them as much as they could.

3. "That in their common Conversation they used to say, that when all this was done, Caesar should be Governor, and Hughson her Master should be King.

4. "That Cuffee used to say, That a great many People had too much, and others too little; That his old Master had a great deal of Money, but that, in a short Time, he should have less, and that he (Cuffee) should have more.

5. That at the same Time when the Things of which Mr. Hogg was robbed, were brought to her Master's House, they brought some Indigo and Bees Wax, which was likewise received by her Master and Mistress.

6. "That at the Meetings of the Three aforesaid Negroes, Caesar, Prince, and Cuffee, at her Master's House, they used to say, in their Conversation, That when they set Fire to the Town, they would do it in the Night, and as the white People came to extinguish it, they would kill and destroy them.

7. "That she has known at Times, seven or eight Guns in her Master's House, and some Swords, and that she has seen Twenty or Thirty Negroes at one Time in her Master's House: and that at such large Meetings, the Three aforesaid Negroes, Cuffee, Prince, and Caesar, were generally present and most active, and that they used to say, That the other Negroes durst not refuse to do what they commanded them, and they were sure that they had a Number sufficient to stand by them.

8. "That Hughson (her Master) and her Mistress used to threaten, that if she the Deponent ever made mention of the Goods stolen from Mr. Hogg, they would Poison her; and the Negroes swore, if ever she published, or discovered their Design of burning the Town, they would burn her whenever they met her.

9. "That she never saw any white Person in Company when they talk'd of burning the Town, but her Master, her Mistress, and Peggy."

THIS EVIDENCE of a Conspiracy, not only to burn the City, but also destroy and murder the People, was most astonishing to the Grand Jury, and that any white People should become so abandoned as to confederate with Slaves in such an execrable and detestable Purpose, could not but be very amazing to every one that heard it; what could scarce be credited; But that the several Fires had been occasioned by

some Combination of Villians, was, at the Time of them, naturally to be collected from the Manner and Circumstances attending them.

The Grand Jury therefore, as it was a Matter of the utmost Consequence, thought it necessary to inform the Judges concerning it, in order that the most effectual Measures might be concerted, for discovering the Confederates; and the Judges were acquainted with it accordingly.

Supreme Court:

THURSDAY, 23d APRIL.

P R E S E N T.

The Second and Third Justices.

The Grand Jury came into Court and were called over.

The Foreman desiring that *Margaret Scrubiero*, alias *Kerry*, a Prisoner might be brought before them.

Ordered, That the Sheriff do carry the said *Margaret Scrubiero*, alias *Kerry*, before the Grand Jury, and see her safe returned again.

The Court adjourned till To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

This Morning the Judges summoned all the Gentlemen of the Law in Town, to meet them in the Afternoon, in order to consult with them, and determine upon such Measures as on the Result of their Deliberations should be judged most proper to be taken upon this Emergency; and *Mr. Murray*, *Mr. Alexander*, *Mr. Smith*, *Mr. Chambers*, *Mr. Nicholls*, *Mr. Lodge*, and *Mr. Jamison*, met them accordingly; the *Attorney General* being indisposed, could not attend.

It was considered, That though there was an Act of the Province for Trying Negroes, as in other Colonies, for all Manner of Offences, by the Justices, &c. in a summary Way; yet as this was a Scheme of Villany in which White People were confederated with them, and most probably were the first Movers and Seducers of the Slaves; from the Nature of such a Conjunction, there was reason to apprehend there was a Conspiracy of deeper Design and more dangerous Contrivance than the Slaves themselves were capable of; it was thought a Matter that required great Secrecy, as well as the utmost Diligence, in the Conduct of the Enquiry concerning it: And upon the

Whole, 'twas judged most adviseable, as there was absolute Necessity that a Matter of this Nature and Consequence should be fathomed as soon as possible, that should be taken under the Care of the Supreme Court and for that Purpose, that Application should be made His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, for an Ordinance to enlarge the Term for the Sitting of that Court, which in the ordinary Method would determine on the Tuesday following.

The Gentlemen of the Law generously and unanimously offered to give their Assistance on every Tryal in the Turns, as this was conceived to be a Matter that not only affected the City, but the whole Province.

Margaret Kerry, commonly called *Peggy*, committed *Hogg's* Robbery, being impeached by *Mary Burton*, as one of the Conspirators, the Judges examined her in Prison the Evening; they exhorted her to make an ingenuous Confession and Discovery of what she knew of it, and gave her Hopes of their Recommendation to the Governor for a Pardon, if they could be of Opinion that she deserved it; assuring her (as the Case was) that they had His Honour's Permission to give Hopes of Mercy to such Criminals as should confess their Guilt, and they should think proper to recommend to him as fit and proper Objects: But she withstood it, and positively denied that she knew any Thing of the Matter; and said, That she should accuse any Body of any such Thing, she must accuse innocent Persons, and WRONG HER OWN SOUL. She had this Day been examined by the Grand Jury, and positively denied knowing any Thing about the Fires.

Supreme Court.

FRIDAY, 24th APRIL.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,
against

Cæsar and Prince, Negroes.

The Grand Jury having found two Bills of Indictment for Felonies, against the Prisoners; *Mr. Attorney General* moved, That they might be brought to the Bar, in order to be arraigned.

It was Ordered.

and they being brought, were arraigned accordingly,
severally pleaded, *Not Guilty.*

The KING,

against

John Hughson,

Sarah *his* Wife,

Margaret Sorubiero, *alias* Kerry.

The Grand Jury having found a Bill of Indictment for
y, against the Defendants in Custody; *Mr. Attorney*
General moved, That they might be brought to the Bar in
to be arraigned.

It was Ordered:

and the Prisoners being brought, were arraigned accor-
y, and severally pleaded, *Not Guilty.*

Ordered, That the Tryals of the two Negroes, the
sons, and Kerry, do come on To-morrow Morning.

Court adjourned 'till To-morrow Morning Nine o'Clock.

Supreme Court.

SATURDAY, 25th APRIL.

P R E S E N T,

The Second Justice.

The KING,

against

Cæsar and Prince, Negroes.

The KING,

against

John Hughson,

Sarah *his* Wife,

Margaret Kerry.

Ordered, That the Prisoners Tryals be put off 'til *Tuesday*
28th Instant.

Court adjourned 'till *Monday* Morning Nine o'Clock.

Supreme Court :

MONDAY, 27th APRIL.

P R E S E N T,

The Second Justice.

His Majesty's Ordinance published in Court for Enlarging
the present Term to the last *Tuesday* in May next.

Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

Supreme Court :

TUESDAY, 28th APRIL.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Cæsar and Prince, Negroes.

The KING,

against

John Hughson,

Sarah *his* Wife,

Margaret Kerry.

Upon Motion of *Mr. Attorney General,*

Ordered, That the Tryals of the Prisoners in both Causes
be put off 'till the first Day of May.

Court adjourned 'til *Friday* 1st May, Ten o' Clock in
the Morning.

The following Letter, dated this Day at *New-York*, was
some Time afterwards intercepted in *New-Jersey*, and sent
up from a Magistrate there to another here.

The Original in Female Dutch followeth, so much of it
as is material to the present Purpose.

" Nieu York den 21 April 1741

" Beminde Man Jobannis Romme

" **D**IT is om U Bekent te Maken Dat ik U Brief ontfangen
 " heb By de Brenger Van deze En Daer Nyt Verstaen
 " Dat gey Van Sins Ben Om Weer Na huis te Komen Myn
 " Beminde ik verfoek Van U Dat gy bet Best Van U Wegh
 " Maekt Om Varder te Gaen En Niet in Niu Yorck te komen
 " En Om U Self Niet Bekent te Maken Waer gey Ben Voor
 " John Hufen die is Van Dese Dagb Zyn tryell te hebben
 " Enook Zyn Vrou En de Mydt is King Evidens tegen Baye
 " Gar En Zy bet U Naemook in Kwetze Gebrocht En ik ben
 " Bang det John Hufen En Zyn Vrou Gebangen Sall Worden
 " By Wat ik Kan horen En de Schout En Bombeles Soeken
 " Voor U Over all Want Fark Neger die houdt Zyn Woort
 " Standen Voor Jou Brother Lucas is Voor Een Feure Man
 " gekosen En die boort hoe het is So Niet Maer Maer
 " Blyvende U Eerwards Vrou Elezabet Romme tot ter doot
 " 100 "

Thus Translated :

" Beloved Husband John Romme,
 " **T**HIS is to acquaint you that I have received
 " Letter by the Bearer hereof and understand
 " of it that you intend to return home again My Dear
 " desire of you that you make the best of your Way to
 " further and not to come in New-York and not to me
 " yourself known where you are for John Hughson
 " this Day to have his Tryal as also his Wife and
 " Servant Maid is King Evidence against both and
 " has brought your Name likewise in Question and I
 " afraid that John Hughson and his Wife will be hang
 " by what I can hear and the Sheriff and Bumbailiffs
 " for you every where Vaarck's Negro (e) be kept
 " Word steafast for you Brother Lucas is chosen one
 " the Jurymen and he hears how it is So no more
 " remaining your respectful Wife Elezabet Romme
 " 'til Death."

Superfcribed,

For Mr. John Romme

Q D G

(e) Caesar.



Supreme Court,

FRIDAY, 1st MAY.

P R E S E N T.

[The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Cæsar and Prince, Negroes.

} On Tryal.

The JURY called, and, the Prisoners making no Chal-
 lunge, the following Persons were sworn,

Viz.

Roger French,
 John Groesbeek,
 John Richard,
 Abraham Kipp,
 George Witts,
 John Thurman,

Patrick Jackson,
 Benjamin Moore,
 William Hammersley,
 John Lashier,
 Joshua Sleydall,
 John Shurmer.

THese two Negroes were arraigned on Two Indictments
 the Twenty-fourth of April last: The One for the
 entering the Dwelling House of Robert Hogg, of this City
 Merchant, on the First Day of March then last past, with
 Intent then and there to commit some Felony; and
 feloniously stealing and carrying away then and there
 Goods and Chattels of the said Robert Hogg, of the Value
 Four Pounds Five Shillings Sterling, against the Form
 the Statutes in such Case made and provided, and against
 the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, his Crown
 Dignity.

The Other for their entering the Dwelling House
 Abraham Meyers Cohen in this City, Merchant, on
 First Day of March, with Intent then and there to commit
 some Felony; and for feloniously stealing and carrying
 away then and there the Goods and Chattels of the
 Abraham Meyers Cohen of the Value of Five Pounds Sterling
 against the Form of the Statutes, &c. and against the King's
 Peace, &c.

To each of which Indictments they pleaded, Not Guilty.

The Attorney General having opened both the Indict-
 ments, he with Joseph Murray, Esq; of Council for the King
 proceeded to examine the Witnesses, viz.

For the KING.

rs. Hegg, Abraham Meyers Cohen,
rs. Boswell, James Mills,
Christopher Wilson, Thomas Wenman,
Achana Guerin, John Moore, Esq;
r. Robert Hogg, Cornelius Brower,
r. Robert Watts, Anthony Ham,
Margaret Scrubiero, Mary Burton.
alias Kerry.

For the Prisoners.

Alderman Bancker,
Alderman Johnson,
John Auboyneau.

The Prisoners upon their Defence denied the Charge
against them. And,

The Evidence being summed up, which was very strong
and full, and the Jury charged, they withdrew; and being
returned, found them *Guilty of the Indictments.*

Ordered, That the Trials of the *Hughsons* and *Margaret
Kerry*, be put off till *Wednesday* the 6th Instant.

Court adjourned 'til Monday Morning, 4th May, Ten
o'clock.



SUNDAY, 3d MAY.

ARTHUR PRICE, Servant to Capt. VINCENT
PEARSE, having been committed, upon a Charge of
stealing out of his Master's House several Goods belonging
to the Lieutenant Governor, which had been removed
thither for safe Custody from the Fire at the Fort; he
informed the Under-Sheriff, That he had had some Dis-
cuss in the Goal with *Peggy*, which he would commu-
nicate to a Magistrate: The Under-Sheriff acquainted one
of the Judges therewith; and he examined *Price* in the
evening, and the following Deposition was taken.

DEPOSITION.

N U M B. I.

ARTHUR PRICE being duly Sworn, saith,
1. "That about the Beginning of last Week *Peggy
Carey*, or *Kerry*, now in Goal, came to the Hole of the
Prison Door, in which he is confined, and told him,
he was very much afraid of those Fellows (meaning
the Negroes, as he understood) telling or discovering
something of her; but, said she, if they do, by G-d, I will
hang them every one; but that she would not FORSWEAR

"(e) herself, unless they brought her in. Upon which the
"Deponent asked her, *Peggy*, How FORSWEAR yourself?
"To which she answered, *There is Fourteen* SWORN. Upon
"which he further asked her, *What, is it about Mr. Hogg's*
"Goods? And she replied, *No, by G-d, ABOUT THE FIRE.*
"Upon which the Deponent said to her, *What, Peggy,*
"were you a going to set the Town on fire? And she made
"Answer, *She was not; but said, by G-d, since I knew of*
"it, they made me swear: Upon which the Deponent asked
"her, *Was John and his Wife in it?* (meaning *John*
"Hughson and his Wife) And she answered, *Yes, by G-d,*
"they were both sworn as well as the rest. Then the
"Deponent asked her, if she was not afraid that the
"Negroes would discover her? And she said, *No; for*
"Prince, Cuff and Caesar, and Forck's [Vaarck's] Negro
"were all true-hearted Fellows. Then he asked her, if
"Caesar was not Forck's Negro? And she answered, *No,*
"by G-d, it was the other; (f) but what other she meant,
"he did not know.

2. "That Yesterday in the Afternoon the said *Peggy*
"came to him again, and told him, she had no Stomach
"to eat her Victuals; for that that Bitch (meaning
"Hughson's Maid (g) as he understood) has fetched me in,
"and made me as black as the Rest, about the Indigo,
"and Mr. Hogg's Goods: But that if they did hang the two
"poor Fellows below (meaning Caesar and Prince, as he
"understood) they (meaning the rest of the Negroes) would
"be revenged on them yet; but if they sent them away, it
"was another Case. Upon which this Deponent said to
"Peggy, I don't doubt but they will endeavour to poison
"this Girl that has sworn, (meaning Hughson's Maid) And
"Peggy replied, *No, by G-d, I don't believe that; but they*
"will be revenged of them some other Ways: And she further
"said to the Deponent, for your Life and Soul of you, you
"Son of a B---b, don't speak a Word of what I have told
"you."

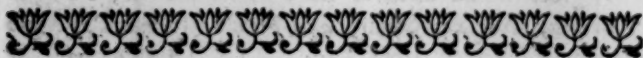
About this Time, i. e. the Beginning of this Month, at
Hackensack, in *New-Jersey*, eight Miles from this City,
the Inhabitants of that Place were alarm'd about an Hour
before Day, and presented with a most melancholly and
affrighting Scene! no less than seven Barns in that Neigh-
bourhood were all in Flames; and the Fire had got such
head, that all Assistance was in vain; for in a short Time
they were burnt down to the Ground. Two Negroes, the
one belonging to *Derick Van Hoorn*, the other to *Albert
Van Voorheise*, were suspected to have been guilty of this
Fact; the former having been seen coming out of One of

- (e) What she meant by forswearing herself, may be better
guessed at hereafter.
(f) *Bastian*, alias *Tom Peal*, also belonging to *Vaarck*.
(g) *Mary Burton*.

D

the

the Barns with a Gun laden, who pretended on his being discovered, that he saw the Person who had fired the Barns, upon which his Master ordered him to fire at him, and the Negro thereupon immediately discharged his Piece; but no Blood was drawn from any Mortal that could be discovered. The latter was found at his Master's House loading a Gun with two Bullets, which he had in his Hand ready to put in. Upon these and other presumptive Circumstances and Proofs, both Negroes were apprehended, and in a few Days tried, convicted, and burnt at a Stake: The former confessed, he had set Fire to three of the Barns; *the latter would confess nothing; nor would either of them discover, that any others were concerned with them in this Villany.*



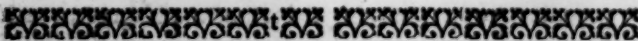
Supreme Court.

MONDAY, 4th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The Court opened and adjourned 'till To-morrow Afternoon Three o'Clock.

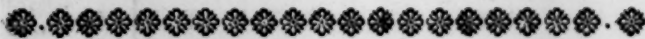


Supreme Court :

TUESDAY, 5th MAY.

P R E S E N T, *As before:-*

The Court opened and adjourned 'till To-morrow Morning Nine o'Clock.



Supreme Court :

WEDNESDAY, 6th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

John Hughson,

Sarah *his Wife*,

Margaret Sorubiero, *al. Kerry,*

} On Tryal.

The Jury called, and the following Jurors were sworn
viz.

Henry Lawrence,	John Shurmer,
William Hammersley,	John Hastier,
Sidney Breesse,	John Robins,
John Smith,	Henry Vandewater,
Samuel Weaver,	Aaron King,
Patrick Jackson,	Alexander Ward.

(Benjamin Peck,) Jurors challenged by the Prisoners.
(Joseph North,)

They were indicted for feloniously, &c. receiving the third Day of March then last past, divers stolen Goods knowing the same to have been stolen, (b) against the Force of the Statutes, &c. and the King's Peace, &c.

To which Indictment they all pleaded, *Not Guilty*, upon their Arraignment, as before.

Council for the KING, { The ATTORNEY GENERAL
JOSEPH MURRAY, Esq;

The Attorney General opened the Indictment, and then he and Mr. Murray examined the Witnesses against the Criminals, *viz.*

Witnesses for the KING.

Robert Hogg,	James Mills,
Mrs. Hogg,	Mary Burton,
Rachina Guerin,	Alderman Moore,
Anthony Ham, Constable.	Thomas Wenman, Constable
Alderman Romme,	John Cruger, Esq; Mayor
Robert Watts, Esq;	Alderman Johnson,
Richard Nicholls, Esq;	William Jamison, Esq;

The Conviction of *Cæsar* and *Prince* read.

The Examination of *Hughson* before the Justices read.

Witnesses for the Prisoners.

John Nichols,	Peter Anderson, and
Capt. Lee,	His Wife.

And the Charge against them being fully proved; Evidence summed up; the Arguments closed, and the Prisoners charged, they withdrew; and being returned, found them all Guilty.

Sarah *Hughson*, Single-Woman, Daughter of *John Hughson* and Sarah his Wife, was this Morning committed as one of the Confederates in the Conspiracy, being apprehended while the Court was sitting.

(b) They receiv'd the Goods of *Cæsar* and *Prince*, Prisoners convicted.

Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

ack (SLEYDALL's Negro) was this Day committed on
tion of putting Fire to Mr. Murray's Haystack.

Supreme Court:

THURSDAY, 7th MAY. A. M.

P R E S E N T.

The Second and Third Justices.

Court opened and adjourned till 4 o'Clock in the Afternoon.

P. M.

P R E S E N T, *As before.*

Court opened and adjourned 'till To-morrow Morning
o'Clock.

D E P O S I T I O N

Taken before the Judges.

NUMB. II.

ARTHUR PRICE being duly Sworn, *said,*

1 " That Yesterday Morning having Discourse with
Sarah the Daughter of John Hughson, about the Fires
which have lately happened in the Town; she told him,
That she had been with a Fortune Teller, who told her
that in less than five Weeks Time she would come to
trouble, if she did not take good Care of herself; but
after that she would come to good Fortune; then he
enquired of her Father's Fortune; and she said, her Fa-
ther would be tried and condemned, but not hanged;
but was to go over the Water.

" That then, after some other Discourse, the Depo-
nent told her, that some of the Negroes who were
concerned in the Plot about the Fires, had discovered;
upon which she said, she did not know of any Plot;
and thereupon he told her, that they that were sworn
in the Plot had discovered, and brought them every one
in: Upon which she coloured, and put her Bonnet
back, and changed Colour several times, and asked him
if he knew who it was and when he had heard it?
And he told her, he had heard it by the by, and it was
kept private: Upon which she made a long stop; and
then said, it must be either HOLT's Negro or TODD's;

" for, said she. *we were always afraid of them, and
: mistrusted them, tho' they were as bad as the Rest, and
were to have set their own Master's Houses on Fire; and
then she said, I wish that Todd had sent his black Dog
away, or sold him, when he was a going to do it. (i)*

3. " That then the Deponent told her, Sure you had
" better tell every Thing that you know; for that may be
" of some Service to your Father: Upon which she said,
" No; for that they were doing all that ever they could
" to take his Life away; and that she would sooner suffer
" Death, and be hanged with her Daddy (if he was to
" be hanged) *than she would give them that Satisfaction
of telling or discovering any thing to them; or Words to
that Effect: That she was to have gone up into the
Country (like a Fool that she was that she did not go)
but staid to see what would become of her Mammy
and Daddy; but that now she would go up in the Coun-
try, and that she would be hanged if ever they should
get her in York again; but if they (meaning the People of
this City, as he understood) had not better Care of them-
selves, they would have a great deal more Damage and
Danger in York, than they were aware of; and if they
did hang her Daddy, they had better do something else:
And as to the Fire at the Fort, they did not set the Sad-
dle on the right Horse.*

4. " That on Monday last Peggy came to him, and bid
him not discover any thing for his Life, that she had told
him; for if he did, by G-d she would cut his Throat.

5. " The Deponent further *said,* That as to the Ex-
pression made use of by Sarah Hughson, *viz.* As to the
Fire at the Fort, *they did not set the Saddle on the right
Horse;* the Occasion of these Words was, the Depo-
nents telling her, that they had been picking out of him
what they could concerning the Fire at the Fort, and
thought that he knew something of it; but he said to
her, that he took GOD to be his Judge, that he did not
know any thing of it." (k)

(i) Dundee: TODD it seems, did threaten, and was
going to send this Negro beyond Sea last Fall; so that
her Intelligence was right.

(k) Upon the Supposition, that Arthur knew nothing of
the Secrets of the Conspiracy before he came to Goal,
the Reader may be apt to judge, that he acted with more
than ordinary Acuteness for one of his Station, in pumping
so much out of Peggy and Sarah (Hughson's Daughter)
and their Confidence in him, if he were a Stranger to
them, was somewhat extraordinary on the Occasion.

Upon the Information by this Deposition, *Dundee* (Topo's Negro) was apprehended and committed; but, upon Examination, denied knowing any thing of the Conspiracy.

The other Negro was at this time gone with his Master (Holt) a Dancing Master, to *Jamaica* in the *West-Indies*, who thought it proper to remove from hence soon after the Fire at the Fort.

VOLUNTARY CONFESSION.

MARGARET SARINBIRR, alias **KEARY**, declares, "That she was several times at the House of *John Romme*, Shoemaker, and Tavernkeeper, and saw several Meetings of the Negroes from time to time; and in Particular, in the Month of December last past, she saw assembled there in or about Ten or Twelve in Number, viz.

" *Cuff*, belonging to Mr. **PHILIPSE**.

" *Bralb*, Mr. **JAY**'s.

" *Curacoa Dick*, a Negro Man.

" *Cæsar*, **PINTARD**'s.

" *Patrick*, **ENGLISH**'s.

" A Negro belonging to Mr. **BREASTAD**, in Pearl Street. [*Jack*]

" *Cato*, Alderman **MOORE**'s.

" The rest of their Names that was in the Combination I cannot remember, or their Master's Names. They proposed, to burn the Fort first, and afterwards the City; and then steal, rob and carry away all the Money and Goods they could procure, and was to be carried to *Romme*'s, and was to be joined by the Country Negroes; and that they were to murder every one that had Money.

" The Reason why I did not make this Discovery before, *Romme* swore them all never to discover, and swore me too; and I thought, I would wrong my own SOUL, if I discovered it. And that all the rest of the Negroes in City and Country were to meet in one Night.

" All of the above I am ready to declare upon Oath." †

Signed with her Mark X

This Declaration was sent from the Goal by the Under-Sheriff to one of the Judges late this Night.

The Conviction of the two Negroes *Cæsar* and *Prince*, as Principals in the two Robberies; and of *Hughson*, his Wife, and *Peggy* herself, as Accessaries in receiving the

† This Confession was penn'd by a Jail Secretary.

Goods stolen; alarmed her so, that she seemed now think it high time to do something to recommend herself Mercy; and this Confession coming voluntarily from her it gave hopes that she was in Earnest, and would make for material Discoveries.



Supreme Court.

FRIDAY, 8th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Cæsar and *Prince*, Negroes.

THE Prisoners having been capitally convicted on several Indictments for Felony, and being brought to the Bar, the Court proceeded to give Sentence; which was pass'd by the Second Justice, as followeth.

" YOU *Cæsar* and *Prince*, the Grand Jury have found two Indictments against each of you, for feloniously stealing and taking away from Mr. *Hogg*, and Mr. *Meyers Coben*, sundry Goods of considerable Value to these Indictments you severally pleaded, Not Guilty; and for your Trials, put yourselves upon God and Country: Which Country having found you Guilty; now only remains for the Court to pronounce that Judgment which the Law requires, and the Nature of your Crimes deserve.

" But before I proceed to Sentence, I must tell you that you have been proceeded against in the same Manner as any white Man, guilty of your Crimes would have been: You had not only the Liberty of sending your Witnesses; asking them such Questions as you thought proper; but likewise making the best Defence you could; and as you have been convicted by two honest Men upon their Oaths; so the just Judgment of GOD has at length overtaken you.

" I have great Reason to believe, that the Crimes you now stand convicted of, are not the least of those you have been concerned in; for by your general Character you have been very wicked Fellows, hardened Sinners, and ripe, as well as ready, for the most enormous

" done

ring Enterprizes ; especially you, *Cæsar* : And as the Time you have yet to live is to be but very short, I earnestly advise and exhort both of you to employ it in the most diligent and best Manner you can, by confessing your Sins, repenting sincerely of them, and praying GOD of his infinite Goodness to have Mercy on your Souls : And as GOD knows the Secrets of your Hearts, and cannot be cheated or imposed upon ; so you must shortly give an Account to him, and answer for all your Actions ; and depend upon it, if you do not truly repent before you die, there is a Hell to punish the Wicked eternally.

And as it is not in your Powers to make full Restitution for the many Injuries you have done the Publick ; so I advise both of you to do all that in you is, to prevent further Mischiefs ; by discovering such Persons as have been concerned with you in designing or endeavouring to burn this City, and to destroy its Inhabitants : This I am fully persuaded is in your Power to do if you will ; if so, and you do not make such Discovery ; be assured God Almighty will punish you for it, though we do not : Therefore I advise you to consider this well, and I hope both of you will tell the Truth.

And now, Nothing further remains for me to say ; but

THAT you *Cæsar*, and you *Prince*, are to be taken hence to the Place from whence you came, and from thence to the Place of Execution, and there you, and each of you, are to be hanged by the Neck until you be dead.

“ And I pray the Lord to have Mercy on your Souls.”

Ordered, That their Execution be on Monday next, Eleventh Day of this Instant, between the Hours of Ten and One of the same Day.

And further Ordered, That after the Execution of the Sentence, the Body of *Cæsar* be hung in Chains.

Court adjourned till Monday Morning next Ten o’Clock.

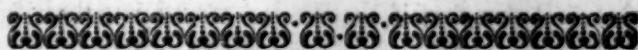
EGGY was examined by the Judges touching the Matter of her Confession delivered in Writing last Night, which she declared for Truth ; and for the greater solemnity was sworn to it, after having been seriously admonished not to dare to say any Thing but the Truth, or accuse innocent Persons : She was told, that we had dived far into this Mystery of Iniquity already, that we could not discern whether she prevaricated or not ; and that she did, she must not flatter herself with the Hopes of being recommended to Mercy ; so that such disingenuous

Behaviour would but deceive herself, and make her Case desperate ; or in Words to that Purpose : She put on the Air of Sincerity, as if disposed to make a Discovery ; but seemed to be under terrible Apprehensions. What she said, corresponded with the Scheme of the Plot so far as we had got Light into it, and in a great Measure confirmed what *Arthur Price* said in his Deposition, NUMB. I. before, with this Difference, that she shifted the Scene from *John Hughson’s* to *John Romme’s*, and protested that she did not know that the *Hughsons* were any wise privy to, or concerned in the Conspiracy.

At this Examination, she related a great many Particulars, which for want of Time were not committed to Writing ; but her further Examination deferred to the next Day.

Romme at this Time absconded ; Orders having been given for apprehending him long before, upon Suspicion of his having received some of the Goods stolen from Mr. *Hogg’s* ; and *Peggy* and her Advisers might think as he was out of reach, she might safely shift the Scene to his House : Or this bloody Scheme might have been brooding at both Places, and with her Knowledge ; but one may be persuaded from the Course of the Evidence, that *Romme* was apprized at least of the Conspiracy carrying on at *Hughson’s*.

Upon this Examination, *Romme’s* Wife was apprehended and committed.



SATURDAY, 9th MAY.

Many Hours were taken up in *Peggy’s* Examination Yesterday, and this Day ; which was committed to Writing, as followeth.

EXAMINATION.

Taken before the Judges.

NUMB. I.

MARGARET SALINBURGH, (1) alias KERRY, faith,

1 “ That some time last Fall she took Lodgings with one *Frank*, a Free Negro, fronting the New Battery, within this City, about three or four Doors from the House of *John Romme*, Shoemaker, and continued there till the Beginning of February last, during which Time

(1) How she came by the Name *Sorubiero*, by which she stands indicted we know not ; she said she was married to one *Salingburgh*.

" she employed the said *Romme* in making Shoes for her ;
 " and on that Account became acquainted with him and
 " his Wife, and used often to go backwards and forwards
 " to and from the said House ; by which Means she had
 " the Opportunity of seeing many Negroes there at several
 " different Times, who used to resort thither to drink
 " Drams, Punch and other strong Liquors ; the said *Romme*
 " keeping a Publick House ; and that often Numbers of
 " them have continued at the said *Romme's* House till two
 " or three o'Clock in the Morning, to her Knowledge,
 " drinking, singing and playing at Dice.

2. " That on or about the Beginning of *November* last,
 " on a *Sunday Evening*, between the Hours of *Eleven* and
 " *Twelve*, she (the Examinant) being returning home to
 " her said Lodging, by the Way of *Whitehall*, saw two
 " Negroes coming towards her with each of them a Firkin
 " upon their Shoulders, and saw them turn into *Romme's*
 " Gate ; and that presently after the same two Negroes
 " returned from the said *Romme's* House, and went by the
 " Examinant (who stood under *Hunt's* Shed) at some
 " Distance towards the Water-side ; and returned again by
 " her, with each of them one Firkin more upon each of
 " their Shoulders, and went with them also in at the said
 " *Romme's* Gate ; and returned by the Examinant a second
 " Time, and went towards the Water-side ; and in the
 " same manner made as many Turns, 'til the Examinant
 " counted that the said Negroes had carried into the said
 " *Romme's* Gate sixteen of the said Firkins : And the Reason
 " of the Examinant's staying under the said *Hunt's* Shed to
 " observe the Motions of the said two Negroes, was,
 " because she suspected them to be stolen Goods. (m)

3. " That one Evening some time about *Christmas* last,
 " about *Eight* or *Nine* o'Clock, she was at the House of
 " the said *John Romme*, where she saw in Company,
 " together with the said *Romme* and his Wife, ten or eleven
 " Negroes, all in one Room ; and the said *John Romme*
 " was observing to the Negroes how well the rich People
 " in this Place lived, and said, *If they* (meaning the Ne-
 " groes as she understood) *would be advised by him, they*
 " (meaning himself and the Negroes as she understood)
 " *should have the Money* : To which Cuff (Mr. *PHILIPSE's*
 " Negro) replied, *How will you manage that ? Well*
 " *enough*, said *Romme*, *set them all a light Fire ; burn the*
 " *Houses of them that have the most Money, and kill them all,*
 " *as the Negroes would have done their Masters and Mistresses*

(m) These Firkins were said to have been stolen out of Mr.
Jeneau's Storehouse.

" formerly : (n) That he (*Romme*) should be Captain
 " them (meaning the Negroes as the Examinant under-
 " stood) 'till they could get all their Money, and then
 " (*Romme*) would be Governor. To which Cuff
 " They could not do it : Yes, says *Romme*, *we'll do*
 " *enough ; we'll send into the Country for the Rest of*
 " *Negroes to help, because he could write, and he had*
 " *several Negroes in the Country that could read* : And
 " encouraged them, and said, *he would stand by them ;*
 " *that the Sun would shine very bright by and by, and no*
 " *fear, my Lads* : But that if it should happen that a
 " Thing should come out, *he would make his Escape, and go*
 " *North-Carolina, Cape Fear, or somewhere thereabouts ;*
 " *into the Mohawks Country, where he had lived before*
 " *but besides, the D---l could not hurt him ; for he had*
 " *great many Friends in Town, and the best in the Pla*
 " *would stand by him.* Or the said *Romme* expressed his
 " self in Words to the Effect before mentioned.

4. " That during all the Discourse of the said *Romme*
 " the Negroes as abovementioned, she did not observe
 " of the said Number of *Ten* or *Eleven*, to make
 " Answer to *Romme's* Discourse aforesaid, excepting *Cuff*
 " (*PHILIPSE's*) *Curacoa Dick*, *PENTARD's Caesar*, *Mr*
 " *WEAVER's*, since dead) and *Mr. MOORE's Cato* ; *but*
 " *Cuffee* spoke the most, and said, *The D---l take*
 " *Failure ; though the other four seemed to be as forward*
 " *for the Plot as Cuff.*

(n) There was a Rising of the Negroes in this City in the
 Year 1712 : On the 7th of April, about One or Two
 Clock in the Morning, the House of Peter Van Tilburg
 was set on Fire by the Negroes, who being armed with
 Guns, Knives, &c. killed and wounded several White
 People as they were coming to assist in extinguishing the
 Flames : Notice thereof being soon carried to the Fort, His
 Excellency Governor HUNTER, Ordered a Cannon to be
 fired from the Ramparts, to alarm the Town, and
 detach'd a Party of Soldiers to the Fire ; at which
 Appearance those Villains immediately fled, and made their
 Way out of Town as fast as they could, to hide themselves
 in the Woods & Swamps : In their Flight they also kill'd and
 wounded several White People ; but being closely pursued
 some conceal'd themselves in Barns, and others fled into
 the Swamps or Woods ; which being surrounded and
 strictly guarded till the Morning, many of 'em were
 taken : Some finding no Way for their escape, shot themselves
 The END of it was, that after these foolish Wretches
 had murdered eight or ten White People, and some of
 the Confederates had been their own Executioners ; Nineteen
 more of 'em were apprehended, brought upon the
 Tryals for a Conspiracy to murder the People, &c. and
 were Convicted and Executed ; and several more of the
 turned Evidences, were Transported.

"That the other Negroes that were present at the Discourse, whose Persons or Names she now remembers, were Patrick (ENGLISH's) Jack (BREASTED's) Brass (Mr. JAY's.)

"That at the same Meeting, there were several other Negroes, which made up the Number Ten or Eleven, whose Names, or the Names of their Masters, she does not now remember; but believes she should remember their Faces again if she should see them.

"That at the same Meeting, the said John Romme proposed to the said Negroes present, To burn the Fort, and afterwards the City; and then to steal and rob, and carry away all the Money and Goods they could procure; and that they should be brought to Romme's House, and would take Care to hide them away.

"That Romme said further, That if the Fire did succeed, and they could not compass their Ends that day; then he proposed to the Negroes present, that they should steal all that they could from their Masters; and then he would carry them to a strange Country, and give them their Liberty, and set them free. After this, Romme asked them, If it would do? That is, whether the Negroes then present liked his Proposals, (as she understood) To which Cuff answered, There's great talking, and no Syder; and so they broke up: And the Negroes remaining at that Time all departed; some of them, to wit, Brass, Patrick, Jack, and the several other Negroes (whose Names the Examinant cannot at present remember) having left the Company about an Hour before; but Cuff, Coracoa Dick, WEAVER's Will, Cato and PINTARD's Caesar staid till the last.

"That she well remembers, that Cuff, Curacoa Dick, WEAVER's Will, PINTARD's Caesar, and Mr. MOORE's Cato; and also AUBOYNEAU's Prince, and VAARCK's Caesar, used much to frequent that House in the Evenings, and to stay often late in the Night, drinking, and playing at Dice; but she never heard any Discourse amongst them concerning burning the Fort, or setting Fire to the Town, but the Time above-mentioned.

10. "That immediately after the Negroes broke up the Meeting before mentioned, the said John Romme insisted upon this Examinant's being Sworn to Secrecy, that she would not discover any Thing that she knew had passed in his House, either relating to the Butter, or the Fire, or Discourse at the said Meeting; which she accordingly was, and kissed a Book; What Book it was, knows not.

11. "That Romme's Wife was by, all or most part of the Time, during the Meeting and Discourse aforesaid; and when Romme insisted that this Examinant should be sworn as aforesaid, as well as his Wife; for that the said Romme, declared, they were both sworn to Secrecy, and all the Negroes: But the Examinant saith, That the said Romme's Wife did not at all join in any of the Discourse before mentioned."

Elizabeth Romme, Wife of John Romme, was sent for and examined concerning what Peggy had declared to have passed at her House.

EXAMINATION.

1. SHE denied, "That she knew any Thing at all about the Conspiracy for firing the Fort and the Town, and murdering the People.

2. "Denied There were ever such Companies of Negroes met at her House as Peggy declared.

3. "She confessed There had been some Firkins of Butter brought thither about the Time mentioned by Peggy; but said, that they were received by her Husband, and she knew Nothing of them.

4. "Denied She ever heard or knew of any Oath of Secrecy imposed by her Husband; or administered by him to her or Peggy, or any other Person whatsoever, with regard to Secrecy concerning the stolen Butter, or any other Goods, or concerning the Conspiracy.

5. "Confessed, That a Negro (the Father of Mr. PHILIPSE's Cuffee) kept Game-Fowls at their House, and used to come there to bring them Victuals, but never used to stay long. Confessed that he was there about Christmas last. And

6. "That the last Winter Cuff's Father brought them Sticks of Wood now and then, and she believed he had them out of his Master's Yard.

7. "Confessed, That Negroes used to come to their House to drink Drams, but never used to stay; That Caesar (VAARCK's Negro) used to come Morning and Evening often; AUBOYNEAU's Prince sometimes; Mr. MOORE's Cato once or twice, and not oftener, as she remembered; never saw BREASTED the Hatter's Negro there at all; nor Mr. JAY's Brass; nor Patrick (ENGLISH's Negro) but had seen Bastian (VAARCK's Negro) there, and Mr. PINTARD's Caesar; but never saw above three Negroes at a Time there, and that very seldom; and

"and that when there were three, they were always *Cuffee* (PHILIPSE's) *Cæsar* (VAARCK's) and *Prince* (AUBOY-NEAU's)."

This Afternoon Orders were given for apprehending the several Negroes mentioned by *Peggy* to have been present at *Romme's* at the Time she said *Romme* and the Negroes were talking of the Conspiracy; those of them whom she knew by Name, and were not before committed, were soon found, and brought to Jail.

In the Evening the Judges came to the City Hall, and sent for *Peggy*, and had the several Negroes brought one by one, and passed in Review before her, viz. *Patrick* (ENGLISH's) *Cato* (Col. MOORE's) *Curatoo Dick*, *Cæsar*, (Alderman PINTARD's) *Bralb* (Mr. JAY's) and *Jack* (BRAASTAD's) and she distinguished them every one, called them by their Names, and declared, those were at the abovementioned Meeting.

These Negroes were each of them seperately examined, and denied being at any such Meeting, or that they knew any thing of the Conspiracy.

At first, *Cork* (ENGLISH's Negro) was brought by Mistake instead of *Patrick*; and *Peggy* declared, he was not *Englib's* Negro which she meant: *Cork* was unfortunately of a Countenance somewhat ill favoured, naturally of a suspicious Look, and reckoned withal to be unlucky too; his being sent for before the Magistrates in such a perilous Season, might be thought sufficient to alarm the most Innocent of them, and occasion the Appearance of their being under some terrible Apprehensions; but it was much otherwise with *Cork*; and notwithstanding the Disadvantage of his natural Aspect, upon his being interrogated concerning the Conspiracy; he shewed such a chearful, open, honest Smile upon his Countenance (*none of your fictitious hypocritical Grins*) that every one that was by, and observed it (and there were several in the Room) jump'd in the same Observation and Opinion, That they never saw the Fellow look so handson: Such an Efficacy have Truth and Innocence, that they even reflect Beauty upon Deformity!

On the Contrary, *Patrick's* Visage betrayed his Guilt: Those who are used to Negroes may have experienced, that some of them when charged with any Piece of Villany, they have been detected in, have an odd Knack or (it is hard to call or how to describe it) Way of turning their Eyes inwards, as it were, as if shocked at the Consciousness of their own Perfidy; their Looks at the same Time discovering all the Symptoms of the most inveterate Malice and Resentment: This was *Patrick's* Appearance; and such his Behaviour upon Examination, as served to induce one's

Credit to what *Peggy* had declared; so far at least, that he was present at a Meeting when the Conspiracy was made of, and was one of the Persons consenting to act a Part in that infernal Scheme; so that he was committed to Jail, and the Rest of them, whom *Peggy* declared, as they were produced, to be the Persons she meant.

These Negroes impeached by *Peggy*, and committed upon her Information, and which had passed in Review before her, were likewise shewn to *Mary Burton*, who declared, that she did not remember, that ever she saw any of them at *Hughson's*; which seemed to add Strength to what *Peggy* had declared in her Examination, That this infernal Scheme was carrying on at *Romme's* as well as *Hughson's*.

DEPOSITION

Taken before one of the Judges.

ABIGAIL EARLE, being sworn, Deposition "That just before the Going in of the Afternoon to Church, on the same Sunday that Coals were found at Mr. Murray's Haystack (o) she saw three Negroes coming up the Broad Way; that she was then looking out of her Window up one Pair of Stairs in the House where Mr. Williams now lives; and as they passed under the Window, she heard one of them say, viz. *Fire, Scorch, Scorch, A LITTLE, Damn it, BY-AND-BY* and then threw up his Hands and laughed. That as the said Negroes were gone by, she went into Mr. George's House (p) and told her what she had heard, and about an Hour after, when Church was out, she saw the same Negroes coming down the Broad Way; she then shewed Mrs. George the Negro that had spoken the aforesaid Words; whereupon Mrs. George said, That was Mr. WALTER's *Quaco*.

LYDIA GEORGE, being Sworn, Deposition "That she heard the above-written Deposition of *Abigail Earle* read, and knows, that all therein contained, which any ways relates to her the Deponent, is true."

Upon these Depositions, *Quaco* was recommitted to Jail in the Evening.

(o) Sunday 5th April.

(p) Which was the next Door.



SUNDAY, 10th MAY.

Young Negro Fellow of Mrs. Carpenter's had given some Information, That *Sarah* (NIBLET's Negro Wench) had told him, that *Sawney*, alias *Sandy* (NIBLET's Negro Boy, of about Sixteen or Seventeen Years of Age) had been concerned in setting the Fort on fire; that he had likewise set *Muchado's* House, next Door to his Master's, on fire; and had also thrown Fire over Alderman *Bancker's* House into his Yard. This Negro Fellow was sent for, and likewise *Sarah* (NIBLET's) and he declared before one of the Judges and others, to *Sarah's* Face, to the same purpose: The Wench seemed to be under great Terror, and trembled much; but Nothing could be got out of her more than a peremptory Denial that she had ever said any such things to the above Negro.

was committed.

Sandy had then lately been sent away by his Master to *Albany* in order to be sold; but Orders were immediately sent to bring him back.

Niblet the Master was sent for, and examined as to the characters of these Servants; but he said, *he knew no harm of them.*

Supreme Court.

MONDAY, 11th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second Justice.

Ordered, That the Gibbet on which the Body of the Negro *Cæsar* is to be hanged in Chains, be fixed on the Island near the Powder-House.

Court adjourn'd till To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

CÆSAR and *Prince* were executed this Day at the Gallows, according to Sentence: They died very stubbornly, without confessing any Thing about the Conspiracy; and denied they knew any Thing of it to the last. The Body of *Cæsar* was accordingly hung in chains.

These two Negroes bore the Characters of very wicked idle Fellows; had before been detected in some Robberies, for which they had been publicly chastised at the Whipping-Post, and were Persons of most obstinate and untractable Tempers; so that there was no Expectation of drawing any Thing from them which would make for the Discovery of the Conspiracy; though there seemed good Reason to conclude, as well from their Characters as what had been charged upon them by Information from others, that they were Two principal Ringleaders in it amongst the Blacks: It was thought proper to execute them for the Robbery, and not wait the Bringing them to a Trial for the Conspiracy, though the Proof against them was strong and clear concerning their Guilt as to that also; and it was imagined, that as Stealing and Plundering was a principal Part of the Hellish Scheme in Agitation, amongst the inferior Sort of these infernal Confederates; this Earnest of Example and Punishment might break the Knot, and induce some of them to unfold this Mystery of Iniquity, in Hopes thereby to recommend themselves to Mercy; and it is probable, that with some it had this Effect.

Supreme Court.:

TUESDAY, 12th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

John Hughson, and

Sarah his Wife,

THE Prisoners *John Hughson* and *Sarah* his Wife, having been indicted for conspiring, confederating and combining with divers Negroes and others, to burn the City of *New-York*; and also to kill and destroy the Inhabitants thereof; were set to the Bar and arraigned on the said Indictment.

And thereupon pleaded, *Not Guilty.*

Margaret Kerry was also included in this Indictment; but she being in a *Disposition*, as 'twas thought at that Time, for making a Discovery; 'twas judged proper to postpone her Arraignment.

Court adjourned to *Friday* the 15th Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

E

Arthur

Arthur Price having been found by Experience to be very adroit at pumping out the Secrets of the Conspirators, in the two Instances of Peggy and Sarah Hughson the Daughter, before set forth; the Under Sheriff was ordered to put Cuffee (Mr. PHILIPSE's Negro) into the same Cell with him, and to give them a Tankard of Punch now and then, in order to chear up their Spirits, and make them more sociable: These Directions were accordingly observed, and produced the desired Effects; and one of the Judges being acquainted that Arthur had something to communicate, he went up this Morning in order to examine him.

DEPOSITION,

Taken before one of the Judges.

NUMB. III.

ARTHUR PRICE being duly Sworn, saith,
1. "That having Discourse on Saturday Night last, with Cuffee, a Negro Slave belonging to Mr. Philipse, he the said Cuffee, amongst other Discourse, said, That he was one of the Geneva CLUB (p) that was sworn; but being overcome with Sleep, he did not go to their Meeting at that Time: That Cuffee asked the Deponent What could be the Reason that Peggy was called down

(p) There was a Confederacy of Negroes, of which Caesar (VAARCK's) and Prince (AUBOYNEAU's) both hanged Yesterday, and Cuffee (Mr. PHILIPSE's) were the Heads and Ringleaders; who robbed, pilfered and stole whenever they had an Opportunity: And it happened about Five or Six Years ago, a Cellar of one Baker, a Tavern-keeper in this City, had one Night been broken open, and robbed of some Geneva; many of the Parties concerned were detected, viz. several Negroes, of which Caesar and Prince were two Principals; and all that were discovered were chastised at the publick Whipping Post: From thence it may be supposed they became distinguished among each other by the Name of the Geneva Club; for they used frequently to be junketting together at Nights with Cuff, upon the Produce of the Spoils of their Pilfering. --- But it came out upon the Examination of these Negroes, that they had before that Time the Impudence to assume the Stile and Title of FREE MASONS, in Imitation of a Society here; which was looked upon to be a gross Affront to the Provincial Grand Master and Gentlemen of the Fraternity at that Time, and was very ill ACCEPTED: However from this Time the Negroes may be supposed to have declined their Pretensions to this Title; for we heard Nothing more of them afterwards under that Stile. But 'tis probable that most of this Geneva Club that were sworn (as Cuff said) were of the Conspiracy; and 'tis likely, that by the Swearing, Cuff meant, sworn of the Conspiracy.

"so often? (q) The Deponent replied, he thought Peggy was discovering the Plot about the Fire; that he heard she had discovered about the Fire at the Fort. Cuffee replied, She could not do that unless she swears herself, he knew; for that he that had done that was sworn after she (Peggy) was in Prison: That he (Cuffee) left his Master's House in the Evening, and went along the Wharffs to the Fly-Market, and waited there: One Quack came out of his Master's House; they two then went to the House of John Hughson, where they met no Body but John Hughson, his Wife, and Daughter Sarah; that they (the two Negroes) called for a Tankard of Punch; that Hughson swore Quack three Times that they only drank out their Punch, and then went down to the Fly. That this Deponent then said, I believe I know this Quack, and that he lived with a Butcher. Cuffee replied, No; he doth not live with a Butcher; but he lived with a Painter, who lived within a few Doors of a Butcher: Which Painter's Name he understood to be Roosevelt, according to the best of his Remembrance.

2. "That Cuffee told him, that Quack was married to a Negro Wench who is Cook to the Fort, to the Governor nor as he understood; that they were all to meet at Hughson's the Sunday after Quack was sworn; but some came and some did not. That the Deponent, upon some further Discourse, asked Cuffee, How Quack could do it? (meaning the setting fire to the House in the Fort) Cuffee answered, He could not tell how he did it; but that Quack was to do it, and did do it.

3. "That Cuffee said, they were to meet, and have a Club at John Hughson's in the Easter Hollidays; but that the d---d Constables hindered them.

4. "That he asked Cuffee, whether he did not think that the Firing would be found out; he replied, No, but G-d, he did not think it ever would.

5. "That he further asked Cuffee, if he was not afraid that the two Negroes who were to be executed on Monday would discover (the Affair about the firing of the Fort and Town meaning) Cuffee answered, he was not afraid of that; for that he was sure they would be burnt to Ashes before they would discover it, he would lay his Life on it.

6. "That Yesterday the Deponent having some further Discourse with Cuffee, he said, he wondered why they

(q) She had been frequently sent for to be examined.

on'y took up the Long-Bridge Boys, and did not take up those of the Smith's Fly; for he believed, if the Truth was known, They (the Smith's-Fly Negroes meaning) were as much concerned as they (of the Long-Bridge meaning)"

Upon this Deposition, Quack (ROOSEVELT's) was apprehended, and committed; who was one of the Smith's-Fly Boys, as Cuff called them.



WEDNESDAY, 13th MAY.

THIS being the Day appointed by the Lieutenant Governor's Proclamation, issued the Tenth of April, to be observed throughout the Province as a Day of public Fasting and Humiliation; the same was reverently and devoutly observed, particularly in this City, by Persons of all persuasions; the Shops were all shut up, and Persons of all ranks resorted to their respective Places of Divine Worship, and seemed deeply affected with a Sense of the Calamities with which we had of late been visited: His most gracious Majesty, for the Vindicating the Honour of his Crown, having declared War against the King of Spain; the Visitation which the Province underwent with the Severity of the cold Weather the last Winter, which reduced many Families to extremity and Want by the Loss of their Cattle, &c. the many Houses and Dwellings that had been fired about our ears, without any Discovery of the Cause or Occasion of them, which had put us into the utmost Consternation: All these Distresses succeeding upon the Heels of each other, were surely most likely to awaken us to our Duty, and a true Sense of our Demerits.

DEPOSITION

Before the Judges.

NUMB. II.

MARY BURTON, being duly sworn, deposed,

1. "That a Day or Two after she was examined before the Grand Jury, she was coming by Vaarck's Door in the Broad Street of this City, and saw a Negro of the said Vaarck's who (now at the time of her Examination being produced) called himself by the Name of Bastian, but used to be called by the Negroes, Tom Peal, who asked the Deponent, whether she had discovered any Thing about the Fires? To which the Deponent answered, No; To which he replied, D---n you, it was not best for you, for fear you should be burnt in the next.

2. "That Quack (r) the Negro Man now produced to her, she has often seen at Hughson's Door along with PHILIPSE's Cuff, Caesar (VAARCK's) and Prince (AUBOYNEAU's) but never saw Quack within Hughson's House, as she remembers.

3. "That she has seen Jack (SLEYDALL's, the Tallow-Chandler) very often at Hughson's House, and believes he was very well acquainted with Hughson's eldest Daughter Sarah; but does not remember she ever saw him there at the Times of the Meetings of the Negroes; when they talked about Fires; but from the Kindness shewn to him by Hughson, his Wife, and Daughter afore-said, she had great Reason to think he was in their Secrets.

4. "That she hath oftentimes seen many Negroes at Hughson's House, she believes Thirty together; especially on a Sunday; many of them playing at Dice; whose Faces she could remember if she saw them; and she believes there were Thirty of them concerned in the Conspiracy about the Fires; and some Country Negroes, particularly one Jamaica.

5. "That Hughson and his Wife, and Peggy, and Sarah Hughson the Daughter, used, at the Meetings of the Negroes, to be the forwardest of any of them in talking about Fires (that is to say) That they would burn the Fort; then they would go to the Fly (s) and burn the whole Town, and destroy all the People; to which all the Negroes present were consenting; and by Name Cuff (t) Caesar and Prince (u) Albany, Tom Peal, alias Bastian, amongst the Rest.

6. "That she knows Hughson and his Family, and John Romme were very intimately acquainted; and the Latter used frequently to be at Hughson's House, where they used to retire to a private Room; where Peggy afterwards lay in; and used to have a great deal of Discourse together; but when the Deponent overheard them, they were talking Dutch; but Romme used to tell Hughson, he was afraid of the Deponent: To which Hughson replied, he need not be afraid of her; for that she was bound to him, and she dared not tell; for if she did he would murder her: And afterwards Romme would be more free before the Deponent.

(r) Roosevelt's.

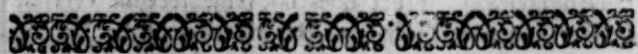
(s) Towards the East End of the Town.

(t) Philipse's.

(u) Vaarck's and Auboyneau's.

7. "That she knows *Jonneau* (*VAARCK's* Negro) and has seen him at *Hughson's* House a Drinking with other Negroes; but don't remember he was present at any Time of the Discourse about the Fires, or killing the white People."

Jonneau, Albany and *Bastian* were immediately apprehended and committed.



THURSDAY, 14th MAY.

This Day *Sandy*, alias *Sawney* (*NIBLET's* Negro Boy) was brought down from *Albany*, and committed to Jail.

DEPOSITION

Before the Judges.

NUMB. III.

MARY BURTON Deposed,

1. "That at the Times when she saw the Meetings of the several Negroes at *Hughson's* House, as mentioned in the Deponent's Deposition of Yesterday; the said *Hughson* said, *They were all sworn* (meaning the Negroes) and all the White People present, as she understood) that is, *Hughson* himself, his Wife, and Daughter *Sarah*, and *Peggy*, and she understood by *Hughson*, that the Purport of the Oath was, *That they were not to discover the Secrets about firing the Fort; the Houses at the Fly, and the whole Town; and about murdering the white People*: And *Hughson* said to the Negroes present, which were *Cuff*, *Cæsar* and *Prince*; now you must take Care; for you are all sworn: And the Deponent at the same Time saw a Bible (as she took it to be) in *Hughson's* Hand; and when the Deponent came into the Room, he laid it upon the Table: And then *Cæsar* spoke to the Deponent, and cautioned her not to tell; and *Hughson* made answer, that she dared not: And *Cuff* said, *D---n his Bl---d, if he would tell of any, if he was burnt*; and so said the other two Negroes; and so said *Hughson*, his Wife, their Daughter *Sarah*, and *Peggy*.

2. "That *Hughson* asked *Cæsar*, if he could get any others (meaning the Negroes) to help them? *Cæsar* answered, he could get enough, *wha dared not but go if he spoke*.

3. "That she saw *Cæsar* pay *Hughson* Twelve Pence, in Eight Shilling Spanish Pieces, as *Hughson* said, after counting them; which was paid him, in order to buy

"Guns; and that *Hughson* afterwards went abroad with his Boat, and was absent three Days, or thereabouts, and brought back with him seven or eight Guns, three Pistols, and four Swords; which were hid away under the Boards in the Garret Floor in *Hughson's* House."

EXAMINATION.

Before the Judges.

NUMB. II.

MARGARET SALINGBURGH, alias *KERRY*, faith.

1. "That about a Fortnight after she came to lodge at *Hughson's* House (she believes it was about the Beginning of February) *John Romme* came there, when *Hughson* was gone into the Woods to cut Fire-Wood; but *Hughson's* Wife being at home, *Romme* entered into Conversation with her, when the Examinant was present; and she heard him say to her (after calling for a Mug of Punch, and after observing how hard the Winter was) that he did not know how it was with them; and though he had Money enough himself; yet he could not buy Wood for it; but that he had a Parcel of Good Children (meaning the Negroes, as she understood) who brought him Wood almost every Night; or Words to that Purpose; so that he had done well enough hitherto. And the Examinant saith, that the Reason why she understood the said *Romme* to mean the Negroes by the Words, *Good Children*, was, because she herself several Times saw *Cuff* (*Mr. PHILIPSE's*) and *Cæsar* (*VAARCK's*) and sometimes *Cuff's* Brother, and the White Boy called *Yorkshire* (w) bring Wood there a-Nights: That *Hughson's* Wife answered, that it was poor enough with them; that he (*Romme*) was a Gentleman, and could live without Work: To which *Romme* said, that if *Hughson* would join with him, and take a Quantity of Fifty or Sixty Firkins of Butter in; meaning, as the Deponent understood, into *Hughson's* House, to conceal them; for *Romme* said, it was too hard for him to conceal such a Quantity; but that *Hughson* in his large House, might much easier make away with them, and conceal them: To which *Hughson's* Wife said, *She did not know; but she believed her Husband would not have any Hand in it*: Oh! says *Romme*, I want to talk to him myself; for that he knew how Circumstances were with them: By and by towards the Evening he would come again, and talk to him; for that he wanted a Load of Wood.

(w) Christopher Wilton.

3. "That

2. "That she was afterwards informed by *Hughson* himself, that *Romme* was returning to *Hughson*'s House in the Evening, and met *Hughson* with a Sleigh-Load of Wood in the Street, which *Hughson* carried down to *Romme*'s House.

3. "That at the Time of *Romme*'s discoursing with *Hughson*'s Wife about receiving Butter as aforesaid, he further said, that as to Butter, the Weather was so hard, and the Ground so frozen, that he did not know how to hide them away; and as no Vessels could go out, he could not ship them off; and he believed Gammons would do better; that his Brother was going to *Carolina*; and that he could stow them in his Cabbin, when there could not be Room to stow there Fifty or Sixty Firkins of Butter. And by the Discourse, the Deponent understood, that *Romme* proposed to get the Butter and Gammons both from the Weigh-house, or some of the Storehouses thereabouts.

4. "That she has at several Times seen Goods of several Kinds brought to *Romme*'s House, that she suspected to have been stolen: And that after the Oath of Secresy taken by the Deponent, and mentioned in a former Examination, the said *Romme* would talk freely to her about such stolen Goods as she happened to see brought to his House; and *Romme*'s Wife used to help receive such stolen Goods, and used to conceal them away."

From what had hitherto come to Light concerning this Mystery of Iniquity, it was scarce to be doubted, but *Peggy* had it in her Power to unfold a great deal more of it, as she was edged at *Hughson*'s; which from the Course of the other Evidence, was the principal Place the Conspirators resorted to for holding their Consultations: And though what *Peggy* had already disclosed seemed to merit something; yet it was not altogether satisfactory; and 'twas thought proper she should be arraigned upon the Indictment for the Conspiracy, upon the Supposition that this Step might probably be a Means of bringing her to a Resolution of making a full Discovery of what she knew.

Supreme Court:

FRIDAY, 19th MAY.

P R E S E N T.

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING

against

Margret Kerry, and others.

THE Prisoner *Kerry* being brought to the Bar and arraigned on an Indictment for a Conspiracy, &c. pleaded *Not Guilty*.

Ordered, That her Tryal, together with *Hughson*, and his Wife, be on Wednesday next.

NOTE, This was the same Indictment upon which *Hughson* and his Wife were arraigned the Twelfth Instant.

Court adjourned 'til Tuesday next the 19th Instant Ten o'Clock in the Morning.



SATURDAY, 16th MAY.

THE Examination of *Sarah Hughson* the Daughter, was deferred thus long, in Expectation that *Arthur Price* might succeed further in drawing more Secrets concerning the Conspiracy from her, as he had before done from *Peggy*, and the Negro *Cuffee*; but *Price* being often sent for, it was apprehended, they began to suspect him: For after *Quack* (*ROOSEVELT*'s) was brought to Goal, none of the Three beforementioned would hold any Discourse with him: And this being understood to be the Case, *Sarah* was sent for, and interrogated upon the Matter of the Conspiracy in general; and particularly as to what passed between her and *Arthur Price*, as set forth in his Deposition of the 7th Instant; but she positively denied that she knew any Thing of the Conspiracy; tho' Part of the Conversation she confessed, as followeth.

EXAMINATION,

Before One of the Judges.

NUMB. I.

SARAH HUGHSON, Single-Woman, acknowledges "she had some Discourse with *Arthur Price* "soon after she came into Goal. That she talked to him "about some Conversation passed between her and a Fortune-Teller, who said to her, that her Father would "escape narrowly with his Life, if he did escape at all; "and that if he did escape, he would go over the Water.

Owens "That *Price* said to her, That if she knew any "Thing about the Fires, that she had better tell it: To "which she answered, if she knew any Thing she would "tell the Truth."

Affoon

As soon as this Examination was taken, *Arthur Price* was sent for to confront with her; and he told all that had passed between him and *Sarah*, agreeable almost Word for Word with his Deposition of the 7th Instant; most of which she had denied very positively before he was brought into the Room; and after all, when *Price* vouched the Things to her Face, she did but faintly contradict what he said: And it being proposed to her to ask him any Questions; she answered, she had no Questions to ask him; but at length denied in Gross all that *Price* had charged upon her, which any Ways related to the Fires. The High-Sheriff being present, he perused *Price's* Deposition whilst he was telling his Story before *Sarah*; and he declared, *Price* had repeated the Substance very exactly, and almost Word for Word.

DEPOSITION

Before one of the Judges.

NUMB. IV.

ARTHUR PRICE, being duly Sworn, saith,

1. "That *Cuffee* (*PHILIPSE's* Negro) told him, "that he knew he was to suffer Death, and wondered why "they did not bring him to his Trial; for he was sure "he was to go the Way the other two went. (x)

2. "That after *Quack* (mentioned in this Deponent's "Examination of the 12th Instant) was committed, *Cuffee* "never mentioned any Thing concerning the former "Discourse; but read sometimes, and cried much."



MONDAY, 18th MAY.

A Few Days ago *John Romme* was stopt and secured by a Magistrate at *Brunswick*, in *New-Jersey*; which he very prudently did, and notified to a Magistrate of this City: Whereupon *Romme* was sent for, and this Day committed to our Jail.

Romme, upon Examination, also confessed, as his Wife had done before, that some Firkins of Butter had been brought by Negroes to his House; and he was even with his Wife, saying, *they were received by her, that he had no Hand in it*: And he also positively denied, that he knew any Thing of the Plot; and that any such Discourse had passed at his House, as before declared by *Peggy* in her

(x) Meaning *Cæsar* and *Prince* hanged, as may be supposed.

Examinations. He was remanded, and examined several Times afterwards; but not a Word would he own about the Conspiracy.

Then *Romme's* Wife was sent for down again to be further examined; but Nothing more could be got out of her. But in the Course of her Examination some Hints having dropt, that her Husband had acknowledged the Negroes brought the Butter to their House, but that he knew Nothing of it, and said 'twas received by her; she being remanded to her Prison, and going by her Husband's Apartment, and he putting his Head out of the Window, she civilly saluted him with a smart Slap o' the Chops.



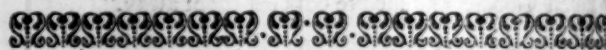
Supreme Court.

TUESDAY, 19th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Third Justice.

The Court opened and adjourned till Thursday Morning Ten o'Clock.



WEDNESDAY, 20th MAY.

EXAMINATION

Before one of the Judges.

NUMB. III.

MARGARET SALINGBURGH saith,

1. "That as to the Butter brought by the Negroes "to *Romme's* House, as mentioned in one of her former "Examinations; that *Cæsar* was one of the Negroes that "brought the Butter, as *Romme* informed her himself; and "that about a Week before, she herself heard *Romme* "making a Bargain with *Cæsar*, to get him as much Butter "as he could, and he would give him *Fifteen Shillings* "Firkin for it; but *Cæsar* insisted on *Twenty*.

2. "That the next Day she was asking *Romme*, "those Negroes were that brought the Butter in the Night "before? and he answered, *Cæsar*; but the other he did "not know; for that it was dark, and he did not care to "light a Candle for fear of being discovered.

3. "The

“That *Romme* said, he lay abed, and that his Wife was up and saw the Butter put in the Yard; and that after the Negroes were gone, he himself got up and stowed it away under the Wood in an old House in the Yard.

4. That *Cæsar* told *Romme* in her Presence, that they had got the Butter from a Frenchman's near the Long-Bridge; and that he thought it belonged to a Countryman, who had left it in the said Frenchman's Storehouse till it could be sold, or shipp'd off in the Spring: Or Words to that Effect.

5. “That the Cloth Coat *Romme* has now upon his Back with a Cape to it, was stolen by *Cæsar* from a Countryman's Boat near *Hughson's*, as she heard *Cæsar* tell *Romme*; and heard both *Romme* and *Cæsar* say, that *Romme* gave *Cæsar* Ten Shillings for it.

6. “That *Cæsar* and *Prince* had stolen Twenty Pieces of Eight out of *Ellis's* Boat, and a speckled new Shirt and a Pair of new Stockings; which were brought by them directly to *Romme's* House; and the Money they delivered into *Romme's* Hands; and they told *Romme*, in her Hearing, where they had got it; and two Pieces of Eight a-piece they gave to *Romme*, and the rest they were to leave in his Hands to drink out.”

For the greater Solemnity of the Matter, *Peggy* also swore to and signed her three several Examinations.

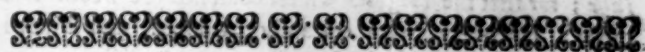
This History of *Peggy's* contained in her three Examinations, corresponds to exactly as to the Persons of, and charge against, such Negroes (mentioned by others) which brings in Question; and also with the Matter and Circumstances of the Conspiracy, which the Reader may better perceive from the whole Current of Depositions and Examinations of Whites and Blacks; that one may be apt to conclude, she only shifted the Scene and laid it in a wrong Place.

Peggy very well knew that *Romme* had fled the Country on the Enquiry about the Robbery at *Hogg's*; and probably that, finding her own Life in Jeopardy concerning that Felony, as well as the Conspiracy, which she now was sensible had got Air, and was like to be detected; and partly by her own frank Talk and Openness with her fellow-Prisoner *Price*; she therefore might think it high time to provide for her own Safety, if she could do it so cheap as by amusing us with a Narrative of the Plot; which, though real and true in other Respects, nevertheless she charged the Confederacy and Consultations about it to have been held solely at *Romme's*, as to the Knowledge she

had concerning it; and so screen'd the other Confederates, *Hughson, his Wife and Family*, at whose House principally these Miscreants associated; though what she declared might be true as to both Places, and there seems to be too much Reason to mistrust it was so; yet she absolutely denied to the last, that she had ever heard any such Discourse at *Hughson's*, though frequently interrogated very strictly to that Purpose, and admonished in the most solemn Manner to declare the whole Truth, if she intended to do herself any Service, or induce the Judges to recommend her as an Object deserving of Mercy.

However, though there was little Reason to think that *Peggy* had told all that she knew of the Matter; yet that what she had said was, in the main, true, there seemed no Doubt, as said before, from the Correspondence between her Story and that of the other Evidences, so far as they had discovered with relation to the Conspiracy; the only Question was, Whether it was carried on at *Romme's*, as well as *Hughson's*? From her lodging and Intimacy with the *Hughson's*, she might be inclined to favour them, and lay the Scene at *Romme's* only, who was then thought to be out of reach; and so make a Merit of a fallacious Sort of Discovery. But we had great Hopes, that if she should be convicted upon the Indictment for the Conspiracy, she would come to a Resolution to make an ingenuous Confession in order to save herself: And with this Expectation, and considering what she had confessed already, the Judges were induced to recommend her to the Lieutenant Governor for a Pardon, on this Condition nevertheless, that it should not pass the Seal till she should be thought amply to have merited it.

And a Pardon was accordingly prepared for her, ready to pass the Seal when it should be sent for by the Judges.



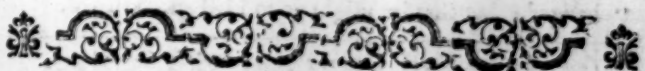
Supreme Court.

THURSDAY, 21ST MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

Court opened and adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.



Supreme

Supreme Court :

FRIDAY, 22d MAY. A. M.

P R E S E N T,

The Second Justice.

Court opened and adjourned 'til four o' Clock in the Afternoon.

P. M.

P R E S E N T, *As before.*

Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

THE Grand Jury having been informed that *Sawney*, NIBLET's Negro Boy, was brought to Town and committed upon Suspicion of being a Confederate in the Conspiracy, they requested the Court that he might be brought before them ; which being accordingly done ; upon Interrogation *Sawney* denied he knew any Thing of the Fires, or any Conspiracy concerning them. The Grand Jury for a long Time argued with him, to persuade him to speak the Truth ; being convinced from the Evidence of *Mrs. Carpenter's* Negro, (y) who already had been examined by them, that he could give some Account of the Fires : They told him, if he would speak the Truth, the Governor would pardon him, though he had been concerned in them ; and this was the Time for him to save his Life by making a free and ingenuous Confession ; or in Words to this Purpose. He answered, *That the Time before* (z) *after that the Negroes told all they knew, then the white People hanged them.* The Grand Jury assured him, *that it was false* ; for that the Negroes which confessed the Truth and made a Discovery, were certainly pardoned, and shipped off : [which was the Truth] And upon this Assurance he began to open, and gave the following Evidence.

Examination of Sawney, (NIBLET's Negro)
Before the Grand Jury.

NUMB. I.

He said,

1. " THAT about Three Weeks before the Fire at the Fort, *Quack* (Mr. ROOSEVELT's Negro) asked him to assist him to set the Fort on fire ; and that he answered, No, he would not run the Risk of being hanged ; but that he might go to Hell and be d--d.

(y) *A young Negro Man not accused of the Conspiracy.*

(z) *Hinting at the Conspiracy in 1712, before noted on Peggy's Examination and Confession, NUMB. I. 9th May.*

2. " That he heard the said *Quack* and Mr. PHILIPPS say, they would set fire to Mr. *Philippe's* Storehouse.

3. " That *Cuffee* said, D--m him, that hang him ; burn him, he would set fire to the Town.

4. " That *William* (Capt. LUSH's Spanish Negro) told him, that if they did not send him over to his Country, he would ruin the City.

5. " That *Guracoa Dick* said, he would set fire to *Van Zant's* Storehouse ; and that he was to be a Captain.

6. " That *Juan* (Capt. SARLY's Negro) said, he would set fire, or help to set fire to *Hilton's* House ; and was to be Captain of the *Fly Company*.

7. " That *Francis* (Capt. BOSCH's Negro) threw Fire into Mr. *Banker's* Yard, and told him so.

8. " That *Anthony* (Mr. PETER DE LANCEY's Negro Spaniard) said, he would burn his Master's House.

9. " That *Augustine* (Mr. MULLEN's Spanish Negro) said, he would burn his Master's House ; and was to have been an Officer.

10. " That *Jack* and an old Man (a) (GERARDUS COLEFORT's) said, they would set fire to their Master's House and assist in their Designs.

11. " That *Cuffee* (GOMEZ's) said, he would burn his Master's House ; and was to have been an Officer in the *Fly Company* ; said so to a Country Fellow, and he heard him.

12. " That just by *Coenijes* Market he heard *Patrick* (ENGLISH's Negro) and *Cato* (Col. MOORE's) say, they would set fire to their Master's Houses.

13. " That *Fortune* (WILKINS's) was to set fire to his Master's House.

14. *Sawney* being asked, What the Negroes proposed by rising and doing all this Mischief? He answered, " Their Design was to kill all the Gentlemen, and take their Wives ; and that *Quack* (b) and *Cuffee* (PHILIPPS) were particular Persons that talked so.

15. " That while he was in Jail, *Francis* (Capt. BOSCH's) said, he would kill him if he told any Thing ; and that when Mr. *Mills* came for him, (c) several Negroes winked as he came out.

(a) Cook.

(b) Roosevelt's.

(c) To bring him down to be examined.

16. Being asked if *Quack* (Mr. WALTERS's Negro) was knowing or concerned in the Affair? He answered, No, though he was always cursing the White People.

17. Being asked, if he had much Acquaintance with *Snoby*, the Governor's Negro, and if he knew any thing? He answered, "he had very little; and believed he did not."

18: "That *Cæsar* (VAARCK's) that was hanged, was concerned, and was to have been Captain of the Long-Bridge Company. (d)

19. "That about a Fortnight before the Fire at the Fort, at *Comfort's* House, he overheard *Jack* and the old Man (*Cook*) in Company with four other Negroes he did not know, talk about the Rising of the Negroes; and *Jack* said, that there was not enough of them, and he would stay longer; or to that Purpose."

Fortune (WILKINS's Negro) was apprehended, examined and committed.

The Examination of *Fortune*,
Negro of JOHN WILKINS:
Before the Grand Jury.

NUMB. I.

He said,

1. "THAT *Quack*, the Negro of *John Roosevelt*, about a Week or Ten Days before the Fort was burnt, desired him the Examinant, to take a Walk with him (being Sunday Afternoon) and that he went with him into the Common; where *Quack* left him a little while, and went down into the Swamp, near the Powder House, where he gathered something, and soon returned to him again.

2. "That when *Quack* came back, the Examinant asked him what he had got? To which *Quack* replied, he would not tell him; but asked him the Examinant to go with him to the Fort, and he would give him some Punch, and see his Wife: That accordingly they went to the Fort; though the Examinant says, that he did not go very willingly.

3. "That when they came to the Fort, *Quack* carried him into the Kitchen, where he kept him 'til it began to grow dark; and then the Examinant told *Quack*, that he must be going; for that the Watch would take him up: To which *Quack* answered, that there was no Danger of that.

4. "That *Quack* gave him no Punch, but asked him to drink a Dram; which the Examinant refused; and so both came from the Fort, keeping Company 'till they came by the House of Captain *Pearse*, where they parted; the Examinant returning home through *Beaver-Street*, and *Quack* (as the Examinant believed) went back to the Fort.

5. "That what is above recited was all that passed between them at their first Meeting, on Sunday Afternoon; but that two or three Days after, *Quack* met him at the Pump near the great Slip, but nothing was said, or passed between them remarkable.

6. "That about three Days after that, he met with *Quack* again, near the House of Mrs. *Carpenter*, at which Place, he (*Quack*) asked him, why he was in such Hast, when he was last at the Fort? To which the Examinant answered as before, that he was afraid of the Watch: To which *Quack* replied again, that there was no Fear of that; and invited him to come to see him again at the Fort; but the Examinant refused, saying that he had promised him Punch before, and gave him none.

F

7. That

(d) It seems that the Conspirators had divided the City, as it were, into two Districts; and the Confederates in each were distinguished by the Denominations of the Fly-Boys, and the Long-Bridge Boys; being remarkable Places, the one towards the East, and the other towards the West End of the Town.—This may be drawn from *Cuffee's* Confession to Arthur Price, set forth in his Deposition, 12th May. NUMB. III. § 6. And in these Districts, it should seem, were several Companies; for several of the Officers were appointed, Captains, and others; as appears not only by this, but several other Examinations, as well as Depositions; and this seems to strengthen the Evidence given by *Peggy* in her Examinations, that the Conspirators held their Caballs at *Romme's* as well as *Hughson's*; the Former being more convenient for the Long-Bridge Boys, as *Hughson's* for the Smith's-Fly Boys, for the Mustering the Companies, with regard to the respective Distances from their Homes. And if *Peggy* told the Truth as to *Romme*; these were the two LODGES in the two Districts (as may be concluded from the Course of the Evidence) where the Conspirators met; tho' the Ringleaders, or Heads of the Negroes, such as *Cæsar* (VAARCK's) Prince (AUBOYNEAU's) and *Cuffee* (PHILIP's) might resort to both Places, for transacting these Deeds of Darkness and Inhumanity, in Combination with the most flagitious, degenerated, and abandoned, the Scum and Dregs of the White People, and others of worse Hearts if possible, because of abler Heads, who intitled themselves to be ten times more the Children of BELIAL than the Negroes themselves.

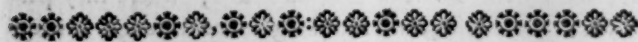
7. "That about two Days before the Fort was burnt, he met with *Quack* again, near the House of Mrs. *Rickets*, where he told the Examinant, *That in a few Days there would be great Alterations in the Fort*: On which the Examinant asked him, *What Alterations?* To which *Quack* answered, *That the Fort would be burnt*: The Examinant on that, asked him, *who would do it?* *Quack* replied, *You may ask Niblet's Negro, and he will tell you. That he did ask Niblet's Negro, Who was to burn the Fort?* To which he answered, *Quack, himself, and Cuffee* (GOMEZ's) they would do it.

8. "That next Day after the Fire, the Examinant met *Sandy* (NIBLET's) who said to him, *We have done the Business*; and the same Day he met *Quack*, who likewise said to him, *The Business is done*: That when *Quack* told him, *that the Business was done*, he asked him, *What Business?* To which *Quack* answered, *The Fort is burnt; don't you remember that I told you, there would be great Alterations in the Fort?* And that he told him at the same Time, that he (*Quack*) NIBLET's *Sandy*, and GOMEZ's *Cuffee* had done it.

9. Being further interrogated, whether he knew of any other Negroes concerned in burning the Fort, besides those above named? he answered, "That he knew not of any but *Sandy, Quack, and Cuffee*.

10. Being further asked, if he knew any Person concerned in setting Fire to any of the Houses in the Town? he answered, "No."

Jamaica (ELLIS's Negro, a Fiddler) apprehended and committed.



Supreme Court.

SATURDAY, 23d MAY.

P R E S E N T,
The Second Justice.

Court opened and adjourned 'til Monday Morning Ten o'Clock.

Examination of Fortune, (WILKINS's)
Before the Grand Jury.

N U M B. II.

MEMORANDUM. The Examination fore going was read over distinctly to the Negro *Fortune*, who acknowledged it to be agreeable to the Evidence which he gave Yesterday.

1. THE Examination being continued, the Examinant was asked (since he had time to recollect): Whether he did not remember some others concerned in the Fires, besides *Quack, Sandy and Cuffee*? (e) If he did it was expected he should name them, without any Regard to Persons, be they white Men or Negroes: He answered in the Negative; only that *Sandy* told him a Day or two before his Master sent him to Prison, that his Master was going to send him to *Albany*: On which the Examinant asked him, *For what?* To which *Sandy* replied, *I set Fire to the House three Times, but my Master discovered, and extinguished it; and therefore I was resolved to send me away.*

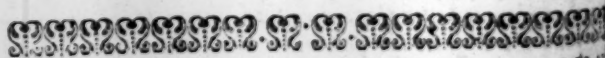
2. "That on Sunday, the Day before the Storehouse of Mr. *Philipse* was set on fire in New-Street, being sent towards the Evening by his Master, on an Errand to their Apprentice Boy, who lived in the Broad-Way, he went by Way of New-Street, where he saw *Cuffee* (Mr. PHILIPSE's Negro Man) and spoke with him, who said, that he was going to one of his Master's Storehouses on which they parted; and he went to the Broad-Way and tarried there 'til 'twas duskish: That he returned the same Way; and as he came by the House of Capt. *Phenix*, at the Corner of New-Street, he saw *Cuffee* and two Negroes more at some small Distance from him but being dark, who they were knew not.

3. "That he spoke with *Cuffee*, and asked him, *What he did there so late?* To which *Cuffee* made answer, *That he waited there for his Master, who wanted Something out of the Storehouse; and that he was to come and bring the Key with him; on which they parted: But he believes one of the two Negroes was a Spaniard, because when he left Cuffee, he heard one of them call to him, Venez a qui Seigneur.*

4. "The Question being asked the Examinant, Whether he was acquainted with *Hughson* or his Family? He answered, *That he had been frequently asked by Caesar Prince and Cuffee* (PHILIPSE's) to go there, but never did go; but was told *that they had a Dance there every other Night.*

5. "Being asked if he ever went to *Romme's* House, or knew what Negroes frequently resorted thither? He answered, *That he never went there himself, nor was he acquainted with those that did.*"

(e) Gomez's.



SUNDAY, 24th MAY.

HIS Evening Will, or Gill (LUSH's) and Cuffee (GOMEZ's) Negroes were committed.

Supreme Court.

MONDAY, 25th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

Court opened and adjourned till To-morrow Morning ten o'Clock.

Examination of Sawney, or Sandy,
Before the Grand Jury.

N U M B. II.

He said,

"THAT going by Comfort's House one Sunday Evening, about a Month before the Fort was set on Fire, Jack called him in, where were about Twenty Negroes, of which he only knew the said Jack and the old Man (COMFORT's Negroes) Fortune (VANDERSPIEGLE's) Caesar (PECK's) Cato (COWLEY's) Sarah, BURK's Negro Wench, and the only Negro Woman there.

2. "That upon his coming into the Room, they gave him Drink, and then asked him to burn Houses; and he not giving a ready Answer, Sarah swore at him, and the Negroes did also; and with Knives in their Hands, that they frightned him, and he was afraid they would kill him; and upon it, he promised he would, and would burn the Slip-Market; and soon after he went home.

3. "That he saw in his Master's Yard, Mr. Machado's Negro Wench called Diana, put Fire in the Shingles of Mr. Machado's House; and on his telling of it, and saying that it might be laid on him, she gave him Four Shillings to hold his Tongue.

4. "That Sarah and Fortune (Vanderspeigle's) were to have set Fire to the Meal Market,

5. "That at their Meeting at COMFORT's House, they swore to be true to one another, on the OATH, That God Almighty would strike them dead with the first Thunder.

6. That being asked, if he used Hughson's and Romme's Houses with the other Negroes? he said, "He never was at either of their Houses." And who told him of what he had related? he answered, "That Jack did, and of the Spanish Negroes who were concerned." Also, that if he did assist in setting the Fort on fire? he answered, "No; only before it, Quack did ask him to help him, and he gave the Answer before mentioned; and that then Quack said, he would do it.

7. "That Diana (Mr. MACHADO's Negro) in a Passion, because her Mistress was angry with her, took her own young Child from her Breast, and laid it in the Cold, that it froze to Death."

Caesar (PECK's) Cato (COWLEY's) Sarah (BURK's) Fortune (VANDERSPIEGLE's) committed.

Examination of Sarah,
(Mrs. BURK's Negro Wench)
Before the Grand Jury.

N U M B. I.

AFTER Abundance of Questions upon Sawney's Evidence, she said, "she knew Nothing of the Matter; evaded about her being at Comfort's House; but on confronting Sawney with her, and PECK's Caesar, she at last said, "That Sawney had, at the Pump in the Neighbourhood, said, supposing his Master had been angry with him, G--d "d---n all the white People; that if he had it in his Power, he would set them all on Fire."

Supreme Court:

TUESDAY, 26th MAY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

AN ORDINANCE published for enlarging the Term to the last Tuesday in June next.

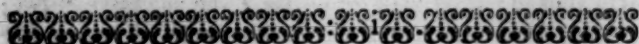
Court adjourned 'til four o' Clock in the Afternoon:

P. M.

P R E S E N T,
The Second Justice.

The Court opened and adjourned 'til Thursday 28th
Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

Jack and Cook (COMFORT's Negroes) apprehended and
committed.



Supreme Court :

THURSDAY, 28th MAY.

P R E S E N T,
The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,
against
Quack, ROOSEVELT's.
Cuffee, PHILIPSE's.

THESE Negroes were arraigned upon two Indictments,
for a Conspiracy to burn the Town, and murder the
Inhabitants ; and for two actual Burnings, the House in the
Fort, and Mr. Philipse's Storehouse ; whereto they pleaded
Not Guilty.

Ordered, Their Trials be on To-morrow Morning Ten
o'Clock.

Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.



Supreme Court :

FRIDAY, 29th MAY.

P R E S E N T,
The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,
against
Quack, ROOSEVELT's } Negroes.
Cuffee, PHILIPSE's }
On Trial upon two Indictments.

The Prisoners brought to the Bar.

JURY called and sworn, viz.

Samuel Weaver,		George Witts,
John Shurmur,	(f)	Thomas Bobenna,
John Lashier,		Daniel Bonett,
Charles Arding,		John Robins,

THE Negro Quack having been indicted for wickedly,
voluntarily, feloniously and maliciously conspiring
combining and confederating with Cuffee and with divers
other Negroes, to kill and murder the Inhabitants of this
City ; and also for setting on Fire, burning and consuming
the House of our Sovereign Lord the KING, then standing
at the Fort in this City ; contrary to the Form of an Act
of Assembly (g) in such Case made and provided, and
against the King's Peace.

The Negro Cuffee having been also indicted for wickedly,
&c. conspiring, &c. with Quack and divers other Negroes,
to kill and murder the Inhabitants of this City ; and also
for setting on Fire and burning an Out-house belonging to
Frederick Philipse, Esq; then standing and being in this
City ; contrary to the Form of the said Act of Assembly,
and against the King's Peace.

(f) The Pannel being mislaid, no more of the Jurors could
be recollected.

(g) By an Act of Assembly of this Province, passed in the
fourth Year of his present Majesty's Reign, entitled, An
Act for the more effectual preventing and punishing the
Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negro and other Slaves;
for the better regulating them, and for repealing the
Acts therein mentioned relating thereto. It is enacted,
(inter alia) That all and every Negro, Indian, or other
Slave, or Slaves, who after the Publication of this Act,
shall murder or otherwise kill (unless by Misadventure
or in the Execution of Justice) or conspire or attempt
the Death of any of his Majesty's liege People, not being
Slaves ; or shall wilfully burn any Dwelling-House,
Barn, Stable, Out-house, Stacks of Corn or Hay ; and
shall thereof be convicted before three or more of His
Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County where
such Fact shall be committed, one whereof to be of the
Quorum, who are hereby authorized to hear and deter-
mine the same, in Conjunction with five of the principal
Freeholders of the County, without a Grand Jury, seven
of whom agreeing, shall put their Judgment in Execution
according to this Act ; or before any Court of Oyer and
Terminer, or General Goal Delivery ; he, she or they
so offending, shall suffer the Pains of Death, in such
Manner and with such Circumstances as the Aggravation
or Enormity of their Crimes, in the Judgment of the
Justices of those Courts aforesaid, or as in the Judgment
of seven of the said Justices and Freeholders, shall merit
and require.

to which Indictments each of these Criminals, upon Arraignment, pleaded *Not Guilty*.

The Attorney General having opened the Indictments, he to the Court and Jury as followeth.

“ *May it please your Honours, and you*

“ *Gentlemen of the Jury :*

THIS is a Cause of very great Expectation ; it being as I conceive, a Matter of the utmost Importance that ever yet came to be tried in this Province ; wherefore, before I call the Witnesses to prove these two Negroes guilty ; I shall briefly mention to you something concerning this Mystery of Iniquity in general, how and where it was formed and carried on, and what Share these two Criminals had in it.

“ *Gentlemen,*

Not only these two Negroes, but divers others, and several white People, as will appear to you in the Course of our Evidence, have been concerned with these wretched Offenders, in this most wicked and devilish Conspiracy.

“ *Gentlemen,*

You will hear from the Mouths of our Witnesses, that these two Negroes with divers others, frequently met at the House of one *John Hughson*, in this City :--It was there they were harboured : — *There* was the Place of their general Rendezvous ; and *there* it was this hellish Conspiracy was brooded, formed, consented and agreed to :— *was there* that these two Negroes, and the Rest of the conspirators, came to a Resolution of burning the King's House at the Fort, and this whole Town ; and of ordering the Inhabitants as they should come to extinguish the Flames. --- CRIMES, *Gentlemen*, so astonishingly cruel and detestable ; that one would think they could never have entered into the Minds, much less the Resolution, of any but a Conclave of Devils to execute ; and yet such Monsters in Iniquity are these two Criminals and the Rest of their Confederates.

Gentlemen,

It will likewise appear to you, by *Quack's* own Confession (as we shall in the Course of our Evidence for the King upon this Trial shew you) That, in Prosecution of such their most abominable Conspiracies, the King's House was by him (at the Instigation of the Rest of the conspirators) set on Fire, burnt down, and consumed.

And then as to *Cuffee*, we shall shew *You*, that he is subtle Guilty of the Charge against him.

“ *Gentlemen,*

“ The Eyes of the Inhabitants of this City and Province are upon *You*, relying on, and confiding in *You* ; that by the Justice of your Verdict in this Cause this Day, the Peace and Safety of this City and Province may for the Future be secured to them ; which at present (until some Examples are made) seem very precarious.

“ *Gentlemen,*

“ It is in *You*, the People in general, place their Hopes and Expectations of their future Security and Repose ; that they may sit securely in their own Houses, and rest quietly in their Beds, no one daring to make them afraid.

“ I shall now proceed to examine the Witnesses for the King, to support the Charge against each of these Criminals ; and can make no doubt, *Gentlemen*, but when you have heard the Evidence against them, you will for your own Sakes, your Oaths Sake, and for the Peace, Quiet, and Security of your Country, find these two Negroes Guilty.

Mr. Murray and Mr. Smith, of Council also for the KING.

Witnesses for the KING, called and sworn,

<i>Mary Burton,</i>	<i>Daniel Gautier,</i>
<i>Sarah Higgins,</i>	<i>Isaac Gardier,</i>
<i>Jacobus Stoutenburgh,</i>	<i>Mr. Hiltiard,</i>
<i>Arthur Price,</i>	<i>James M'Donald,</i>
<i>John Peterfon,</i>	

Negro Evidence.

Fortune (Wilkins's) *Sandy* (Niblet's)

Evidence against Cuffee.

MARY BURTON said, “ That *Cuffee*, with *Cæsar* and *Prince*, the two Negroes hanged, used frequently to meet at her Master's (*Hughson's*) House ; and that she heard them often talk of burning the Fort, and that they would go down to the Fly, and burn the whole Town : And that her Master and Mistress said, they would aid and assist them as much they could,

“ That in their common Conversation they used to say, “ That when all this was done, *Cæsar* should be Governor, and *Hughson* (her Master) King.

“ That *Cuffee* used to say, that a great many People had too much, and others too little ; that his old Master had a great deal of Money ; but that in a short Time, his Master should have less and himself should have more.

“ That at the Meetings of the said three Negroes, *Cuffee*, *Cæsar* and *Prince*, at her Master's House, they “ used

" used to say in their Conversations, That when they set
 " Fire to the Town, they would do it in the Night; and
 " as the White People came to extinguish it, they would
 " kill and destroy them.

" That she has known at Times, seven or eight Guns
 " in her Master's House, and some Swords; and has seen
 " twenty or thirty Negroes at one Time there; and that at
 " such large Meetings the three aforesaid Negroes Cuffee,
 " Caesar and Prince, were generally present and most active;
 " and used to say, That the other Negroes durst not refuse to
 " do what they commanded them; and that they were sure
 " they had a Number sufficient to stand by them: That the
 " Negroes swore, that if ever she published or discovered their
 " Design of burning the Town, they would burn her when-
 " ever they met her.

Court. Did the Prisoner Cuffee ever threaten you so?

M. Burton. Yes, he, Caesar and Prince, and the Rest.

" That about three Weeks after she came to Hughson's,
 " which was about Midsummer last, the Negroes were there
 " talking of the Plot, and some of them said, perhaps she
 " would tell; and Cuffee said, No, she would not, he in-
 " tended to have her for a Wife; and then run up to her;
 " and she had a Dishclout in her Hand, which she dabbed
 " in his Face, and he ran away.

" That at a Meeting of the Negroes at Hughson's House,
 " Hughson said they were all sworn, Negroes and white People
 " present, as she understood; that is, Hughson, his Wife,
 " Daughter Sarah, and Peggy; and that the Purport of
 " the Oath was, That they were not to discover the Secrets
 " about firing the Fort, the Houses at the Fly, and the whole
 " Town; and about murdering the White People: And
 " Hughson said to the Negroes present, which were Cuffee,
 " Caesar and Prince, Now you must take Care; for you are all
 " sworn; and at the same Time the Witness saw a Bible,
 " as she took it to be, in Hughson's Hand, and when the
 " Witness came into the Room he laid it upon the Table;
 " and then Caesar spoke to the Witness and cautioned her
 " not to tell; and Hughson made Answer, that she dared
 " not; and Cuffee said, Damn his Blood, if he would tell
 " of any, if he was burnt; and so said the other two Ne-
 " groes; and so said Hughson, his Wife, Daughter Sarah,
 " and Peggy.

ARTHUR PRICE said, " That soon after
 " Cuffee, the Prisoner at the Bar, came to Goal, he had
 " some Discourse with him over a Bowl or Tankard of
 " Punch, being confined in the same Room together, and
 " that, amongst other Things, Cuffee said, That he was

" one of the Geneva Club (b) that was sworn, but he
 " overcome with Sleep, he did not go to their Meeting
 " that Time; That Cuffee asked the Witness, what co-
 " be the Reason that Peggy was called down so often; the
 " the Witness answered, he thought Peggy was discover-
 " the Plot about the Fire at the Fort. Cuffee replied,
 " could not do that unless she forswore herself, he knew
 " for that he that had done that was sworn after she was
 " Prison. That he left his Master's House in the Even-
 " and went along the Wharffs to the Fly Market, and
 " waited there 'til one Quack came out of his Master's
 " House; they two went then to John Hughson's, where
 " they met no body but Hughson, his Wife, and Daughter
 " Sarah; that they called for a Tankard of Punch; that
 " Hughson swore Quack three Times; that they co-
 " drank out their Punch, and then went down to the Fly
 " That the Witness thereupon said to Cuffee, that he be-
 " lieved he knew that Quack, and that he lived with
 " Butcher; Cuffee replied, No, he doth not live with
 " Butcher, but he lives with a Painter, who lives within
 " few Doors of a Butcher; which Painter's Name was
 " Roosevelt, to the best of the Witnesses Remembrance.

—" That Cuffee told him, that Quack was married
 " the Negro Wench who is Cook to the Fort (to the Go-
 " vernor) as the Witness understood him.

—" That Cuffee said, " they were all (the Negroes as
 " the Witness understood him) to meet at Hughson's the Sa-
 " day after Quack was sworn, but some came and some
 " did not.

—" That the Witness asked Cuffee, how Quack did
 " it? (meaning the setting Fire to the Fort) That Cuffee
 " answered, he could not tell how he did it; but that
 " Quack was to do it, and did do it. —

—" That Cuffee said, they were to meet and have a
 " at Hughson's in the Easter Hollidays, but that the d-
 " Constables hindered them. —

—" That the Witness further asked Cuffee, whether
 " did not think that the Firing would be found out? Cuffee
 " replied, No, by G-d, he did not think it could
 " would.

—" That the Witness asked Cuffee, whether he was
 " afraid that the two Negroes who were to be executed
 " next Monday, would not discover the Fires about
 " Fort and Town? Cuffee answered, he was not afraid
 " that, for that he was sure they would be burnt to Afflict-
 " fore they would discover it, he would lay his Life on it.

(b) See Note upon Arthur Price's Deposition NUMB. 1
 before, Letter (p) Tuesday 12th May.

"That afterwards, upon further Discourse with *Cuffee*, said, he wondered why they only took up the *Long Edge Boys*, and not those of the *Smith's Fly*; for he said, believed, if the Truth was known, the *Smith's Fly* groes were as much concerned as the others. —

"That *Cuffee* said to the Witness, he knew he was to *er Death*, and wondered why they did not bring him his Tryal; for he was sure he was to go the Way the *er Two* went; meaning (as he understood him) the groes *Cæsar* and *Prince* hanged. —

"That after *Quack*, the other Prisoner at the Bar, committed, *Cuffee* never mentioned any Thing concerning the former Discourse to the Witness; but read sometimes, and cried very much."

ARAH HIGGINS said, "That on Sunday afternoon; the Day before Col. *Philipse's* Storehouse was on Fire, she saw four Negroes lurking about the Garden behind that Storehouse, but she knew but one of them, and him only by Sight, which was *Cuffee*, the Prisoner at the Bar. —

"That in the Dusk of the Evening, she saw four Negroes in the same Garden again; and they seemed to keep mostly about *Kipp's* Brewhouse, which was on the side of the Garden opposite to the said Storehouse; they hustled about as tho' they would hide themselves: She distinguished *Cuffee* to be one (c.) that he had on a blue coat; she imagined they were upon some ill Design, and therefore got Capt. *Phoenix's* Sons to go along with her with Small Arms (Swords she meant) and they went with her, and searched *Kip's* Brewhouse for the said Negroes, but did not find them. —

"The said *Cuffee* had come several Times to the house where she used to live, but she did not know before then, who he belonged to. —

JOHN PETERSON said, "That when Col. *Philipse's* Storehouse was on fire, he went to assist there, and coming up to it, he met *Cuffee* (*PHILIPSE's*) coming out of the Door of the Storehouse, and he asked *Cuff*, what he did there? *Cuff* swore a great Oath, and said, the People were looking for Negroes. That the Witness had a Bucket of Water in his Hand, and gave it to *Cuff*, and bid him hand it; and he took the Bucket from the Witness: That *Cuff* had a blue Coat on lined or faced with red, and he knew his Voice very well when he answered him. The Witness said, he used to work for *Cuff's* Master, and knew the Negro very well. —

--- "That after the Fire at the Storehouse was extinguished, and the People were drawn away from thence, by a new Cry of Fire, Mr. *Philipse* (*Cuff's* Master) and Mr. *Chambers* were standing together in the Garden near the Storehouse; and some body came up and told Mr. *Philipse*, that they had taken *Cuff* out of his House, and were carrying him to Jail; and that it was he that had set the Fire: Mr. *Philipse* made Answer, How can that be? I left him at home at Work making a Vane for the Boat? That he the Witness standing near by and hearing that, said, I am sure I saw him here just now at the Fire and spoke to him, and he answered me; and I handed him a Bucket of Water.

JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH said, "That he had known the Prisoner (*Cuffee*) by Sight a long Time, but did not know who he belonged to.

"That he (the Witness) went to assist at the Fire at Mr. *Philipse's* Storehouse; and when that Fire was extinguished, he was at the Top of the Roof, when there was another Alarm of Fire, which drew most of the People away from thence; when some Body cried out, there were Negroes in the Storehouse; and there being a great many Shingles pulled off the Roof, he could see down into them, and he espied out *Cuff* in the Storehouse next to that on fire; and he was letting himself down through the Laths in order to catch him, but he was hindered by a Nail catching hold of his Breeches, or he believed he had taken him; that he saw him leap out of the Window at the End of the Storehouse, and so made haste away, leaping over several Garden Fences, and made his Escape; that then the Witness went back with the Fire-Engines towards the City-Hall, and he heard the People say, they had got the Negro; and then he said, if it was the same Negro he should know him again; and there was a great Crowd of People bringing him to Jail; and when the Witness saw him, he knew him to be the same (*Cuffee*) the Prisoner at the Bar."

ISAAC GARDNER said, "he saw *Cuffee*, the Prisoner at the Bar, at the Fire at the Port; there were Rows made of People in the Garden, Negroes as well as white Men, from the Water Side thro' the Sally Port, in order to hand Water along to the Fire; and the Witness observed, that when the Buckets come to *Cuffee*, instead of handing them along to the next Man, he put them upon the Ground, and overset them, by which Means the Ground which was at first dry and hard, became so wet, that the Witness, who stood next him, was almost up to the Ankles in Mud; and that the Witness

(i) See Fortune's Examination, N U M B. II. § 2.
23d May.

"Witness then observed *Cuff* when the Flames of the
 "House blazed up very high, he huzzah'd, danced, whi-
 "sleed and sung; and that the Witness said to him, You
 "black Dog, is this a Time for you to dance and make
 "game upon such a sad Accident: and he only laughed and
 "whispered to *Albany* (Mrs. Carpenter's Negro) who stood
 "next him on the other Side: Whereupon the Witness
 "seeing Col. Moore, he said to him, he wished he would
 "speak to those Negroes, who only laughed, and made
 "Game whenever he forbid them oversetting the Water;
 "and that Col. Moore did speak to them; but after his
 "Back was turned, they went on again in the same Man-
 "ner, and so continued 'til they broke up from the Fire.

Evidence affecting both Prisoners.

DANIEL GAUTIER, Carpenter, said,
 "That he was one of the first who went up to the Fort
 "upon the Alarm of the Fire; when he came up towards
 "it, he observed that great Part of the Outside of the
 "Roof was covered with Smoke, but none for a considera-
 "ble Distance from the End next the Chappel; when he
 "came upon the Ramparts next the Chappel, he was
 "asking how it came, and was told it was occasioned by
 "the Plummer's carrying his Fire-Pot into the Gutter,
 "which he was mending between the House and the
 "Chappel (as it was a Leaden Gutter which the Plummer
 "had been soddering to stop a Leak) and some Sparks
 "of the Fire had blown out of the Pot and caught the
 "Shingles; whereupon the Witness seeing a Ladder set up
 "against the Gutter, he went up, and looking in at the
 "dormant Window at the End of the House towards the
 "Chappel, he saw the Inside of the Garret Roof in a Blaze,
 "but there was no Fire within (he believes) Twenty Foot of
 "the End he looked in at; wherefore he was then of
 "Opinion it could not have been occasioned by the Plum-
 "mer's working there; for when the Fire broke out at
 "the Top of the Roof, it was, as he thought, 'Twenty
 "Foot from the End next the Gutter; and he observed
 "the Fire broke out in several Places further; and the
 "Witness said, that upon his first View of it, he gave the
 "House over for lost.

HILLIARD the Plummer said, "That he
 "thought the Fire could not have been occasioned by his
 "working there; for that he was very careful of the Fire
 "he carried up, and he had a Soldier to attend him;
 "that his Fire-Pot was set on a Board which laid over the
 "Gutter from the Chappel to the House, but was much
 "lower than the dormant Window; that he did not
 "think that any Sparks of Fire did fly out of the Fire-Pot;
 "for it was an inclosed Pot like a Dark Lanthorn, with

"an Opening only before to put his Soddering-Iron
 "and that he was careful to place the Back of it towards
 "the Wind: That the Fire was on the other Side of
 "Roof, not near where he was at work.

Mr. Murray observed, That by an Act of Assembly
 this Province, as in all other His Majesty's Colonies where
 there are Negroes, the Negroes Evidence is good against
 each other; and he read the particular Clauses in the Act
 to this Purpose, and further remarked upon the Reasona-
 bleness and Necessity of this Law.

[The Title of it is mentioned in the Note upon
 Abstract of the first Indictment in this Trial.]

Negro Evidence affecting Cuffee.

FORTUNE (WILKINS's Negro) said, "That
 "Sunday the Day before Col. *Philippe*'s Storehouse in New-
 "Street, was set on fire, being sent by his Master towards
 "Evening, on an Errand to their Apprentice Boy, who
 "lived in the Broad-Way, he went by the Way of New-
 "Street, where he saw *Cuffee*, and spoke with him, and
 "that he said he was going to one of his Master's Store-
 "houses; on which they parted; and the Witness went
 "to the Broad-Way, and tarried there 'til it was dusk;
 "that he returned the same Way, and as he came by the
 "House of Capt. *Phoenix*, at the Corner of New-Street,
 "he saw *Cuffee* again, and two Negroes more at a
 "small Distance from him, but who they were knew not;
 "that he spoke with *Cuffee*, and asked him what he
 "there so late? he answered, he waited there for his
 "Master, who wanted something out of the Storehouse;
 "and that he was to come and bring the Key with him
 "on which they parted again: But the Witness believed
 "one of the other two Negroes was a Spaniard, because
 "when he left *Cuffee*, he heard one of them call him
 "Venez a qui Seigneur.

The Witness said, "That he had been often asked
 "by *Cesar* (VAARCK's) *Prince* (AUBOYNEAU's) and *Cuffee*
 "the Prisoner, to go with them to *Hughson*'s; but that
 "he never did, but was told they had a Dance there every
 "other Night."

Negro Evidence affecting Quack and Cuffee.

SANDY said, "That he heard *Quack* and *Cuffee*
 "say, that they would set fire to Mr. *Philippe*'s Store-
 "house.

"That *Cuffee* said, D---m him, that hang him or burn
 "him, he would set fire to the Town.

Evidence affecting Quack only.

MARY BURTON said, "That she had often seen Quack at Hughson's Door, along with Cuffee (PHILIPSE's) Caesar (VAARCK's) and Prince (AUBOR-BAU's) but never saw him within the House.

Negro Evidence against Quack.

FORTUNE, (WILKINS's) said, "That Quack, about a Week or Ten Days before the Fort was burnt, (being on a Sunday Afternoon) desired the Witness to take a Walk with him; and that he went with him into the Common; where Quack left him a little while, and went down into the Swamp, near the Powder House, where he gathered something, and returned to him again.

"That when he came back, the Witness asked him what he had got? He answered, he would not tell him; but then asked the Witness to go down with him to the Fort, and said he would give him some Punch: That accordingly the Witness went with him to the Fort; though he did not go very willingly.

"That when they came to the Fort, Quack carried him into the Kitchen, where he kept him 'til it began to grow dark; and when the Witness told him he must be going; for that the Watch would take him up: Quack answered, there was no Danger of that.

"That Quack gave him no Punch at the Fort, but asked him to drink a Dram; which he refused; and so both came away from thence together, keeping Company 'till they came to Captain Pearse's House, where they parted; the Witness returning home, and Quack, as the Witness believed, went back to the Fort.

"This was all that passed between the Witness and Quack at their first Meeting, on Sunday Afternoon.

"That about three Days after that, the Witness met Quack again, near Mrs. Carpenter's, where Quack asked the Witness, why he was in such Hast when he was last at the Fort? To which the Witness answered, that he was afraid of the Watch: Quack replied, there was no Fear of that; and invited him to come to see him again at the Fort; but the Witness refused, saying that he had promised him Punch before, and gave him none.

"That about two Days before the Fort was burnt, he met Quack again near Mrs. Rickett's, where he

"told the Witness, That in a few Days there would be great Alterations in the Fort: The Witness asked him, What Alterations? To which Quack replied, That the Fort would be burnt: The Witness asked him, who would do it? Quack replied, You may ask Niblet's Negro, and he will tell you, That the Witness did ask Niblet's Negro, Who was to burn the Fort? To which he answered, Quack, himself (Sandy) and GOMEZ's Cuffee, they would do it.

"That the next Day after the Fire at the Fort, the Witness met Sandy (NIBLET's Negro) who said to him, We have done the Business; and the same Day the Witness met Quack, who likewise said to him, The Business is done: Thereupon the Witness asked him, What Business? Quack replied, The Fort is burnt; don't you remember that I told you, there would be great Alterations in the Fort? And Quack told him at the same Time, that he himself, NIBLET's Sandy, and GOMEZ's Cuffee had done it.

SANDY, alias Sawney (NIBLET's Negro) said, "That about three Weeks before the Fire at the Fort, Quack asked him, to set the Fort on Fire? and he the Witness answered, No, he would not run the Risk of being hanged; but that he might go to Hell and be damned: That then Quack said, he would do it himself.

Against Quack and Cuffee.

Sandy said, "That they two particularly talked of killing the Gentlemen, and taking their Wives to themselves; that he heard Quack say, since he came to Jail, that he burnt the Fort.

Witnesses called at the Request of the Prisoners.

Jacob Bursen,
Peter Jay,
Lewis Parent,
Gerardus Beekman,
Mr. Niblet,

Capt. Rowe,
John Roosevelt, & his Son
Catharine Wells,
Adolph Philipse, Esq;

ADOLPH PHILIPSE, Esq; (Cuffee's Master) said, That all he could declare about him was, "That the Afternoon his Nephew's (Col. Philipse's) Storehouse was on fire, he had left him at home not long before the Alarm of the Fire, at work, sewing a Vane upon a Board for his Boat; that as to his Character he could say Nothing.

Quack's Master (Mr. ROOSEVELT) and his Son both declared, "That *Quack* was employed most Part of that Morning the Fort was fired, from the Time they got up, in cutting away the Ice out of the Yard; that he was hardly ever out of their Sight all that Morning, but a small Time while they were at Breakfast; and that they could not think he could that Morning have been from their House so far as the Fort.

JAMES M^{CDONALD} being called and sworn for the KING, said,

"That the Day the Fort was fired, he stood Sentry at the Gate about Eleven o' Clock in the Morning, a little before or after, and that *Quack* came up to the Gate and offered to come in; the Witness said, he knew that the Governor had some Time before forbid him coming to the Fort, and therefore he scrupled to let him in; *Quack* answered, that he was free now and had Liberty to come; and so he let him pass.

"That not long before that, the Witness was posted one Night at the same Gate, and *Quack* (the Prisoner) came up in order to go to the Governor's House; and the Witness knew that the Governor had before then lately forbid him coming there; and therefore opposed his Entrance within the Gate; but *Quack* was resolute, and pushed forward whether he would or no, and said he would go in: The Witness then bid him take what followed, and clubbed his Firelock and knocked him down: That then *Quack* got up again and collar'd the Witness, and cried out Murder; and the Witness was going to strike him again, and the Officer of the Guard hearing a Bustle, called to the Witness, and forbid him striking him any more; and *Quack* then run in a-Doors into the Governor's Kitchen; and they went and fetched him, and turned him out of the Fort.

CAPT. ROWE and BEEKMAN said, "*Quack* was employed last Year to work at the New Battery, and that he minded his Business very well."

The other Witnesses called at the Request of the Prisoners, said nothing more material.

The Prisoners being asked, what they had to offer in their Defence; they offered Nothing but peremptory Denials of what had been testified against them, and Protestations of their Innocency.

Mr. Smith then proceeded to sum up and remark upon the Evidence, and spoke as followeth.

"May it please your Honours, and you

Gentlemen of the Jury:

THE Part assigned to me on this Trial, is to sum up the Evidence which you have heard: And in general it may be observed, that a most horrid Conspiracy has been formed, to burn this City, and to destroy the White People.

"That great Numbers of Persons have been concerned in the Plot; some Whites, and many Blacks. That the Place of their general Rendezvous was the House of *John Hughson*. That there Thirty Negroes have met at a Time. That their Meetings were chiefly on Sunday. That *Hughson*, as the Captain of this HELLISH BAND, swore himself and others into this Dark Confederacy. That some Arms and Ammunition were provided by *Hughson* for the Purpose. And that the Night Seal was agreed on for the putting it in Execution.

Gentlemen,

"No Scheme more monstrous could have been invented nor can any Thing be thought of more foolish, than the Motives that induced these Wretches to enter into it. What more ridiculous, than that *Hughson* in Consequence of this Scheme, should become a King! *Cæsar* (now Gibbets a Governor! That the White Men should be killed, and the Women become a Prey to the rapacious Lust of these Villains! That these Slaves should thereby establish themselves in Peace and Freedom in the plundered Wealth of their slaughter'd Masters! 'Tis hard to see whether the Wickedness or the Folly of this Design be the Greater: And had it not been in Part executed before it was discovered; we should with great Difficulty have been persuaded to believe it possible, that such a wicked and foolish Plot could be contrived by such Creatures in Human Shape.

"Yet, Gentlemen, INCREDIBLE as such a Plot would have seemed to have been, the Event has in Part proved it to be REAL. Whence else could so many Fires have been lighted up all around you in so short a Time, with so evident Marks of wilful Design? A Design that could not be executed but by several Hands.

"Now, Gentlemen, the Prisoners at the Bar stand charged with being principal Parties in this TRAGICAL DESIGN, and two of the prime Incendiaries: *Quack* for burning his Majesty's House in the Fort, and *Cuffee* for burning Col. Philipse's Storehouse.

Afterwards

Afterwards Mr. Smith proceeded to observe on the several Parts of the Evidence against each of the Prisoners; particularly to shew, that Cuffee was one of the first of the Negroes that were sworn into the Plot to burn and destroy the Fort; That he appeared one of the most forward and active in promoting it; That Mr. Philip's Storehouse was destroyed by the Fire; That the Prisoner declared that he would burn the Storehouse; That he was seen there before the Fire broke out, in a suspicious Appearance, and was present at the Time of it; and at the Cry of some Person, that the Prisoners were in the Storehouse, the Prisoner jumped out of a Window, leaped over two Fences and ran away, &c. That he seemed exceedingly well pleased with the Fire at the Fort; overset the Buckets that were fill'd with Water, and did what he could to prevent the Extinguishing of that Fire, &c. And then inferred from the Facts proved, and the Circumstances attending them, that there appeared a violent presumption of Guilt, which the Law esteems FULL PROOF.

As to Quack he observed, that the Witnesses proved that Quack was sworn into the Conspiracy, and particularly that he had agreed to burn the Fort; that he repeatedly said he would do it; That the Fire where it broke out could not easily be accounted for from any accidental Cause; that the Prisoner had confessed the Crime both before he was apprehended and since he had been in Jail: All which amount to FULL PROOF.

The particular Remarks on the Testimony of the Witnesses to the several Points before mentioned, are here omitted for the Sake of Brevity, and because the Substance of the Evidence is before related.

Then concluded,

"Thus, Gentlemen, I have distinguished the several Points of the Evidence against the Prisoners, and have repeated the Substance of what each Witness has said to each Point, and shall leave it to you to determine whether the Prisoners are guilty or not. I have endeavoured to lay no more Weight upon any Part of the Evidence, than it will well bear; and I hope I have not urged any Consequence which the Fact proved will not fairly warrant.

"Gentlemen, The Prisoners have been indulged with the same Kind of Trial as is due to Freeman, though they might have been proceeded against in a more summary and less favourable Way. The Negro Evidence, in the Manner in which it has been produced, is warranted by the Act of Assembly that has been read to you: The

"Law requires no Oath to be administered to them; and indeed it would seem to be a Profanation of it, to administer it to a Heathen in the legal Form. You have seen that the Court has put them under the most solemn Caution, that their small Knowledge of Religion can render them capable of.—The Being and Perfections of an ALMIGHTY, ALL-KNOWING and JUST GOD, and the Terrors of an eternal World, have been plainly laid before them, and strongly pressed upon them. Unless they were professed Christians, and had taken upon them the Bonds and Obligations of that Religion, their Word with the Cautions that have been used, I suppose will be thought by you, as satisfactory as any Oath that could have been devised. But, Gentlemen, the Court has no Power to administer an Oath but in the common Form: And if Pagan Negroes could not be received as Witnesses against each other, without an Oath in legal Form; it is easy to perceive, that the greatest Villanies would often pass with Impunity.

"Before I conclude, I can't help observing to you, Gentlemen, that by divers Parts of the Evidence, it appears that this horrid Scene of Iniquity has been chiefly contrived and promoted at Meetings of Negroes in great Numbers on Sundays. This instructive Circumstance may teach US many Lessons both of Reproof and Caution; which I only hint at, and shall leave the Deduction of the Particulars to every one's Reflection.

"Gentlemen,

"The monstrous Ingratitude of this black Tribe, is what exceedingly aggravates their Guilt. Their Slavery among us is generally softened with great Indulgence. They live without Care; and are commonly better fed and clothed, and put to less Labour, than the Poor of most Christian Countries. They are indeed Slaves, but under the Protection of the Law: None can hurt them with Impunity. They are really more happy in this Place, than in the Midst of the continual Plunder, Cruelty and Rapine of their Native Countries: But Notwithstanding all the Kindness and Tenderness with which they have been treated amongst us; yet this is the second Attempt of the same Kind, that this brutish and bloody Species of Mankind have made within one Age. (k) That Justice that was provoked by former Fires and the innocent Blood that was spilt in your Streets, should have been a perpetual Terror to the Negroes that survived the Vengeance of that Day, and should have been a Warning

(k) Alluding to the Negro Plot in 1712, before noted upon Peggy's Examination, NUMB. I. 9th May.

"to all that had come after them: But I fear, *Gentlemen*,
 "that we shall never be quite safe, 'til that wicked Race
 "are under more Restraint, or their Number greatly
 "reduced within this City. But I shall not insist further,
 "but refer you, *Gentlemen*, to the Direction of the Court;
 "and if the Evidence against these Prisoners proves sufficient
 "in your Judgment to convict them, I make no doubt but
 "you will bring in a Verdict accordingly, and do what in
 "you lies to rid this Country of some of the vilest Creatures
 "in it."

Then the Jury were charged, and a Constable was sworn
 to attend them as usual; and they withdrew; and being soon
 returned, found the Prisoners Guilty of both Indictments.

The Prisoners were asked, What they had to offer in
 Arrest of Judgment, why they should not receive Sentence
 of Death? And they offering nothing but Repetitions of
 Protestations of their Innocence;

The THIRD JUSTICE proceeded to Sentence, as fol-
 loweth.

Quack and Cuffee, the Criminals at the Bar.

"YOU both now stand convicted of one of the most
 "horrid and detestable Pieces of Villainy, that ever
 "Satan intilled into the Heart of human Creatures to put
 "in Practice: Ye, and the rest of your Colour, tho' you are
 "called Slaves in this Country; yet are you all far, very
 "far, from the Condition of other Slaves in other Coun-
 "tries; nay, your Lot is superiour to that of Thousands of
 "white People: You are furnished with all the Necessi-
 "ties of Life, Meat, Drink and Cloathing, without
 "Care, in a much better Manner than you could provide
 "for yourselves, were you at Liberty; as the miserable
 "Condition of many Free People here of your Complexion
 "might abundantly convince you: What then could
 "prompt you to undertake so vile, so wicked, so mon-
 "strous, so execrable and hellish a Scheme, as to murder
 "and destroy your own Masters and Benefactors? Nay to
 "destroy, Root and Branch, *all the White People of this*
 "*Place, and to lay the whole Town in Ashes.*

"I know not which is the more astonishing, the
 "extreme Folly, or Wickedness, of so base and shocking a
 "Conspiracy; for as to any View of Liberty or Govern-
 "ment you could propose to yourselves, upon the Success
 "of burning the City, robbing, butchering and destroying
 "the Inhabitants; what could it be expected to end in, in
 "the Account of any rational and considerate Person among
 "you, but your own Destruction? And as to the Wicked-

"ness of it, you might well have reflected, you that have
 "Sense, that there is a GOD above, who has always a clear
 "View of all your Actions; who sees into the most secret
 "Recesses of the Heart, and knoweth all your Thoughts;
 "shall he not, do ye think, for all this bring you into
 "Judgment, at that final and great Day of Account, the
 "Day of Judgment, when the most secret Treachery will
 "be disclosed, and laid open to the View; and every one
 "will be rewarded according to their Deeds, and their Use
 "of that Degree of Reason, which God Almighty has
 "entrusted them with.

"Ye that were for destroying us without Mercy; Ye
 "abject Wretches, the Outcasts of the Nations of the Earth,
 "are treated here with Tenderness and Humanity; and, I
 "wish I could not say, with too great Indulgence also; for
 "You have grown wanton with Excess of Liberty, and your
 "Idleness has proved your Ruin; having given you the
 "Opportunities of forming this villainous and detestable
 "Conspiracy; a Scheme compounded of the foulest and
 "blackest Vices, Treachery, Blood-thirstiness & Ingratitude.
 "But be not deceived, God Almighty only can, and will
 "proportion Punishments to Men's Offences; Ye that have
 "shewn no Mercy here, and have been for destroying all
 "about ye, and involving them in one General Massacre
 "and Ruin, What Hopes can ye have of Mercy in the
 "other World? For *shall not the Judge of all the Earth*
 "*do Right?* Let me in Compassion advise ye then;
 "There are but a few Moments between ye and Eternity;
 "Ye ought therefore seriously to lay to Heart these
 "Things; earnestly and sorrowfully to bewail your mon-
 "strous and crying Sins, in this your Extremity; and if
 "ye would reasonably entertain any Hopes of Mercy at the
 "Hands of GOD, ye must shew Mercy here yourselves,
 "and make what Amends ye can before ye leave us,
 "for the Mischief you have already done, by preventing
 "any more being done.—Do not flatter yourselves, for
 "the same Measure which you give us here, will be mea-
 "sured to you again in the other World: Ye must con-
 "fess your whole Guilt, as to the Offences of which ye
 "stand convicted, and for which ye will presently receive
 "Judgment: Ye must discover the whole Scene of Ini-
 "quity which has been contrived in this monstrous Con-
 "federacy, the chief Authors and Actors, and all and every
 "the Parties concerned, aiding and assisting therein, that by
 "your Means a full stop may be put to this horrible and
 "devilish Undertaking. And these are the only Means
 "left ye to shew Mercy; and the only reasonable
 "Grounds ye can go upon, to entertain any Hopes of
 "Mercy at the Hands of GOD, before whose Judgment
 "Seat Ye are soon to appear.

"I cannot be so stupid surely, as to imagine, That when ye leave this World, when your Souls put off these Bodies of Clay, ye shall become like the Beasts that perish; that your Spirits shall only vanish into the soft Air, and cease to be: No, your Souls are immortal; they will live forever, either to be eternally happy, or eternally miserable in the other World, where you are now going.

"If ye sincerely and in earnest repent you of your abominable Sins, and implore the divine Assistance at this critical Juncture, in working out the great and momentous Article of the Salvation of your Souls; upon your making all the Amends, and giving all the Satisfaction which is in each of your Powers, by a full and compleat Discovery of the Conspiracy, and of the several Persons concerned in it, as I have observed to ye before; then and only upon these Conditions, can ye reasonably expect Mercy at the Hands of God Almighty, for your poor, wretched and miserable Souls.

"Here ye must have Justice; for the Justice of human Laws has at length overtaken ye; and we ought to be very thankful, and esteem it a most merciful and wondrous Act of Providence, that your Treacheries and Villainies have been discovered; that your Plot and Contrivances, your hidden Works of Darkness have been brought to Light, and stopt in their Carreer; That in the same Net which you have bid so privily for others, your own Feet are taken; That the same Mischief which you have contriv'd for others, and have in Part executed, is at length fallen upon your own Pates; whereby the Sentence which I am now to pronounce, will be justified against ye; which is,

"That you and each of you be carried from hence to the Place from whence you came, and from thence to the Place of Execution, where you and each of you shall be chained to a Stake, and burnt to Death. And the Lord have Mercy upon your poor, wretched Souls."

Ordered, That the Execution of the said Quack and Cuffee be on Saturday the 30th of this Instant, between the Hours of One and Seven o'Clock in the Afternoon of the same Day.

Court adjourned till Tuesday the 2d of June next, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.



SATURDAY, 30th MAY.

THIS Day Quack and Cuffee were executed at the Stake according to Sentence.

The Spectators at this Execution were very numerous: About 3 o'Clock the Criminals were brought to the Stake, surrounded with Piles of Wood ready for setting fire to; which the People were very impatient to have done, their Resentments being raised to the utmost Pitch against them, and no Wonder. The Criminals shew'd great Terror in their Countenances, and looked as if they would gladly have discovered all they knew of this accursed Scheme, could they have had any Encouragement to hope for a Reprieve. But as the Case was, they might flatter themselves with Hopes; They both seemed inclinable to make some Confession; the only Difficulty between them at last being, who should speak first. Mr. Moore, the Deputy Secretary, undertook singly to examine them both, endeavouring to persuade them to confess their Guilt, and all they knew of the Matter, without Effect; till at length Mr. Roosevelt came up to him, and said he would undertake Quack, whilst Mr. Moore examined Cuffee; but before they could proceed to the Purpose, each of them was obliged to flatter his respective Criminal that his Fellow-Sufferer had begun; which Stratagem prevailed: Mr. Roosevelt stuck to Quack altogether, and Mr. Moore took Cuffee's Confession, and sometimes also Minutes of what each said; and afterwards upon drawing up their Confessions in Form from their Minutes; they therefore intermixed, what came from each.

Quack's Confession at the Stake.

He said,

1. "THAT Hughson was the first Contriver of the whole Plot, and Promoter of it; which was to burn the Houses of the Town; Cuffee said, to kill the PEOPLE.

2. "That Hughson brought in first Caesar, VAARCK'S; then Prince, AUBOYNEAU'S; Cuffee, PHILIPSE'S; and others, amongst whom were Old Kip's Negro; Robin, CHAMBERS'S; Cuffee, GOMEZ'S; Jack, CODWEIS'S; and another short Negro, that Cooks for him.

3. "That he Quack did fire the Fort; that it was by a lighted Stick taken out of the Servants Hall, about Eight o'Clock at Night; that he went up the back Stairs with it, and so through Barbara's Room; and put it near the Gutter, betwixt the Shingles, and the Roof of the House.

4. "That



4. "That on a Sunday Afternoon, a Month before the Firing of the Fort, *over a Bowl of Punch*, the Confederates at *Hughson's* (amongst whom were the Confederates abovenamed, *Albany*, and *Tickle* alias *Will*, *Jack* and *Cook*, *COMFORT's*; *Old Butchell* (1) *Cæsar*, and *Guy* *HORSFIELD's*; *Tom*, *VAN RANT's*; *Cæsar*, *PECK's*; *Worcester*, and others) voted him *Quack*, as having a *Wife in the Fort*, to be the Person who should fire the Fort (m) *Sandy*, and *Jack CODWEIS's*; *Cæsar*, and *Guy* *HORSFIELD's*; were to assist him in it.

5. "That *Hughson* desired the *Negroes* to bring to his House what they could get from the Fire; and *Hughson* was to bring down Country People in his Boat to further the Business; and would bring in other *Negroes*.

6. "That forty or fifty to his Knowledge were concerned, but their Names could not recollect [*the Mob pressing and interrupting*]

7. "That *Cuffee*, *GOMEZ's*; and *Cæsar*, *PECK's*; fired *Van Zant's* Storehouse.

8. "That *Mary Burton* had spoke the Truth, and could name many more.

9. "Fortune, *WILKINS's*; and *Sandy* had done the same; and *Sandy* could name the *Spaniards*, and say much more; Which *Cuffee* particularly confirm'd.

10. "Being asked what View *Hughson* had in acting in this Manner? He answered, to make himself rich.

11. "That after the Fire was over, *Quack* was at *Hughson's* House, *Jack*, *COMFORT's*, a leading Man, *Hughson*, *Wife* and *Daughter* present, and said, the Job was done; meaning the Fire: That he went frequently to *Hughson's* House, and met there *Tickle* and *Albany*.

12. "*Quack* said his *Wife* was no Ways concerned, for he never would trust her with it: And that *Denby* (n) knew nothing of the Matter.

13. "*Jamaica*, *ELLIS's*, not concern'd that he knew of; but was frequently at *Hughson's* with his Fiddle.

(1) 'Twas not discovered who this *Negro* was.

(m) The Reader may perceive hereafter that the whole Current of the Testimony of the Witnesses, White and Black, do agree, that there was a great Meeting of the *Negroes* at *Hughson's* on a Sunday Evening, about a Month before the Fort was burnt.

(n) The Governor's *Negro* Boy. *Quack's* *Wife* was the Governor's Cook.

14. "Said, he was not sworn by *Hughson*, but of were. (o)

Mc DONALD (the Witness against *Quack* upon Trial) at the Stake desired Mr. *Pinborne* to ask *Quack* Whether he had wronged him in what he had said of at Court? He answered, No; it was true he did pass at the Fort Gate, about Eleven o'Clock that Morning.

The Witnesses then went up to him himself, and asked him the same Question; and he answered the same as Mr. *Pinborne*, That he had not wronged him; and further "That he *Quack* thought the Fort would have been "Fire the Night before; for that he had taken a Firebrand "out of the Servants Hall, and carried it up into the "Garret, on the Seventeenth at Night [*St. Patrick's*] and "when he came up the next Morning into the Garret, "found the Brand alight, and blew it, and then went "away again. (p)

(o) If this be true, then he was sworn there by somebody else: But *Cuff* told *Arthur Price*, as he says, That (*Cuff*) went down with *Quack* to *Hughson's*, and the *Hughson* swore *Quack* three times. See *Price's* Deposition NUMB. III. § 1. 12th May. Perhaps *Cuff* said more than that he saw *Quack* sworn there three times. From what had been discovered of this Villany at the Time, and for some Time afterwards, it was the general Opinion, that *Hughson* was the Contriver and chief Schemist of the Conspiracy; and these two *Negroes*, should seem, knew no better: And from *Quack's* being carried to *Hughson's*, and sworn three times there, might naturally enough conclude he was sworn by *Hughson* himself, and understand *Cuffee* so. It will scarce be expected a Witness should depose precisely the same Words which pass in a long Discourse, but the Substance of the only, according to his own Apprehension and Remembrance. — It was thought that the false, ensnaring, damnable Notion (which had no doubt with great Art and Industry been instill'd into these Wretches) of the Obligation of that Infernal Oath, which had been so often administered to them by *Hughson* and other principal Conspirators, was the true Reason of the Backwardness and Hesitancy of these Criminals, and their alternate insinuating upon the Puntilio of the others opening first. — The Hopes and Promises of Paradise for doing the Devil's Work, is no new Invention of worldly, wicked and blood-thirsty Politicians, for involving such as they are pleased to stile Hereticks, in Butchery and Destruction.

Tantum Religio potuit suadere malorum,
Falsa!

(p) This to some may seem incredible: But those who have experienced *Hicory* or *Walnut* Firewood, which has the Preference of all other Firewood in this Country (amongst other Reasons for the Durableness of the Coal) have

Cuffee's Confession at the Stake.

He said,

THAT *Hughson* was the first Contriver of all; and preis'd him to it: That he *Cuffee* was one the first concern'd.

"The Fire was first intended to begin at *Comfort's* King's, and so go through the Town.

"Old *KIP's* Negro; *Robin, CHAMBERS's*; *Jack, COMFORT's*; and *Cuffee, GOMEZ's*; were of the Conspirators; *Albany* and *Tickle* were concerned.

"That he was sworn, and *Cæsar* and *Prince (q)* also by *Hughson*.

"That *Cuffee, GOMEZ's*; and *Cæsar, PECK's*; burnt *Van Zani's* Storehouse.

"That *Sandy* set fire to *Mr. Machadd's* House; *Niblet's* Negro Wench can tell it; and *Becker's* *Bess (r)* knows it.

"That he set fire to the Storehouse as sworn against him; that when his Master went to the Coffee-House, he ran out of the other Door, and went the Back-way into the Storehouse, having lighted Charcoal in his Pocket between two Oyster-Shells; he put the Fire between the Ropes and the Boards, and leaving it on fire, went home.

affirmed, that they have known when a Fire has been laid up, and Brands-ends or Sticks put by in the Chimney Corner, that they have mouldered slowly away, and been often found alive Twenty-four Hours afterwards; which is much longer than this Brand lay upon the Beam in the Garret at the Fort; and this was in a Place where little or no Air came to quicken it; and where it lay being upon a Beam next the Shingle Roof, 'twas possible there might have been some Leak which had made it damp or wet, which by the Brand and the Ashes mouldering from it, was at length dried by the Time Quack came up there the next Morning about Eleven o'Clock, which was about eleven Hours after the Brand was laid there, by Quack's Account; and the Ashes which in that Time had mouldered from the Brand, might possibly guard the Beam from the Fire 'til Quack had blown them away, and enlivened the Brand, by which Means it might afterwards take Effect; though it was about an Hour and an Half after this that the Smoke and Smother appeared on the Outside the Roof. But however it was, these were declared by the Witness *Mc Donald*, to be Part of Quack's dying Words, whatever Objections they may be liable to.—And Quack it seems was the Occasion of this Mischief.

Van der Meer and *Auboyneau's*.

This Wench not apprehended.

8. "That *Hughson's* People were to raise a Mob to "favour the Design

9. "That the Evidence *Peterfon*, did see him: That "Fortune did see him the Night before: (s)

10. "That *Fortune* knew, and was as deeply concerned "as he; and *Sandy* was concerned, and knew the "Spaniards. (t) And (being asked) did confess, there was "a Design to kill the People, but not told to all. (v) And,

11. Said, "There was about Fifty concerned; (w) "and that all were concerned that a Constable who stood "by (x) had seen at *Hughson's* House."

After these Confessions were minuted down (which were taken in the Midst of great Noise and Confusion) Mr. *Moore* desired the Sheriff to delay the Execution 'til the Governor could be acquainted therewith, and his Pleasure known touching their Reprieve; which, could it have been effected, 'twas thought might have been a Means of producing great Discoveries: But from the Disposition observed in the Spectators, 'twas much to be apprehended, there would have been great Difficulty, if not Danger, in an Attempt to take the Criminals back. All this was represented to his Honour: And before Mr. *Moore* could return from him to the Place of Execution, he met the Sheriff upon the Common, who declared his Opinion, that the carrying the Negroes back would be impracticable; and if that was his Honour's Order, it could not be attempted without a strong Guard, which could not be got time enough: And His Honour's Directions for the Reprieve being Conditional and Discretionary; for these Reasons the Execution proceeded.

Cuffee, from the Course of the Evidence, was one of principal Negroes who was first initiated into this detestable Enterprize; one that *Hughson*, no doubt, found so thoroughly qualified for his Purpose, that he might put more than ordinary Confidence in him, and entrust him with a greater Share of this Infernal Secret than others of his Colour;

(s) See *Fortune's* Evidence on the Trial and his Examination, NUMB. II. § 2: Saturday, 23d May. — Also *Sarah Higgins's* Evidence on the Trial.

(t) i. e. The Spanish Negro Conspirators.

(v) So that *Cuff* was more in the Secret than others engaged.

(w) This seems to be a random Guess under great Confusion; for 'tis most probable he knew more.

(x) North; the *Whitfontide* before he had interrupted a Number of Negroes feasting at *Hughson's*, and cutt'd them away.

but more especially as to the Parties Blacks and Whites engaged in it. It was notorious *Cuff* had a great deal of idle Time upon his Hands; perhaps more than any Negro in Town; consequently was much at large for making frequent daily or nightly Visits at *Hughson's*, the head Lodge, where these Deeds of Darkness and Inhumanity were brooding; and therefore indeed must of Course have become personally acquainted with a greater Number of the Conspirators, than others who had fewer of the like Opportunities.

Quack had a Master who kept him fully employed, a Days at least, and it seems he was a much later Convert; for *Cuff* in his Discourse with *Arthur Price* about the Person that set Fire to the Fort. [See *Price's Deposition again*, NUMB. III. § 1. 12th May: For the manner of this Secret's bolting from *Cuff* to a Fellow-Prisoner, as there related, is somewhat remarkable, and may be very apt to induce one's Credit] *Price* having told *Cuff*, "That he had heard *Peggy* had discovered about the Fire at the Fort, *Cuff* replied, *She could not do that unless she forswore herself, he knew; for he that had done that was sworn*" [perhaps he meant into the Conspiracy also, but at least he must mean to do that Fact] "after *Peggy* was in Prison."

And so *Cuff* goes on and tells the Circumstances of his meeting *Quack* (it should seem according to Appointment) and carrying him down to *Hughson's*, and *Hughson's* swearing him three Times (to make sure of him)—This could not have been long before the Fort was burnt down. For *Peggy* was committed on the 4th March, and the Fort burnt the 18th, but intended for the 17th at Night; and by *Cuff's* saying, "She could not do that unless she forswore herself, he knew." i. e. (*Cuff* must mean) She could not discover the Person who set Fire to the Fort.—*Quack* must therefore have been engaged in this wicked Purpose, but a little before he put it in Execution; and tho' *Hughson* and his Advisers, might have known long before, that *Quack* was a fit Tool for them, and as such make very much of him, because he had Pretensions to go to the Fort, and stay there a-Nights with his Wife; and tho' probably he might have been engaged and sworn into the General Design of the Conspiracy (which was the Artifice, it seems, they constantly practised upon a Negro's saying *Yes*, i. e. consenting to their abominable Proposals) yet they might not think it so safe to attempt the Engaging him for this particular Fact, long before the Time calculated for the Execution of it; for they might apprehend some Danger in that: During a long Interval, there would have been more Hazard of his talking of it, and

perhaps to his Wife; who, if she had any Influence over him and had happened to have a Grain of Honesty, or Gratitude towards her Master and his Family, she possibly might have persuaded him to make a Merit to them both, of testing this infernal Confederacy; and therefore, it is most probable the Devil and his Agents deferred the tempting his Resolution upon this grand Article, till a short Time before the Execution of it; if they found of a pliable Disposition, they might think if they came upon a Surprise, fix him in the Persuasion that such an Oath was at all Obligatory; by the Reiterating of it, might make the deeper Impression upon him, and fix it the more firmly, and that there would be less Hazard of Failure in the Engagement, the shorter Time he had to cool and deliberate upon it.

Both these Criminals declare their Opinions, That *Hughson* was the first Contriver and Promoter of the Conspiracy so far as they knew of the Matter; that he was the Promoter as to them, they were sure of: He drew *Cuff* into it several Years before, as will appear hereafter. But if the foregoing Reflections are right, surely they import a Stop of Policy beyond what could be expected from an illiterate *Cobler, Hughson*!

However, from these Confessions, there was another Satisfaction beyond these Criminals Acknowledgment of their own Guilt, that the Testimony of *Mary Burton*, *Samuel Fortune*, Negroes, Witnesses upon their Tryal, (upon the Credit whereof chiefly these Criminals were convicted) was by them particularly and expressly confirmed in the Midst of Flames; which is, the highest Attestation: And by Consequence from the Whole, *Arthur Price's* also; who was the First that gave Information that *Quack* was the Person who set Fire to the Fort, and *Cuffee* had told him

Upon the Confessions of these two Criminals, one of the Judges issued a Warrant for apprehending the Negroes of *Nassau Island* by them impeached, belonging to Mr. *Codwise*, and the *Horsfields*; and in Consequence thereof, the Orders given to the Constables in Town, the following Slaves were committed this Evening, viz.

<i>Harry</i> , KIPP's,	<i>Guise</i> alias <i>Galick</i> ,
<i>Tickle</i> alias <i>Will</i> ,	TIM. HORSFIELD
<i>Cæsar</i> , ISRAEL HORSFIELD's,	TOM, VAN RANT'S,
<i>Cambridge</i> , CODWISE's,	WORCESTER, VARIAN

The other Negroes mentioned in the Confessions, were in Custody before.



MONDAY, 1st JUNE.

Examination of Sandy (Niblet's Negro)

Before One of the Judges.

NUMB. III.

He said,

THAT he heard by Capt. *Lulbe's* House, about Six of the Spaniards (about fourteen Days before the Fort was burnt) say, That if the Captain would not send them to their own Country, they would ruin all the City; and the first House they would burn should be the Captain's; for they did not care what they did: He (*Sandy*) stood by *Arden's* Door, and they did not (as he thought) see him; and that (pointing to *Lulbe's* House) they said, D--m that Son of a B---h, they would make a Devil of him; which was the first Time he ever heard of the Conspiracy.

2. "That the second Time, *Quack* (y) called to him by *Coentjes* Market, and told him, he wanted to speak to him; and said, will you help to burn the Fort; and answered, as he said at the Trial, and in [his] Examination before the Grand Jury: Said, that *Quack* told him, the first Time he met him, he would make an End of him.

3. "That the third Time, at *Comfort's* House, one Sunday, when *Comfort's Jack* called to him to come to him, and he went in; *Sarah* (*BURK's* Negro Wench) d--ned him, and bid him drink, having before refused.

4. "That there was a great Number of Negroes present, and about six Spanish Negroes among them; but none of them were the same that he saw at *Lulbe's*.— That he did drink.

5. "That *COMFORT's Jack* brought out about eleven Penknives, which were rusty; some complained their Knives were dull and would not cut, which they went to sharpen on a Stone: *Jack* (*COMFORT's*) said, his Knife was so sharp, that if it came across a white Man's Head, it would cut it off: On which he (*Sandy*) said, if you want to fight, go to the Spaniards, and not fight with your Masters.

6. "That they asked him (and *COMFORT's Jack* in Particular) if he would help to burn some Houses: He cried: On which *Jack* (*COMFORT's*) said, D--m you, do you cry? I'll cut your Head off in a Hurry; and surrounded him: On which *BURK's* Wench said, he deserved it, if he won't say Yes; on which he consented, and said Yes: Whereupon they did not threaten him; but bid him say nothing to Black or White about it, and every one would do his Part, and take a Round, and fire the Town.

7. "That *Jack* (*COMFORT's*) said, they had not Men enough this Year, but next Year would do it. Every one present was to set his Master's House on fire first; and then do the Rest at once, and set all the Houses on fire in the Town; which when they had done, they would kill all the white Men, and have their Wives for themselves.

8. "That Mr. *MOORE's Cato*, *Cæsar* (*PINTARD's* Negro) Mr. *JAY's Brasb*; *Jack* (that is in Goal) knows him if he sees him: *TODD's Dundee*, *CHAMBERS's Robin*, *Patrick* (*ENGLISH's*) *PECK's Cæsar*, a *Caromantee*, *COWLEY's Cato*, *COMFORT's Maph* alias *Cook*, *KIP's Harry*, and three Country Negroes, who called *COMFORT's Jack*, Uncle, and Brother, and Cousin. [This Meeting was about a Fortnight before the Fort was burnt] *BEN MOORE's Tom*, *LEFFERT's Pompey*, *DUANE's Prince*, *COMFORT's old Cormantee Woman*, *VAARCK's Cæsar* (hanged) were there also; the Room being quite full.

9. "That *Augustine*, and *WILKINS's Fortune* were to burn their Master's Houses; which he heard them say, as they were talking by *Frazier's* Corner, about a Week before the Fort was burnt.

10. "That at the aforesaid Meeting at *Comfort's*, *Jack*, the old Man, and the old Woman, and Three of the Spaniards were sworn, to the Effect, That the first Thunder that came, might strike them dead, if they did not stand to their Words.

11. "That they asked him to come again the next Day to be sworn; the rest said, they would come to be sworn the next Day.

The Negroes *Tom*, *BEN. MOORE's*; *Prince*, *DUANE's*; and *Pompey*, *LEFFERT's*, apprehended and committed.

(7) *Roosevelt's* Negro.

H

Examination

Examination of Fortune, (WILKINS's Negro)

Before One of the Judges.

NUMB. III.

He said,

"THAT Quack (x) one Sabbath Day Afternoon, asked him to walk into the Fields, and pressed him to it: Third Meeting told him, he should see a great Alteration at the Fort; and told him, that they were going to burn the Fort, threatned that some of his Mates would poison him if he told.

2. "That Niblet's Boy (a) told him that GOMEZ's Negro was to assist in burning the Fort.

3. "That he heard Quack talk to GOMEZ's (Negro) Cuffee on the Dock, that he must meet him to burn the House; and if White People came, to shoot them with Pistols; which was before the Meeting him by Mr. Rickett's.

4. "That when he asked Sandy (NIBLET's Negro) who was to burn the Fort? He answered, Quack, himself, and GOMEZ's Cuffee; that he asked him (Sandy, NIBLET's Negro) to be concerned; and that he said to Quack, he had no mind to be hanged, he might go to H-ll, and be d----d.

5. "That he never talked to any Negro but Quack and NIBLET's, about any Conspiracy, or Design of Firing.

6. "Never heard of a House where they met; nor knew Hughson.—Cuffee however has asked him to go down to a House by the North River, and dance with them; but he never did.

Examination of Sarah (BURK's Negro Wench)

Before One of the Judges, Mr. Chambers, and others.

NUMB. II.

She said,

"1. THAT one Sunday Afternoon, about Four or Five of the Clock, she was at Comfort's House in the Kitchen, about five Weeks before the Fort was fired; a great many Negroes sitting round the Table, betwixt Twenty and Thirty, amongst whom were Dr. Fisher's *Harry, Bagley's *Jemmy, Widow Schuyler's tall slender

*Negro, Abeel's Mulatto *Tom, Niblet's Sandy: staid there about an Hour, and Rum was then Mrs. Clopper's *Betty, Robin (Chambers's Negro) Clarkson's *Tom, Groesbeck's Mink (an impudent Tom) Rowe's Father Tom, Old Frank, Philipse's Cuffee, Teller's *Sarah, Vaarck's Caesar, Auboyneau's Prince, Comfort's Jack, Comfort's Cook, Comfort's *Jenny, a busy Man, Patrick (English's Boy) Hunt's Warlock (a Negro that cut his Throat) Todd's Dundee, Brinkerhoff's *Tom, Pintard's Caesar, old Kip's Harry, Teneyck's Silvester's *Sambo, a tall Negro, living at John De Witt's (a Stranger) Kierstead's Braveboy, John Hunt's *Jenny the Long-Bridge Boys. Patrick (English's Boy) used to say, let us go to Romer's (b)---Alsteyn's *Cato, Shum's Cato, Leffert's Pompey: Comfort's Jack, and others sharpened their Knives, and said, they would go and fire along the Docks; Comfort's Jack proposed the Fort first; Cook said, No, they would find them out; they did: Every one was to set their Master's House on fire; Clopper's Betty carried her there: They swore and said, They wished Thunder might strike them to the Hearts if they told. Three Negroes, viz. Comfort's Two, and old Harry swore; Cuffee was sworn, and Caesar, Auboyneau's Prince; All that made the right Bargain swore; the Rest were to come the next Day De Lancey's Anthony there, and Roosevelt's Quack Comfort's Jack drew out his Knife and threatned the Negro of Niblet, on which Sandy consented.

2. "That they whetted their Knives on a Stone, some complaining, that their Knives were rusty and blunt and some said, that their Knives were sharp enough to cut off a white Man's Head: That they would kill the white Men, and have the white Women for their Wives.

3. "That on a Dispute between them, Quack was pitched upon to fire the Fort; others having refused Quack undertook it: Curacoa Dick there, and others consented.

4. "Confessed she threatned Niblet's Negro, and bid them cut his Head off, if he did not drink.

5. "That she believed there were Spanish Negroes there; and that Mr. Moore's Cato was there, and others consented."

(x) Roosevelt's Negro.

(a) Sandy.

(b) For Romme's.

Notwithstanding this Wench had brought so many
 questions in Question, at length when the Examination
 was to be read over to her, she retracted, and excused many
 answers; saying, such a One, and such a One went away
 before the Bargain was made: (c) Those she so excused
 were marked with an * Asterisk. — This was one of the
 worst Animals amongst the black Confederates, and gave
 most Trouble in her Examinations; a Creature of an
 impetuous Spirit: When she was first interrogated upon
 the Examination about the Conspiracy, she absolutely
 denied she knew any Thing of the Matter; threw herself
 into the most violent Agitations; foamed at the Mouth, and
 uttered the bitterest Imprecations, if ever she was at
 a loss for words in her Life, or knew where his House was: But
 at length, being apprized that there was positive Evidence
 against her, that she was at a Meeting there amongst the
 Confederates, when they were talking of the Conspiracy;
 and that she was one consenting and advising thereto; and
 the Items also given her of her Behaviour and Expressions
 with respect to Sandy; (d) and that she could entertain no
 hopes of escaping with Life, or recommending herself to
 Mercy, but by making an ingenuous Confession and Dis-
 closure of the whole Truth of what she knew of the
 Matter, and the Persons concerned; she stood aghast and
 silent for some Time; but at last declared she would tell
 the whole Truth, and began to open; and so by Degrees
 grew more calm, and seemed abundantly easier after dis-
 closing Part of the Secret: But her Conduct was such
 on the Whole, that what she said, if not confirmed by
 others, or concurring Circumstances, could not deserve
 any Credit. — She, no doubt, must have had extraordi-
 nary Qualifications to recommend her to the Confidence of
 the Confederates; for she was the only Wench against
 whom there was strong and flagrant Evidence of having
 consented to and approved this execrable Project.

About Noon this Day, the Under-Sheriff informed the
 Recorder, that John Hughson wanted to speak to the
 Judges, and (as he had said) to open his Heart to them, and
 they should know more; and was very urgent that some Body
 should go to them to acquaint them therewith. Pursuant
 to Hughson's Desire, the Recorder did go up to the City-
 Hall in the Afternoon, expecting he would make some
 material Discovery; and having sent for him, he was
 asked, What it was that he wanted with the Judges?
 Whereupon Hughson asked if there was a Bible, and
 desired that he might be sworn: He was told, that no

Oath would be administered to him; if he had any Thing
 to say, he had free Liberty to speak; but he wanted very
 much to be sworn: The Recorder thereupon reproached
 him with his wicked Life and Practices, debauching and
 corrupting of Negroes, and encouraging them to steal and
 pilfer from their Masters and others; and for shewing his
 Children so wicked an Example, training them up in the
 High-Way to Hell: He further observed to him, that he,
 his Wife, and Peggy, then stood convicted of a Felony for
 receiving stolen Goods of Negroes; and that now nothing
 remained but to pass Sentence of Death upon them, and
 to appoint a Day for their Execution for that Fact; but
 that it was now determined, that he, his Wife and Daughter,
 and Peggy, should also be tried for being confederated in
 this most horrible Conspiracy; that the Evidence would
 appear so strong and clear against them in this Particular,
 that there was little doubt of their being all convicted upon
 that Head also; that it would appear undeniably that he
 was a Principal, and head Agent in this detestable Scheme
 of Villany; the chief Abettor, together with the rest of
 his Family, of this execrable and monstrous Contrivance
 for shedding the Blood of his Neighbours, and laying the
 whole City in Ashes, upon the Expectation of enriching
 himself by such an inhuman and execrable Undertaking:
 He therefore admonished him, if he would entertain the
 least Hopes of recommending himself to the Mercy of God
 Almighty, before whose Tribunal he must soon appear,
 that he would ingenuously tell the Truth, and lay open the
 whole Scene of this dark Tragedy, which had been brood-
 ing at his House; and discover the several Parties he knew
 to have been engaged in it; in doing which he would
 make some Attonement for his past Villanies, by preventing
 that Slaughter, Bloodshed and Devastation which he and
 his Confederates had intended: Or the Recorder expressed
 himself in Words to this Purpose. But hereupon Hughson
 put on a soft smiling Air of Innocence upon his Counte-
 nance, again desiring that he might be sworn; which
 was refused him; and he then declared, he knew Nothing
 at all of any Conspiracy; and called God to witness his
 Protestations, that he was as innocent with respect to that
 Charge as the Child unborn, and also his Wife, Daughter,
 and Peggy for aught he knew.

Whereupon the Recorder remanded him to Jail.

Whether the Man was struck with a Compunction, or
 flattered himself with making a Merit by his Discovery,
 and thereby recommend himself to Mercy, and that he
 should so save his Life; or whether he imagined, that if
 he could be sworn, and then make the most solemn Pro-
 testations with the Sanction of an Oath; that this would
 give such strong Impressions of his Innocence, as might
 make

(c) i. e. Before they took this execrable Oath.

(d) See Sawney's Examination. NUMB. II. § 1, 2, 4.
 Monday, 25th May.

make Way for his Escape; what his View was can only be guessed at: But several who were by him in the Jail when he expressed his Desire of having the Opportunity of speaking with the Judges, as above mentioned, concluded from his Condition and Behaviour at that Instant, that he was then really in Earnest to lay open this Scene of Villany; but 'twas thought that in two or three Hours afterwards, his Wife or others had got the better of him, and prevailed with him to change his Mind, and desist from his former Resolution.



Supreme Court:

TUESDAY, 2d JUNE.

P R E S E N T.

The Second and Third Justices.

Court opened and adjourned to Four o'Clock in the Afternoon.

P. M.

P R E S E N T,

The Second Justice.

The KING,

against

John Hughson,

Sarah, *his Wife*,

Sarah, *their Daughter*,

Margaret Sorubiero, *alias Kerry*.

THE Prisoners were arraigned upon an Indictment for a Conspiracy, for abetting and encouraging the Negro Quack to burn the King's House in the Fort: To which they severally pleaded, *Not Guilty*, &c.

Note, This is the first Indictment against Sarah the Daughter, and the Second against the Rest.

Court adjourn'd to Thursday the 4th Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.



Supreme Court:

THURSDAY, 4th JUNE.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

John Hughson,

Sarah *his Wife*,

Sarah *their Daughter*,

Margaret Sorubiero, *alias Kerry*.

ON Motion of Mr. Attorney General, the Prisoners were brought to the Bar, and arraigned on an Indictment for a Conspiracy, for counselling, abetting, &c. the Negro Cuffee, to burn Mr. Philip's Storehouse; and pleaded *Not Guilty*.

Note, This was the second Indictment against the Daughter, the Third against the Rest.

And this being the Day appointed for their Trials on the former Indictments, whereof they had due Notice; the Court proceeded thereupon as followeth.

The KING,

against

The Same,

} *On Trial upon three Indictments.*

Clerk in Court. *Cryer, make Proclamation.*

Cryer. O Yes! Our Sovereign Lord the King do strictly charge and command all manner of Persons to keep Silence upon Pain of Imprisonment.

Cryer. If any One can inform the King's Attorney General for this Province, or the Inquest now to be taken on the Behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King, of any Treason, Murder, Felony, or any other Misdemeanor committed or done by the Prisoners at the Bar, let them come forth, and they shall be heard; for the Prisoners stand upon their Deliverance.

Clerk. *Cryer, make Proclamation.*

Cryer. O Yes! You good Men that are impannelled to enquire between Our Sovereign Lord the KING and John Hughson, Sarah his Wife, Sarah Hughson the Daughter, and Margaret Sorubiero, alias Kerry, the Prisoners at the Bar, answer to your Names, &c.

Clk

Clerk. John Hughson, Sarah the Wife of John Hughson, Sarah the Daughter of John Hughson, Margaret Sorubiero, alias Kerry, hold up your Hands.

These good Men that are now called and here appear, those which are to pass between you and Our Sovereign and the King, upon your Lives or Deaths; if you, or any, either of you, challenge any of them, you must speak as you come to the Book to be sworn, and before they are sworn.

Court. You, the Prisoners at the Bar, we must inform you, That the Law allows you the Liberty of challenging peremptorily Twenty of the Jurors, if you have any Dislike to them, and you need not give your Reasons for so doing; and you may likewise challenge as many more as you can give sufficient Reasons for; and you may either join in your Challenges, or make them separately.

The Prisoners agreed that John Hughson should challenge for them all.

[At Hughson's challenging (among others) a young Gentleman, Merchant of the Town, Peggy seemed out of Humour, and intimated, *That he had challenged one of the best of them all*; which occasioned some Mirth to those within the Hearing of it.]

The Prisoners having peremptorily challenged Sixteen, the following JURORS were sworn.

Edward Man.	John Lasher.
Robert Benson.	John Troup.
Henry Lawrence.	Frederick Becker.
Samuel Burdet.	Francis Roswell.
Charles Arding.	Evert Byvanck.
Thomas Wendover.	Peter Vergereau.

Clerk. Cryer, make Proclamation.

Cryer. O Yes! Our Sovereign Lord the King doth strictly charge and command all manner of Persons to keep Silence upon Pain of Imprisonment.

Clerk. You Gentlemen of the Jury that are sworn, look upon the Prisoners and hearken to their Charge.

The Substance of the Three Indictments followeth.

The FIRST INDICTMENT sets forth, That Hughson, his Wife, and Kerry, and also three Negroes, to wit. Caesar, Prince and Cuffee, had on the third Day of March then last past, entered into a most detestable and felonious Conspiracy, Combination and Confederacy with each other, to set on fire and burn the House of our Lord the

KING, which then was standing and being at the Fort within this City; and also this whole Town, and to kill and destroy the Inhabitants thereof: And that they had feloniously and of their Malice aforethought, procured, abetted, counselled and encouraged divers Negroes and other Persons, to the Jurors then unknown, to set on fire, burn and consume the King's House, and divers other Houses and Buildings within this City: And that the said Negroes and other Persons then unknown, in Pursuance of their being so procured, abetted, counselled and encouraged as aforesaid, by Hughson, his Wife and Kerry, and Caesar, Prince, and Cuffee; voluntarily, feloniously and of their Malice aforethought; and with Intent to burn down and consume the greater Part of this Town; had set on fire the King's House; the Dwelling-House of Agnes Hilton; the Storehouse of Frederick Philipse, Esq; and divers other Houses and Buildings within this City: And that the King's House being so set on fire, was burnt down and consumed; and that the said Dwelling-House, Storehouse, and other Houses, being so set on fire as aforesaid, were in Part burnt down and consumed.

The SECOND INDICTMENT sets forth, That the Negro Quack, on the Eighteenth Day of March, in the Fourteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign, did of his Malice aforethought, wickedly, maliciously, voluntarily, wilfully and feloniously set on fire, burn, and wholly consume and destroy a certain Dwelling-House of Our Lord the King, which was then standing and being at the Fort within this City: And that Hughson, his Wife and Daughter, and Kerry, before the Felony and Burning aforesaid was done and perpetrated, of their Malice aforethought, wickedly, maliciously, voluntarily, wilfully and feloniously, did counsel, abet, procure and encourage the said Quack, the Felony and Burning aforesaid committed and perpetrated, to commit and perpetrate. And

The THIRD INDICTMENT sets forth, That the Negro Cuffee, the sixth Day of April, in the Fourteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign, did, of his Malice aforethought, wickedly, maliciously, voluntarily, wilfully and feloniously set on fire and burn a certain House belonging to Frederick Philipse, Esq; which was then standing and being within this City: And that Hughson, his Wife and Daughter, and Kerry, before the Felony and Burning aforesaid was done and perpetrated, of their Malice aforethought, wickedly, maliciously, voluntarily, wilfully and feloniously did counsel, abet, procure and encourage the said Cuffee, the Felony and Burning aforesaid committed and perpetrated, to commit and perpetrate, in most pernicious Example of all others in the like Cases offending; contrary to the Form of the Statutes in such Case made and provided, and

and against the Peace of Our Sovereign Lord the KING, his Crown and Dignity.

To which three several Indictments the Prisoners, Defendants in each (e) have been arraigned, and thereto pleaded, *Not Guilty*.

The Attorney General, after opening to the Court and Jury the Charge against the Prisoners, proceeded as followeth.

“ *Gentlemen,*

“ I SHALL, in the first Place, on the Trial of the
“ Prisoners upon these Indictments, shew you, That
“ the Negroes *Quack* and *Cuffee*, mentioned in the Second
“ and Third of them, have already been tried, found
“ guilty, and executed for the Felonies and Burnings which
“ these Indictments charge them to have been guilty of:
“ That they confessed the same at the Place of their Execution; And that the Evidence which *Mary Burton*
“ gave against them at their Trial, was true, in every
“ Respect.

“ In the next Place, *Gentlemen*, I am to shew you, what
“ Share each of the Prisoners at the Bar had in these most
“ horrible Felonies.

“ And, *Gentlemen*, as each of these four Criminals have
“ acted their several Parts in this black, this monstrous,
“ and tragical Scene; I shall begin with opening the Evidence
“ against the Three last named, that I may conclude
“ with my Observations on the Charge against *Hughson*
“ himself, and set him and his most detestable Actions in
“ their proper Colours before you.

“ First then, I shall prove to you, *Gentlemen*, from full
“ and clear Evidence, That these Prisoners are all Guilty of
“ the whole Charge against them.—That they entered into
“ a most wicked and hellish Plot to set on fire, and lay
“ in Ashes the King’s House, and this whole Town; and
“ to kill and destroy the Inhabitants as they should come to
“ secure their Effects, and extinguish the Flames.—That

(e) The First of these three Indictments for the Conspiracy was found against *Hughson*, his Wife, and *Kerry*, soon after their Conviction of having received stolen Goods, knowing them to have been such, and some Time before the Trial of the Negroes *Quack* and *Cuffee*; and before it was discovered that *Quack* had set fire to His Majesty’s House in the Fort, or *Cuffee* to Mr. Phillippe’s Storehouse, or that *Sarah* (*Hughson*’s Daughter) was known to be a Party concerned in the Conspiracy.

“ this dreadful Conspiracy took its first Rise at *Hughson*’s
“ House in this City.—That it was there formed, set
“ foot, and carried on: (f) And that the Three
“ named Criminals, as well as *Hughson* himself, were
“ present at divers Meetings of great Numbers of Negroes
“ and the Rest of the Conspirators there for that Purpose.
“ That these three Criminals were all sworn into the
“ abominable Plot, and at those Meetings, joined with
“ *Hughson* in exciting and encouraging *Quack* and *Cuffee*
“ and the Rest of the Negroes, and other their wicked
“ Confederates, to commit these execrable Felonies.

“ I shall now endeavour to represent to you the Part
“ which *Hughson* himself has acted in this Tragedy.

“ *Gentlemen,*

“ It will appear to you in the Course of the Evidence
“ for the King upon this Trial, That *John Hughson* was
“ the chief Contriver, Abettor, and Encourager of all this
“ Mystery of Iniquity:—That it was *He*, who advised and
“ procured secret and frequent Meetings of the Negroes, and
“ the Rest of the Conspirators, at his House, there to
“ form and carry on these horrible Conspiracies.—That it
“ was *he* that swore the Negroes *Quack* and *Cuffee*, with
“ many others, and himself too, into this direful Plot.—
“ That it was *He* who devised Firebrands, Death and Destruction
“ to be sent among you.—That it was *He* who
“ received of Negroes Twelve Pounds in Money—stolen
“ Money, no doubt (and what he could not but know to be
“ so) to buy Arms and Ammunition, to kill and destroy
“ his Neighbours: And that *He*, in Pursuance thereof,
“ made a Journey on Purpose to buy, and did procure
“ Arms and Ammunition; and hid them in his House,
“ against such Time as this unnatural and bloody Scheme
“ should be ripe for Execution.

“ *Gentlemen,*

“ Such a Monster will this *Hughson* appear before you,
“ that for sake of the Plunder he expected by setting in
“ Flames the King’s House, and this whole City, and by
“ the Effusion of the Blood of his Neighbours,—*He*—
“ Murderous and Remorseless *He*!—counselled and encouraged
“ the Committing of all these most astonishing
“ Deeds of Darkness, Cruelty, and Inhumanity.—Infamous
“ *Hughson*!—

(f) From what had hitherto come to Light, it could be supposed no otherwise, but that *Hughson* was the principal Contriver of this monstrous Scheme; but nevertheless, it was there principally hatched and brought to Maturity, as may be gathered from the Whole of the Discovery.

“ *Gentlemen,*

"Gentlemen, This is that *Hughson*! whose Name, and most detestable Conspiracies will no doubt be had in everlasting Remembrance, to his eternal Reproach; and stand recorded to latest Posterity, — *This is the Man!* — *his*, that Grand Incendiary! — *That Arch Rebel* against God, his King, and his Country! — *That Devil Incarnate!* and chief Agent of the old *Abaddon* of the infernal Pit, and Regions of Darkeness.

"Gentlemen,

"Behold the Author, and Abettor of all the late Conflagrations, Terrors, and Devastation that have befallen this City. — Was not *this Hughson* sunk below the Dignity of human Nature! — Was he not abandoned to all Sense of Shame and Remorse! — To all Sense of Feeling the dreadful Calamities *He* has brought on this City, and his fellow Creatures; *He* would from a Consciousness of his own Guilt. — *His monstrous Guilt!* — be so confounded, as not able to look up, or stand without the greatest Confusion of Face, before this Court and Audience; but would openly confess his, and the Rest of his wretched Confederates Guilt, and humbly ask Pardon of God, the King, and his injured Country.

"Gentlemen,

"We shall now call, and examine the Witnesses, who will prove the Crimes charged upon each of these four Criminals; And when we have so done, I doubt not but you will find all of them Guilty.

OF COUNCIL for the KING with
MR. ATTORNEY GENERAL

JOSEPH MURRAY,	}	Esqrs.
JAMES ALEXANDER,		
WILLIAM SMITH,		
JOHN CHAMBERS,		

These Gentlemen severally assisted in the Examining the Witnesses; taking down their Evidence, and remarking such Things as they thought most material to be observed upon to the Court and Jury.

WITNESSES for the KING.

Mr. GEORGE JOSEPH MOORE,
Clerk in Court, and Mr. JOHN ROOSEVELT
called and sworn.

Mr. MOORE proved the Arraignment and Condemnation of the two Negroes, *Quack* and *Cuffee*, for burning the King's House in the Fort, and Mr. *Philip's* Store-house.

Both Witnesses prove the Confessions of those two Negroes, taken in Writing at the Stake, "That they declared, That *Hughson* was the first Contriver and Promoter of the Plot, and urged them into it; and that they should never have thought of it, if he had not put it into their Heads, That *Quack* said, the Plot was to burn the Houses."

Mr. MOORE proved *Cuffee's* Confession, more particularly taken in Writing by him, "That, as *Quack* said, The Plot was to burn the Houses of the Town; *Cuffee* said likewise, that the Plot was to kill the People; And that both of them declared, That what *Mary Burton* had given in Evidence upon their Trials, was true; and that she could name many more [Persons] concerned: All which Mr. *Roosevelt* confirmed. (g)

Court to the Prisoners. Have you any Questions to ask these Witnesses?

The Prisoners answered Nothing.

JOSEPH NORTH, PETER LYNCH,
and JOHN DUNSCOMB, called and sworn.

NORTH and LYNCH proved, "That there was a Cabal of Negroes at *Hughson's* last Whittontide was Twelve Months, Ten, Twelve, or Fourteen of them; which they having Intelligence of, went down thither in order to disperse them; and when they came there, they went into the Room where the Negroes were round a Table, eating and drinking, for there was Meat on the Table, and Knives and Forks; and the Negroes were calling for what they wanted; and at their Appearance the Negroes were making off as fast as they could; and North laid his Cane about them, and soon cleared the Room of them: They said, they thought that *Peggy* was waiting upon them, and had a Tumbler in her Hand for them to drink in; that they saw the Negro, who was then hanged in Gibbets (b) at that Time waiting at the Door, in order to get in, as they took it: That they had heard frequent Complaints of *Hughson's* entertaining Negroes there; They said, that *John Hughson* was at the Door, and as they came away, they reproached him therewith; and he answered them, that he could not help it, 'twas his Wife's Fault.

(g) See the Confessions before annexed to the Trials of *Quack* and *Cuffee*, 30th May.

(b) Vaarck's Caesar.

Court to the Prisoners: Have you any Questions to ask these Witnesses?

They had Nothing to ask.

MARY BURTON called and sworn.

She said, "That there were many Negroes frequently at *Hughson's* at Nights, ever since she came to the House, eating and drinking; that she has seen Twenty and Thirty at a Time there; but most of a Sunday; that the Negroes used to bring Provisions there, particularly *Carpenter's* Negro; (i) that *Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter, and *Peggy*, used, at such Meetings, frequently to be amongst the Negroes; and that they talked of burning the Town and killing the People.

[While *Mary Burton* was delivering her Evidence, *Hughson* and his Wife were crying and bemoaning themselves, and embracing and kissing their Daughter *Sarah*; and *Hughson* the Father intimated what Care they had taken in Catechizing her, and the rest of their Children, and teaching them to read the Bible, and breeding them up in the Fear of the Lord. And in order (as may be supposed) to move Compassion in the Court and Jury, *Hughson's* Wife brought thither a Sucking Child at her Breast, which was ordered to be taken away.]

Mary Burton further said, "That at such great Meetings of Negroes at *Hughson's*, *Cesar* (*VAARCK's*) and *Prince* (*AUBOYNEAU's*) Negroes (that were hanged) and *Cuffee* (*PHILIPSE's*) were usually amongst them.

"That *Hughson* swore the Negroes into the Plot; and the *Hughsons* swore themselves and *Peggy*; That one of *Hughson's* Daughters carried a Bible up Stairs, and the *Hughsons* carried the Negroes into a private Room; and when they came down again to the rest of the Negroes, *Hughson* said, they were all sworn; but the Witness said, she did not see them sworn.

[Upon the Witness saying, that a Bible was carried up Stairs, *Hughson's* Wife interrupted, and said to her, as if much surprized, Now you are found out in a great Lie; for we never had a Bible in the World: Which the Audience (considering what her Husband declared but a little before) were much diverted with.]

Mary Burton further said, "That she saw *VAARCK's* *Cesar* pay *John Hughson* Twelve Pounds in Silver

(i) His Mistress was a Butcher.

"Spanish Pieces of Eight, to buy Guns, Swords and Pistols; and that *Hughson* thereupon went up into the Country; and when he returned, he brought with him seven or eight Guns and Swords, and that he hid them in the House; that she had seen a Bag of Shot, and a Barrel of Gunpowder there; that the Negroes were sworn to burn the Fort first; and then they were to go down to the City, and so burn the whole Town; and the Negroes were to cut their Masters and Mistresses Throats; and when all this done, *Hughson* was to be King, and *Cesar* (*VAARCK's*) Governor: That the Negroes used to tell *Hughson*, when she (the Witness) was in the Room, and heard them talking of burning the Town and killing the People, that perhaps she (the Witness) would tell; and *Hughson* said, No, that she dared not; and the Negroes swore, that if she did, they would burn, and destroy her.

"That the *Hughsons* often tempted her to swear, and offered her Silks and Gold Rings, in order to prevail with her; but she would not. (k)

[The Prisoners asked the Witnesses no material Question, such only as seemed rather to imply their Guilt; but some of them threw up their Hands, and cast up their Eyes, as if astonished, and said, she was a very wicked Creature, and protested all she said was false.]

ARTHUR PRICE called and sworn.

His Evidence was the Substance of his Depositions, Numb. I. II. III. of the 3d, 7th and 12th May, as to what passed in Conversation in the Jail between him and *Peggy*.

(k) Some Time after the Trial was entered upon, the Town was again alarmed by a Fire in the Lots behind the Storehouses of Messrs. Philipps; a boarded Stable was set on fire on the Outside, by some Brands-Ends being placed against it; but it was suppressed before it had got to any Head, tho' the Incendiary was undiscovered. This was a bold Attempt after all that had happen'd, and was conjectured to be a Scheme contrived in Favour of the *Hughsons*, &c. upon a Supposition, that the Court might be put into so much Confusion upon the Occasion, that the Criminals might thereby have an Opportunity of making their Escape; or at least the Trial be thereby interrupted and postpon'd: But if these were their Designs, they were disappointed. — This Note rather than it should be omitted remains here misplaced, as it was at first; because some People had affirmed, that this Fire happen'd upon the *Hughson's* Trial for the Conspiracy; whereas upon further Enquiry and Recollection, when the Printer had gone beyond it, 'twas found to have been on the 6th of May, the Day the *Hughsons* were tried upon the Felony for receiving stolen Goods.

John Hughson the Daughter, and Mr. Philips's Cuffee separately; and therefore to avoid Repetition, the Reader is referred to them.

JOHN SCHULTZ, JAMES MILLS, PETER LYNCH, CORNELIUS BROWER, DUNSCOMB, called and sworn.

Schultz said, "That Cuffee (PHILIPSE's Negro) being carried with Quack immediately after their Conviction to the Prison, where Hughson, and his Wife were, as he came in, said to Hughson, *we may thank you for this, for this is what you have brought us to*; and that Cuffee owned the next Day to the Witness that he had said so."

Mills said, That Cuffee said to Hughson, *I may thank you for this, for you have brought me to this.*"

Brower said, "That Cuffee said, *I thank you for this, you have brought me to this.*"

Duncomb, Schultz, Lynch and Mills, all said, "That last Monday Hughson said, *he wanted to speak to the Judges, and open his Heart to them*, and they should know more, and was very urgent that some body should go to the Judges to acquaint them therewith."

Court to the Prisoners. If you have any Questions to these Witnesses, now is your Time to propose them; if you have any Witnesses to produce to your Characters, them be called.

Witnesses for the Prisoners.

ELEANOR RYAN, Mr. BLANK, and PETER KIRBY called.

Eleanor Ryan (1) said, "That she and her Husband lodged two Months in Hughson's House last Winter; That she saw no Negroes there but Cuff (Philipse's) and the Negro that was hung in Gibbets, three or four Times; That she never saw any Entertainments there for Negroes; but said, that she lay sick in Bed in the Kitchen almost Day and Night all that Time."

Mr. Blank said, "He saw Hughson give a Dram to a Negro, but that he thought him a civil Man."

Peter Kirby said, "That he knew nothing of the Character of Hughson's House, but he never saw no Harm of him."

FRANCIS SILVESTER, called; and sworn for the KING.

He said, "That when John Hughson lived next Door to him upon the Dock, he kept a very disorderly House, and sold Liquor to, and entertained Negroes there; he had often seen many of them there at a Time, at Nights, as well as in the Day Time: Once in Particular he remembered, in the Evening he saw a great many of them in a Room, dancing to a Fiddle, and Hughson's Wife and Daughter along with them. That he often reproached Hughson with keeping such a disorderly House, which very much offended his Neighbours; and Hughson replied to him, *that his Wife had persuaded him to leave the Country, where he subsisted his Family tolerably well by his Trade (m) and his Farm*; but his Wife said, they would live much better in Town, though then he wished they had returned to the Country again, for he found their Gains were so small, and his Family so large, that they soon run away with what they had got; That his Wife was the chief Cause of having the Negroes at his House; and he was afraid some Misfortune would happen to him, and that he should come to some untimely End: Or that Hughson expressed himself in Words to that Effect."

Court to the Prisoners, Have you any more Witnesses.

Prisoners. Yes, Sir; We desire that Adam King, and Gerardus Comfort, may be called.

ADAM KING, and GERARDUS COMFORT, called.

King said, "That of late he took Hughson's House to be disorderly; for he saw whole Companies of Negroes playing at Dice there; and that Wincoop's Negro once carried a Silver Spoon there that was hammered down; that he saw no Harm of the Man himself."

Attorney General [to Hughson] Have you any more such Witnesses as this?

Comfort said, "That he saw nothing amiss of him; his Business was a Cooper, and that he was often abroad, and went very seldom to his House."

Court. Mr. Comfort, you are a next door Neighbour to Hughson; you live opposite to him, and surely you must have seen Negroes go in and out there often, as the Witnesses have testified, that there were frequent Caballings with the Negroes there; pray what have you observed of the House since Hughson came to live there?

(m) He was by Trade a Shoemaker.

I

Comfort

(1) Wife of Andrew Ryan, a Soldier, afterwards charged as one of the Conspirators, and committed.

Comfort. I have seen nothing amiss ; I have seen no Harm there.

Court. [to the Prisoners] *Have you any more Witnesses ?*

Hughson. We have no more, Sir.

Court. *Then now is the Time for you the Prisoners, severally to offer what you can in your own Defence, that then the Council for the King may sum up the Evidence.*

Then the Prisoners severally spoke in their Justification in their Turns ; protested their Innocence, and declared that all the Witnesses said against them was false ; and called upon God to witness their Asseverations.

Mr. SMITH then proceeded as followeth.

" May it please your Honours, and you
" Gentlemen of the Jury ;

" YOU have heard the Charge against the Prisoners at
" the Bar contained in their several Indictments, to
" which they have each of them pleaded *Not Guilty*. Mr.
" Attorney has opened the Nature of the Evidence on the
" Part of the King, and the Witnesses on both Sides have
" been heard, and I can't think that one among you is in
" any Doubt concerning what Verdict you ought to give
" upon the Oath which you have taken.

" Gentlemen,

" Scarce any Thing can be conceived more horrid than
" the Crimes charged on the Prisoners. A Scheme so black
" and hellish, as the *Burning of this City and the Murdering*
" *of the Inhabitants of it!* One would hardly imagine
" could enter into the Thought, much less be harboured in
" the Breast of any human Creature ; but more wonder-
" ful is it, that so great a Number, should unite and con-
" spire in so detestable a Piece of Villany : And yet, *Gentlemen*, there seems Nothing wanting to compleat the
" Evidence that *so barbarous, unjust and cruel a Design* has
" been set on foot ; of which we have had in Part an oc-
" cular Demonstration, in the late Fires that have been en-
" kindled in diverse Parts of this City ; several of which
" have been lighted up in one Day, to the Amazement and
" Terror of the People.

" Gentlemen,

" Though the Circumstances attending these Fires con-
" vinced every body that the Most of them did not proceed
" from accidental Causes, but from a malicious and wilful
" Design ; yet it was long before any considerable Dis-
" covery could be made, of the Authors and Abettors of
" this most wicked and destructive Undertaking : Yet at
" length by the Blessing of Heaven, and the uncommon

" Diligence of the Magistrates, we trust that some
" principal Authors of this Mischief, and the Ring-
" of it, are now before you."

Upon this Mr. Smith proceeded to a distinct Confession of the Charge, and in observing upon the Evidence the Witnesses (which was in Substance as before set forth) distinguished the Proofs against each of the Prisoners ; for Brevity sake are here omitted.

And then concluded,

" THUS, *Gentlemen*, nothing remains to be consid-
" of by you, but the Credit of the Witnesses ; against
" I can see no reasonable Objection : If they are to be
" believed, then the Prisoners are *Guilty* ; and you now
" hold, at this Bar, the Authors, Abettors, and Contri-
" of those destructive Fires which your Eyes have be-
" Two of the immediate Agents of those Villanies,
" already suffered a deserved Punishment, and died
" confessing their Crimes. The Witnesses declare the
" principal Contriver of those Mischiefs to be that wicked
" *John Hughson*, whose Crimes have made him black-
" than a Negro ; the Scandal of his Complexion, and
" Disgrace of human Nature ! Whose Name will de-
" with Infamy to Posterity ! Who could not be content
" live by the Gains of an honest Industry ; but multi-
" rich at the Expence of the Blood and Ruin of his
" Citizens ! Miserable Wretch ! How has he plunged
" self and Family into that Pit which he has dug for
" and brought down upon his own Pate that violent
" ing which he contrived, and in Part executed against
" Neighbours ! *Gentlemen*, Though the Crimes charged
" on the Defendants are such as merit a just Indignation,
" yet in Matters that affect Life, you ought to have the
" convincing Evidence : The Trial of the Fact is your
" vince. In Matters of Judgment to condemn the Innocent
" and acquit the Guilty, is equally Criminal. If you
" after what you have heard, think the Prisoners innocent,
" you ought to acquit them ; but if you find them guilty,
" you cannot acquit them without the greatest Injustice
" Cruelty to your Country and yourselves. *Gentlemen*,
" shall add no more, but leave you to the Direction of
" Court and your own Consciences.

Then the Third Justice charged the Jury as followeth

" *Gentlemen of the Jury.*

" 'TIS needless for the Court to observe further to
" after what has been said by the Council for the
" King, concerning the Nature and destructive Tendency
" so execrable a Piece of Villany, as this Conspiracy
" charged upon the Prisoners at the Bar : It has been
" sufficient

ciently and properly enlarged upon; nor is it any
re necessary for the Court to recapitulate the Evidence
en in the Case; for that has been very clearly stated
the Gentlemen at the Bar.

Now, *Gentlemen*, if you cannot credit the several
itnesses for the King, if that can be the Case, you
ll then acquit the Prisoners of this Charge against them,
d find them not Guilty; but on the other Hand, as
e Evidence against them seems to be so ample, so full,
clear, and satisfactory, if you have no particular Rea-
ns in your own Breasts, in your own Consciencies, to
credit them; if that, I say, is not the Case,; if you
ve no Reason to discredit them; then I make no
doubt, but you will discharge a good Conscience, and
ad them Guilty.

A Constable being sworn to attend the Jury, they with-
; and being returned in a short Time, found
hson, his Wife, and Kerry, GUILTY of all three
ements; and Sarah Hughson the Daughter, GUILTY
e Second and Third.



Supreme Court :

FRIDAY, 5th JUNE, A.M.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

Court opened, and adjourned 'til Four o'Clock After-
n.

P. M.

P R E S E N T, As before.

Court opened, and adjourned till To-morrow Morning
n o'Clock.

Examination of Sarah (Mrs. BURK's Negro)

Before the Grand Jury.

NUMB. III.

She said,

"THAT the Company at Comfort's, who were there
"when they whetted their Knives, and said,
"would burn the Houses, and kill the white People, were;

Jack,
Cook, the old Man, } Comfort's Negroes.

Sandy or Sawney,	Niblet's.
Robin,	Chambers's.
Harry,	Old Kipp's.
A tall Negro,	a Stranger, of Dewit's.
Antonio,	Peter De Lancey's.
Curacoa Dick.	
Prince,	Auboyneau's.
Cuffee,	Philipse's.
Quack,	Roosevelt's.
Brash,	Mr. Jay's.
Tom, (old)	Rowe's.
Warwick,	Hunt's.
Five or six Spanish Negroes.	

2. "That the following Negroes were at Comfort's also,
"but went away before the Talk aforesaid.

Harry,	Dr. Fisher's.
Jemmy,	Bagley's.
A tall slender Fellow,	Widow Schuyler's.
Tom,	Abeel's.
Betty,	Clopper's: Went with Sarah to the House, and afterwards went away with Comfort's Jenny.
Jenny,	Comfort's.
Tom,	Clarkson's.
* Mink,	Groesbeck's.
* Patrick,	English's.
Tom,	Brinkerhoff's.
* Bill,	Ten Eyck's.
Sambo,	Sylvester's.
* Bravaboy,	Kierstede's.
Jenny,	Hunt's.
* Cato,	Shurmur's.
* Pompey,	Lefferts's. (n)

3. At the same Time brought the Spanish Negroes fol-
lowing, before Sarah, before Sandy,

	who said,	who said,
Joseph or Will, of Filkins's,	was there,	was not,
Pablo, Benson's,	was,	was,
Juan, Sarly's,	was not,	was,
Antonio, Mefnard's,	was not,	was,
Antonio, De Lancey's,	was,	was,
Francis, Bosch's,	was not,	was,
Manuel, Windover's,	was not,	was,
Augustine, M ^o Mullen's,	was not,	was not,
John, Dr. Nicol's,	was not,	was.

(n) Here she differs from her Examination, NUMB. II.
before one of the Judges on Monday last, as to the Persons
she would excuse, by pretending that they went away
before the Talk of the Conspiracy: Those marked with an *
Afterisk here, were not excepted by her in the last.

Said Sarah declared also,

4. "That *Curacoa Dick* and *Comfort's Jack* were principal Speakers, that they would burn the Houses and kill the white People; whetting their Knives, and saying, they were sharp enough for that Purpose.

5. "That *Curacoa Dick* was the Person who asked her to go to *Comfort's House*; and in going she met *Clopper's* Wench going also, and went in with her.

6. "That *Acco*, alias *Cook* (*Comfort's old Man*) cursed her, and wished Thunder might strike her, if she discovered.

7. "Being asked if *Cuffee* (*Gomez's*) was at *Comfort's* she said he was not.

8. "That *Antonio* (*De Lancey's Spaniard*) seemed very forward when at *Comfort's*, and talked much to *Curacoa Dick*. (o)

9. "That the Meeting was at *Comfort's Shop*.

10. "That they then there did talk of and resolve in particular, that *Quack* should put the Fort on fire.



Supreme Court.

SATURDAY, 6th JUNE.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Jack,	}	COMFORT'S	}	Negroes.
Cook,				
Robin,		CHAMBERS'S		
Cæsar,		PECK'S		
Cuffee,		GOMEZ'S		
Jamaica,		ELLISON'S		

THE Prisoners being set to the Bar, were arraigned on an Indictment for conspiring, combining and confederating with divers Negroes, to burn the whole Town and City of *New-York*; and to kill and destroy the Inhabitants thereof; and pleaded, *Not Guilty*: And for their Trials put themselves upon God and the Country.

Court adjourned to Monday the 8th Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

(o) It was said, *Curacoa Dick* could talk Spanish, and that *Antonio* could talk some English.



Supreme Court:

MONDAY, 8th JUNE.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

John Hughson,
Sarah his Wife,
Margaret Sorubiero, alias Kerry,
Sarah Hughson the Daughter,

THE Prisoners being called up to Judgment upon the Conviction for the Conspiracy, and placed at the Bar the SECOND JUSTICE proceeded to pass Sentence, as followeth.

John Hughson, and you the rest of the Prisoners at the Bar

"YOU are now brought before this Court to receive that Sentence which the Law has appointed for your Offences; though I cannot say the Punishment adequate to the horrid Crimes of which you stand convicted. The Roman Common-Wealth was established some hundred Years before any Law was made against Parricide; they not thinking any Person capable of such atrocious a Crime: Yours are indeed as singular, and unheard of before; they are such as one would scarcely believe any Man capable of committing, especially in one who had heard of a God, and of a future State. For People who have been brought up, and always lived in a Christian Country, and also called themselves Christians, to be guilty not only of making Negro Slaves their Equals, but even their Superiors, by waiting upon, keeping with, and entertaining them, with Meat, Drink and Lodging; and what is much more amazing, to plot, conspire, consult, abet and encourage these black *Savages* to burn this City, and to kill and destroy us all. GOOD GOD! When I reflect on the Disorder, Confusion, Desolation and Havock, which the Effects of your most wicked, most detestable and diabolical Council might have produced (had not the Hand of our great and good God interposed) it shocks me! for you, who would have burnt and destroyed without Mercy, ought to have served in a like Manner: And although each of you

have, with an uncommon Assurance, denied the Fact, and audaciously called upon God as a Witness of your Innocence; yet it hath pleased him, out of his unbounded Goodness and Mercy to us, to confound your Devices, and cause your malicious and wicked Machinations and Intentions to be laid open and clear before us, not only to the Satisfaction and Conviction of the Court, the Grand and Petty Jury, but likewise to every one else that has heard the Evidence against you; all are satisfied the just Judgment of God has overtaken you; and that you justly merit a more severe Death than is intended for you, having, in my Opinion, been much worse than the Negroes: However, though your Crimes deserve it, yet we must not act contrary to Law.

“And now I do most earnestly exhort you, and each of you, to a serious and diligent Improvement of the little Time you have yet to live on this Side of Eternity, duly and heartily to weigh and consider your past wicked and ill-spent Lives, by bewailing, confessing and sincerely repenting of your Sins; that thereby you may obtain Mercy and Forgiveness from our great and just God; for without a sincere, as well as contrite Heart, you can neither expect Mercy or Forgiveness for your manifold Offences, both against God and your Neighbours.

“I must now speak particularly to you *John Hughson*, and to you *Sarah Hughson*: Look upon your poor unhappy Daughter, now standing by you, of whom you have been the miserable Instruments of bringing into the World; after that, to train and bring her up in the School of the Devil, and now lastly, to the Gallows. — I say, consider and set her a good Example, in a Time when every Moment is precious to you, that the great Deceiver of Mankind, may not have the same Power over you all in the next World, as he seems to have had in this,

“I must now proceed to the Duty the Law requires of me; which is to tell you,

“That you, the Prisoners now at the Bar, be removed
“to the Place from whence you came, and from
“thence to the Place of Execution, and there you,
“and each of you, are to be hanged by the Neck
“’til you are severally dead; and I pray God of his
“great Goodness, to have Mercy on your Souls.”

Ordered, That the said condemned Prisoners be executed on Friday the Twelfth of June Instant, between the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day; and that the Body of *John Hughson* be afterwards hung in Chains.

The KING,

against

Jack,	}	COMFORT'S	}	Negroes.
Cook,				
Robin,		CHAMBERS'S		
Cesar,		PECK'S		
Cuffee,		GOMEZ'S		
Jamaica,		ELLISON'S		

On Trial upon Indictment for the Conspiracy.

JURY called, and the Prisoners challenging none, the following Jurors sworn.

<i>William Smith,</i>	<i>Daniel Duncomb.</i>
<i>Joseph Sacket.</i>	<i>Isaac Twentymen.</i>
<i>John Shurmur.</i>	<i>Sidney Breefe.</i>
<i>Josiah Millikan.</i>	<i>Peter Vandursen.</i>
<i>Isaac Van Dam.</i>	<i>Benjamin Thomas.</i>
<i>James Tucker.</i>	<i>John Robins.</i>

Of COUNCIL for the KING.

Mr. ATTORNEY GENERAL.

JOSEPH MURRAY, } Esqrs.
JOHN CHAMBERS, }

The Attorney General, after having opened the Indictment against these six Negroes, spoke briefly as follows.

“Gentlemen,

“IT will, I doubt not, appear to you, upon hearing our
“Witnesses for the King on this Trial, that these six
“Negroes are some of the Conspirators who combined
“with those principal Incendiaries, *Hughson* and his
“Family, to set on fire the King's House, and this whole
“Town, and to kill and murder the Inhabitants.

“But as I have already, upon the Trial of the Negro
“*Quack*, for burning the King's House, and of another
“Negro called *Cuffee*, for burning Mr. *Philip's* Storehouse,
“and likewise on the last Trial of *Hughson*, his Wife and
“Daughter, and *Kerry*, endeavoured to set forth the
“Heinousness of so horrible and detestable a Conspiracy;
“and the Dangers this City and Province may still be
“exposed to, until Examples are made of all such as have
“been concerned in this most wicked Plot; I think I have
“no Need upon this Trial, to say any Thing further on
“either of these Heads; not doubting but when you have
“heard the Crimes which these Criminals stand charged
“with, proved against them, you will find them Guilty.”

Witnesses

Witnesses called for the KING,

Mr. George Joseph Moore, }
Mr. John Roosevelt, } Sworn.
Mary Burton, }

Sandy, Niblet's }
Sarab, Burk's } Negroes:
Fortune, Wilkins's }

Mr. Moore and Mr. Roosevelt proved the Confession of Quack (Roosevelt's) and Cuffee (Philippe's) at the Stake.

Evidence affecting Jack and Cook (COMFORT's) one or both of them.

Quack's Confession,	\$ 4. 11.	30th May.
Cuffee's Confession,	\$ 3.	30th May.
Sandy's Examination, NUMB. I.		22d May.
	II.	25th May.
	III.	1st June.
Sarab (Burk's) Exam. NUMB. II.		1st June.
	III.	5th June.

Sawney said, upon the Trial, "Jack was to be a Captain; that he asked him to help burn Houses; and said as soon as the Fort was burnt, they would kill the white Men: That Jack swore six Spaniards, [Spanish Slaves] and the rest were to come next Day to be sworn.

"That 'twas agreed among them that Cook was to be an Officer.

"That this Meeting was of a Sunday when Comfort was not at home.

Mary Burton said, "Jack and Cook used to be at the Meetings at Hughson's, when they were talking of firing the Town and murdering the People, and were active and consenting; but that she did not see them sworn.

Sarab (Burk's) said likewise, "That 'twas agreed among them that Jack should be a Captain.

Evidence affecting Robin (CHAMBERS's)

Quack's Confession,	\$ 2.	30th May.
Cuffee's Confession,	\$ 3.	30th May.
Sandy's Examination, NUMB. III.	\$ 8.	1st June.
Sarab (Burk's) Exam. NUMB. II.	\$ 1, 3.	1st June.
	III. \$ 1.	5th June.

Sandy and Sarab both said, "That Robin was at the Meeting at Comfort's [mentioned in both their Examinations.]

Sandy said, "Robin had a Knife there, and sharpened it; and consented to help kill the white Men, and take their Wives.

Mr. CHAMBERS examined the Witnesses against Jack, Cook and Robin,
And summed up.

Evidence affecting Cuffee (GOMÉZ's)

Quack's Confession,	\$ 2, 7.	30th May.
Cuffee's Confession,	\$ 3, 5.	30th May.
Sandy's Examination, NUMB. I.	\$ 11.	22d May.
Fortune's Examination,	I. \$ 6.	22d May.
Sandy's Examination,	III. \$ 7, 8.	1st June.

Evidence affecting Caesar (PECK's)

Cuffee's Confession at the Stake,	\$ 5.	30th May.
Quack's Confession,	\$ 4, 7.	30th May.
Sandy's Examination, NUMB. II.	\$ 1, 2.	25th May.
	III. \$ 8.	1st June.

Sawney said upon the Trial, "That Caesar declared, "he would kill the white Men, and drink their Blood to their good Healths: This about a Fortnight or Three Weeks before the Fort burnt.

Evidence affecting Jamaica (ELLISON's)

Mary Burton's Deposition, NUMB. II. \$ 4. 13th May.

She testified against him further, at the Trial, "That he used to be very forward at the Meetings at Hughson's in Talk about the Conspiracy; and that particularly once when they [the Conspirators] were talking of burning the Town and killing the People; Jamaica (being a Fidler) said, he would dance [or play] over them while they were roasting in the Flames; and said, he had been Slave long enough."

Mr. MURRAY examined the Witnesses against Cuffee, Caesar, and Jamaica;
And summed up.

There was nothing material in the Defence of any of the Prisoners; they asked the Witnesses now & then a few trifling Questions; and denied all that was alledged against them.

The Jury being charged, and having withdrawn; and after a short Stay, being returned, found the six Negroes GUILTY of the Indictment.

Then the Court, after Admonition to the Criminals, proceeded to pass Sentence on them as followeth, viz.

That

That *Jack, Cook, Robin, Caesar, Cuffee* and *Jamaica*,
 " should be carried from thence to the Place from
 " whence they came, and thence to the Place of
 " Execution, where the said *Jack, Cook, Robin, Caesar*
 " and *Cuffee*, should be chained to a Stake, and burnt
 " untill they should be severally dead : And that the
 " said *Jamaica* should be there hanged, &c.

Ordered, That *Jack, Cook, Robin, Caesar*, and *Cuffee*,
 executed on the Morrow, the 9th Instant, between the
 hours of One and Seven of the Afternoon of the same Day :
 and that *Jamaica* be executed on Friday the 12th Instant,
 between the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day.

The KING

against

Tom Peal *alias* Bastian,
 Francis, Bosch's
 Albany, and
 Curacoa Dick.

} *Negroes.*

THE Prisoners being placed at the Bar, were arraigned
 on an Indictment for conspiring, &c. with divers Ne-
 gro Slaves and others, to burn the whole Town and City
 of New-York ; and also to kill and destroy the Inhabitants
 thereof ; whereunto they severally pleaded *Not Guilty* ;
 &c.

Court adjourned to To-morrow Morning 10 o'Clock.

THIS Evening Capt. *Jack* (COMFORT's Negro) con-
 demned, amongst others, to be executed To-morrow
 Afternoon, had cauled to be signified to the Judges,
 that if his Life might be spared, he would discover all that
 he knew of the Conspiracy : From the Course of the Evi-
 dence there was Reason to conclude, that he had been a
 most trusty and diligent Agent for *Hughson* ; he lived very
 near him ; and his Master was frequently absent from home
 for Days and Weeks together, which left him too much at
 liberty ; and there was a *Well* in his Yard whereto many
 Negroes resorted every Day, Morning and Afternoon, to
 fetch Tea Water : And *Hughson*, no doubt, thought he
 had carried a great Point when he had seduced Capt. *Jack*
 to his infamous Schemes ; for this gave him the greatest
 Opportunities of corrupting his fellow Slaves ; and *Jack*
 was a crafty, subtle Fellow, very well qualified for such an
 Enterprize, and might be captivated with the fine Promises
 and Hopes given him of being not only a Free, but a great
 Man ; a Commander in this Band of Fools ; of whom the
 greatest Knaves perhaps (like Fools too) projected to make a
 Prey in the End : It was therefore thought proper, as this
 Mystery of Iniquity was yet but beginning to be unfolded,
 so far to accept *Jack's* Offer as to respite his Execution,
 till 'twas found how well he would deserve further Favour.

Jack was examined before the Judges this Afternoon ;
 and was under Examination the next Day, when his fellow
 Criminals were carrying from the City Hall to their Exe-
 cution : He was advised not to flatter himself with the
 Hopes of Life, without he would do the utmost in his Power
 to deserve it ; and that would be by telling freely all that
 he knew of the Matter, and discovering all the Parties con-
 cerned to the best of his Knowledge : He was told we were
 already let so far into this Secret, as to Persons and Things,
 as to be able to give a good Guess, whether he spoke
 the Truth ; and he would but deceive himself in the End
 if he told Falshoods. — *Jack* looked very serious, and
 at length began to open ; but his Dialect was so per-
 fectly Negro and unintelligible, 'twas thought, that
 'twould be impossible to make any Thing of him
 without the Help of an Interpreter. — There were two
 young Men, Sons-in-Law to *Jack's* Master, who were
 aware *Jack* would not be understood without their Aid ;
 and they signified their Desire of being by when he was
 examined, upon a Supposition, that they might be of Ser-
 vice in interpreting his Meaning, as he had been used to
 them, having often worked in the same Shop together
 at the Cooper's Trade, whereby he was so familiarized
 to them, they could make a shift to understand his Lan-
 guage ; and they thought they had such an Influence over
 him, that they were persuaded, they could also prevail upon
 him to make an ingenuous Confession ; and to do them
 Justice, they were very serviceable in both Respects ; and
 the Event well answered the Expectation they had given. —
 But notwithstanding this Assistance, his Examination took
 up as much Time of three successive Days, Morning and
 Afternoon, as could conveniently be spared him from other
 Business.

Several Negroes concerned in the Conspiracy, having
 been discovered by *Jack* at this first Sitting, were appre-
 hended the next Morning early, pursuant to Orders then
 immediately given ; but there was not Time to commit his
 Confession to Writing this Evening, yet 'tis thought proper
 to set the same forth as of this Day. — *Jack* desired he
 might be removed from the Cell where his fellow Criminals,
 condemn'd with him, were lodged, and his Request was
 granted.

Examination & Confession of *Jack* (Comfort's)

Before One of the Judges.

NUMB. I.

He said,

" 1. THAT a little after New Year, on a Monday,
 about Four in the Afternoon, Ben (p) (Capt.

(p) *Jack's* Description of Ben : His Master live in Tall House
 Broadway. Ben ride de fat Horse.

" *Marshall's*

" *Marshall's* Negro) came to *Comfort's* House to fetch Tea
 " Water, where he left his Cag in the Shop, and went to
 " *Hughson's* House (*Hughson* and his Wife then gone into
 " the Country) *Ben* staid about two Hours there, and then
 " returned to *Comfort's*, and told *Jack*, that he had met
 " there *Six Spaniards*, among whom were *Anthony*, and
 " *Wan* (q) (now in Goal) and said to him, Countryman,
 " I have heard some good News: What News, said *Jack*?
 " *Ben* said, there were *Spanish Negroes* at *Hughson's*, who
 " told him, they had Designs of taking this Country against
 " the Wars came: What would they do with this Coun-
 " try, said *Jack*? To which *Ben* answered, Oh! you
 " Fool, those Spaniards know better than *York Negroes*,
 " and could help better to take it than they; because they
 " were more used to War; but they must begin first to set
 " the House [i. e. the Houses] on fire.

2. " That the Sunday following, *Hughson* and his Wife
 " came home, and brought a Goose, a Quarter of Mutton,
 " and a Fowl home. That *Ben* came a little after Church
 " out, in the Afternoon, to *Comfort's*, and told him, Bro-
 " ther go to *Hughson's*, all our Company is come down:
 " He went with *Ben* thither, and went round the House,
 " and went in at the back Door; when he came there,
 " they sat all round the Table, and had a Goose, a Quar-
 " ter of Mutton, and a Fowl, two Loaves of Bread:
 " *Hughson* took a Flask of Rum out of a Case, and set it on
 " the Table, and two Bowls of Punch were made; some
 " drink Dram; a Cloth was laid:

<i>Quash</i> ,	<i>H. Rutgers's</i> Negro.
<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Koertrecht's</i> .
<i>Powlus</i> ,	<i>A Spanish Negro</i> .
<i>Toby</i> , or <i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Provoost's</i> .
<i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Shurmur's</i> .
<i>Cook</i> ,	<i>Comfort's</i> .
<i>John</i> ,	<i>Vaarek's</i> .
<i>York</i> ,)	<i>Marischalk's</i> .
<i>London</i> ,)	
<i>Ticklepitcher</i> ,	<i>Carpenter's</i> .
<i>Francis</i> ,	<i>Bosch's</i> .
<i>Bastian</i> alias <i>Tom Peal</i> .	
<i>Scipio</i> ,	<i>Mrs. Van Borsom's</i> .
<i>Ben</i> .	<i>Capt. Marshall's</i> .

" were all present, and also six Spanish Negroes, among whom
 " were *Wan* and *Anthony*, and a Negro lately belonging to
 " *John Marischalk*, the Three others he should know if he
 " saw them: *Hughson*, and his Wife, and Daughter sat
 " down on one Side of the Table, and the Negroes on the
 " other: Two or Three Tables were put together to make
 " it long: *Hughson's* Daughter brought in the Victuals,

" and just as he came in, *Sarah* brought the Cloth and
 " it; *Mary Burton* did not come into the Room;
 " *Hughson* said, The was above making a Bed: *Peggy*
 " down Stairs, and sat down by *Hughson's* Wife at
 " Table, and eat with them; when they were eating,
 " began all to talk about setting the Houses on fire; and *Hughson*
 " son asked *Ben*, who would be the Head Man or Cap-
 " for to rise? *Ben* said, Yes, he would stand for that;
 " said, he could find a Gun, Shot and Powder, at
 " Master's House: That his Master did not watch him
 " he could go into every Room: *Ben* asked *Quash*, What
 " will you stand for? He said, he did not care what
 " stood for, or should be, but he could kill Three, Four
 " Five White Men before Night.

3. " That *Quash* said, he could get two half Dozen
 " Knives in Papers, three or four Swords; and that
 " would set his Master's House on fire, and when he
 " done that, he would come abroad to fight.

4. " That *Marischalk's York* said, That his Mistress
 " had scolded at him, and he would kill her before
 " went out to fight.

5. " *London* (*Marischalk's* other Negro) said, That before
 " he went out to fight, he would set his Master's House
 " fire.

6. " *Scipio* (*Van Borsom's* Negro) said, He would
 " his Mistress's House on fire before he would go out
 " to fight.

7. " *Cato* (*Shurmur's* Negro) said, He would set his
 " Mistress's House on fire: and that as the Houses stand
 " all together, the Fire would go more far.

8. " *Cato* alias *Toby* (*John Provoost's* Negro) said, He
 " would get his Master's Sword, and then set the House
 " on fire, and go out to fight.

9. " The Spanish Negroes he could not understand.

10. " *Cæsar* (*Koertrecht's* Negro) said, He would
 " his Master's Bakehouse on fire.

11. " *Ben* said (when it was proposed to burn his Master's
 " House) No, if they conquer'd the Place, he would keep the
 " to live in himself.

12. " That *Curacoa Dick* came in just as they had done
 " eating, but Victuals enough were left for him, and he
 " sat down and eat: When *Dick* had done eating, he said,
 " Every one must stand to his Word; and that he would
 " get his Master's Gun, and after that would set his Stable
 " on fire.

13. "He (*Jack*) being asked to set his Master's House on fire; said no, he would set his Master's Shingles on fire, and then go out to fight.

14. "Hughson said, He would stand by what the Spanish and York Negroes should do; and he would go before, and be their KING, and would mix them one amongst another when they came to fight.

15. "Hughson sat the Negroes upon this Discourse, and Design, at the said Meeting; on which the Spanish Negroes agreed all to join with the York Negroes. (r)

16. "That they all swore; Some said, D---n; Some said, by G--d, and other Oaths: A Spanish Negro swear by Thunder; Hughson swore by G-d, if they would be true to him, he would take this Country; and Jack swore by G-d, for his Part.

17. "That Peggy went away after they had done eating, before they swore.

18. "Mrry Burton took away the Dishes and Plates, and Sarah (Hughson's Daughter) took away the Cloth: Sarah (Hughson's Wife) sat down by her Husband, and continued there all the Time.

19. "The Meeting broke up just after Sun down.

20. "Tickle (Carpenter's Negro) said, his Mistress was cross, and he worked hard, and could get no good Cloaths; That he would murder his Mistress first, because she was not good to him, before he went out to fight.

21. "Bastian alias Tom Peal (VAARCK's) eat at Hughson's; Quash asked him if he would stand to help? He said, Yes, he knew that; and that was the Reason he came there.

22. "Francis (JASPER BOSCH's) said, he would set his Master's House on fire, before he came out to fight.

23. "COMFORT's Cook went with him (*Jack*) to Hughson's; swore, and said, He would set his Master's Storehouse on fire; and was to go fight too, and could get a Penknife, or any Thing.

24. "VAARCK's *Jonneau* stood at the Door a pretty while; but when the Meat ready on Table, came in, and sat down at Table: York asked him, What will you stand for? he said, he was not able to fight; but he would set his Master's House on fire, and then his Neighbours, and so on.

25. "Says, they agreed to wait a Month and half for the Spaniards and French to come; and if they did not come then, they were to begin at Wenman's, next to Mr. De Lancey's, and so on down the Broad Way.

26. "That they waited till this Month and half was expired, and then the Fort was burnt.

27. "Says, that every Negro then present was to do what they engaged to do, on one and the same Sunday, when Church was gone in of the Morning; and if all was not done in that one Day, they were to go on the Saturday following: and so, if the Spaniards and French did not come, they were to do all themselves.

28. "That at this Meeting Anthony, belonging to Peter De Lancey, talked about Stuff to put the Houses on fire, by flinging it into the House, but heard no other Negro but him talk of it; but he mentioned it every Time they met; but at this Meeting for the first Time.

29. "That same Sunday's Monday [the next Day] about Sun down, all the same Negroes came to Hughson's again; some brought Money, and gave to Hughson for Drink, and Dram: Ben plaid on the Fiddle: Hughson's Wife and Daugbter danced together in one Part of the Room, and the Negroes in another; staid there till about Seven that Night: That they came there that Night to frolick, and merry make, and did not talk about Fires; for they had agreed upon that the Day before.

30. "That then one Sunday passed, and no Meeting any where that he knows of.

31. "The Sunday after that, there was a Meeting at his Master Comfort's; some Negroes were in the Shop, and some in the Kitchen; That the Kitchen and Shop join to each other; the Doors into each went out into the Street, or into the Yard; so that to go from one to the other, you must go either into the Yard, or on the Dock: Among whom were Marshall's Ben, Rutgers's Quash, Provost's Cato alias Toby, Shurmur's Cato, Marschalk's York, and London, Vanborfom's Scipio, Carpenter's Albany, Curacoa Dick, Kortrecht's Caesar, Burk's Sarah, Niblet's Sandy, Chambers's Robin, Gomez's Cuffee, Peck's Caesar, Comfort's Cook, Sleydall's Jack, Anthony and Wan, two Spanish Negroes; Vanderspiegle's Fortune, Cowley's Cato, Jay's Brash, Bosch's Francis, Furman's Harry, and Powlus: Which Negroes being met, they began all to talk of burning the Town, and killing the People; And the general Conversation was to the Effect of that at Hughson's, and the Fire to begin as afore said; every one being to set his Master's House, or Stable on fire, and then go out to fight.

K

32. "Furman's

(r) See the Confessions of Quack and Cuffee, 30th May,

32. "Furman's Harry was to set his Master's Cowstable on fire.

33. "This Conversation began, and was most talked of before Sandy came in; Sandy came into the Kitchen first, being called in by him (Jack) but was loth to come; Jack asked him to drink a Dram, Sandy said, No; Sarah (f) who was then present, said, he must drink, and made him drink; and having drunk the Dram, Jack asked him, if he would stand to, and help them burn Houses, and kill the white People? Sandy seemed afraid: They all drank a Dram round, and then he (Jack) brought in nine clasp Knives in a Paper; those that had not Knives before took Knives from the Paper; some went into the Shop, and some came into the Kitchen, and all the Knives were distributed: Being asked, how he came by those Knives, said, he asked Powulus, a Spanish Negro, about a Week before this Meeting, to give him a Knife, Powulus said, he would get some for him, and sell him. Powulus appointed him to meet him the Wednesday before this Meeting at the Meal-Market about Dusk; that Powulus came, and he gave him Two Shillings and Sixpence for them.

34. "When they saw Sandy afraid, they whetted their Knives in order to frighten him to say Yes, to stand by them; and Jack said, if he did not stand by them, he would cut his Head off; To which Sarah said, he deserves it, if he don't say Yes; Then Sandy said Yes. (s)

35. "The Stone they whetted their Knives on, was a brown Stone that lay in the Yard by the Door. About a Week and an half after this Meeting, the Fort was set on fire.

36. "Soon after Sandy had consented, it growing dusk, they parted.

37. "Says, he thought the Bargain so sure made, that he did not make any more Meetings before the Fort fired.

38. "Says, that some Time after the Fort burnt, SLEY-DALL's Jack came to Comfort's House, and told the Examinant he had put fire to Mr. Murray's Haystack.

39. "That he met Provooft's Negro the Night that Hilton's House burnt, and asked him, What News? for he had heard that there had been Fire at that End of the Town? Provooft's Cato alias Toby said, he had done it.

40. "That Gomez's Cuffee set Kan Zant's Storehouse on fire.

(f) Burk's Negro Wenck.

(t) See Sandy's Examination, NUMB. II. Monday 25th May.



Supreme Court.

TUESDAY, 9th JUNE.

P R E S E N T.

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Bastian,
Francis, Bosch's.
Albany,
Curacoa Dick.

} Negroes.

UPON the Motion of Mr. Attorney General; Ordered, That the Trial of the Prisoners Bastian, &c. be deferred till To-morrow.

Ordered, That the Execution of Jack (Comfort's Negro) be respited till Friday next.

Court adjourned to To-morrow Morning 10 o'Clock.

This Day Ben (Capt. Marshall's) Quash (H. Rutgers's) Caesar (Kortrecht's) Toby alias Cato (Provooft's) Cato (Shurmur's) York and London (Marfchalk's) Scipio (Van Borfom's) and Harry (Furman's) were apprehended upon Jack (Comfort's) Examination and Confession, and committed.

This Day also, The Negroes Cook, Robin (Chamber's) Caesar (Peck's) Cuffee (Gomez's) were executed according to Sentence.

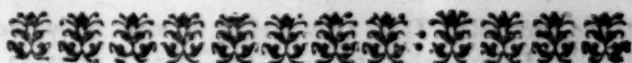
Examination & Confession of Pompey (Leffert's)
Before the Grand Jury.

He said,

"THAT Quash, Rutgers's, Quack, Roofewelt's, asked him one Sunday, if he would do as they would do? And Pompey asked them, What? And Quash said, Quack would tell him; and Quack said, they would set their Master's Houses on fire, if he would set his Master's House on fire; and he agreed he would; and they then told him, they would tell him when; and they would be all Free, and be free from Trouble: He asked what they designed to do? Quack said, they would tell him in Time, and would not tell him then.

2. "Being

2. "Being asked when he was spoke to ; he said, 'twas about a Fortnight before *Quack* was taken up.



3. "That *Quack* told him, two or three Days before he was sent to Goal, that *Ben* (Capt. Marshall's Man) knew of it."

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Sandy's Examination, NUMB. III. § 8. 1st June.
Sarah (BURK's) Examination. II. 1st June.
Worcester (VARIAN's) Examination. 22^d, 30th June.

Examination and Confession of Jack (Comfort's)
Before the Grand Jury.

NUMB. II.

HE repeated much to the same Purpose as in his Examination before the Judge ;

1. But on repeating over the Persons who were at *Comfort's* House, and *Hughson's*, he observed, " That *Cato*, (*COWLEY's*) was not at *Hughson's* at that Meeting ; and that *Ben*, and *Quack*, and *Pablo* [alias *Powlus*] were not at *Comfort's* at that Meeting ; so that the following is a true List of each Company, who was there, who are not executed, or indicted.

At Hughson's.

<i>Quack</i>	H. Rutgers's.
<i>Cato</i>	John Provoost's.
<i>York</i>	P. Marschall's.
<i>London</i>	Carpenter's.
<i>Tickle</i>	Capt. Marshall's.
<i>Ben</i>	{ Becker's.
<i>Pablo or Powlus</i>	{ P. De Lancey's.
<i>Antonio</i>	{ Sarly's.
<i>Juan</i>	{ M'Mullen's.
<i>Augustine</i>	{ Mefnard's.
<i>Antonio</i>	

Spaniards.

2. *At Comfort's.*

<i>Cato</i>	Shurmur's.
<i>Cato</i>	Cowley's.
<i>York</i>	Marschall's.
<i>London</i>	Van Borsom's.
<i>Scipio</i>	Kortrecht's.
<i>Cæsar</i>	Sleydall's.
<i>Jack</i>	Vanderspiegle's.
<i>Fortune</i>	Jay's.
<i>Brash</i>	Furman's.
<i>Harry</i>	B. Moore's.
<i>Tom</i>	(De Lancey's.
<i>Antonio</i>	(Sarly's.
<i>Juan</i>	

Spaniards.

Upon the Close of *Jack* (COMFORT's) two Examinations, the Judges thought proper to recommend him to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor for a Pardon.

Supreme Court :

WEDNESDAY, 10th JUNE,

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Bastian,	} Negroes.
Francis, BOSCH's	
Albany,	
Curacoa Dick.	

On Trial on Indictment for a Conspiracy, to burn the City of New-York, and murder the Inhabitants.

Jury called, and the Prisoners challenged *Ben Thomas*. (1)
 The following Jurors were sworn, viz.

<i>John Dyer.</i>	<i>Daniel Dunscomb.</i>
<i>Joseph Sacket.</i>	<i>Thomas Bobanna.</i>
<i>John Shurmur.</i>	<i>Isaac Twentymen.</i>
<i>Josiah Millikan.</i>	<i>Peter Van Dursen.</i>
<i>Isaac Van Dam.</i>	<i>John Robins.</i>
<i>Humphry Jones.</i>	<i>Peter Evoutzse.</i>

OF COUNCIL for the KING,

ATTORNEY GENERAL.

JOSEPH MURRAY, } Esqrs.
 WILLIAM SMITH, }

The Attorney General, after opening the Indictment to the Court and Jury, proceeded as follows.

" Gentlemen,

" IT will appear to you by the Evidence for the King upon this Trial, that these four Prisoners at the Bar are some of that great Number of Negroes that frequently met at *Hughson's* House ; where he privately entertained them, and where they confederated with him, and the rest of the Conspirators, to carry on this most wicked and dreadful Conspiracy to burn the King's House and this Town, and to murder the Inhabitants. --- The most horrible and destructive Plot that ever was yet known in these Northern Parts of America ; of which *Hughson* was here the chief Contriver and Director, with great Expectations of enriching himself by the Ruin and Destruction of his Neighbours ; as has been fully made appear on

(1) *His House was attempted to be set on Fire.*

"the preceeding Trials; wherefore it may justly be called HUGHSON'S PLOT. --- It will likewise appear to you in Evidence, that each of these Negro Prisoners were sworn into this direful Conspiracy, and never to discover it, or that *Hughson* was any way concerned in it.

"Gentlemen,

"Many of the Conspirators have already been tried, condemned and executed, for the abominable Parts they have acted in this execrable Conspiracy: And *Hughson* himself, his *Wife*, *Daughter* and *Margaret Kerry*, are under that Sentence of Death which now awaits their Execution, the just Demerits of their heinous Crimes.

"Gentlemen,

"As all the Prisoners at the Bar are Negroes, the Evidence of other Negroes is made sufficient against them by a Law of this Province; which I thought proper to observe to you, because we shall examine several Negro Witnesses to prove what I have alledged against these Negro Prisoners; and when you have heard their Charge proved against them, I can't doubt but you will, for your Oath's Sake, and for your own and this City and Country's Peace and Safety, find the Prisoners Guilty.

"We shall now call the Witnesses and examine them before you."

Witnesses for the KING called,

Mary Burton,
Daniel Burgher,
Nicholas Roosevelt,
George Joseph Moore,

} Sworn.

Sandy }
Sarah } Negroes

Edward Sherlock, Interpreter,
Francis being a Spaniard.

JACK (COMFORT'S) being set to the Bar, and asked what he had to say why Execution of his former Sentence should not be awarded; he produced his Majesty's most gracious free Pardon; and pray'd that the same might be read and allow'd of: Which being read, was allowed by the Court accordingly. The said *Jack* then proceeded to to give Evidence against the Prisoners.

Evidence against *Bastian*.

Mary Burton's Deposition, NUMB. II. § 1, 5. 13th May.

She said upon the Trial, "That she had seen the Prisoner at *Hughson*'s amongst Twenty other Negroes; and he was consenting with the rest to burn the whole Town, and destroy all the People.

Jack (COMFORT'S) Examina. NUMB. I. § 2, 21. 8th June.

Sawney said, "He saw *Bastian* at the Meeting at *Comfort*'s.

Evidence against *Francis* (Bosen's).

Sawney's Examination, NUMB. I. § 7, 15. 22d May.

Jack (COMFORT'S) Exam. NUMB. I. § 2, 22, 31. 8th June.

Sawney said, "He was one of the Spanish Negroes heard talking before *Lushe*'s Door, when they were talking of burning the Town: That he was present and consenting at the Meeting at *Comfort*'s.

Mary Burton said, "She saw him often at the Meeting at *Hughson*'s when they were talking of burning the Town and killing the People; and he seemed to be consenting; he spoke a little English, and some other Language she did not understand.

Evidence against *Albany*.

Mary Burton's Deposition, NUMB. II. § 5. 13th May.

Jack (COMFORT'S) Examina. NUMB. I. § 31. 8th June.

Confession of *Quack*, § 4, 11. 30th May.

Confession of *Cuffee*, § 3. 30th May.

Proved by *George Joseph Moore* and *John Roosevelt*.

Evidence against *Curacoa Dick*.

Sawney's Examination, NUMB. I. § 5. 22d May.

Said, "He saw him at the Meeting at *Comfort*'s, and consented to burn and kill, &c.

Sarah (Burk's) Examina. NUMB. II. § 3. 1st June.

III. § 4, 5. 5th June.

Jack (COMFORT'S) Examina. NUMB. I. § 12, 31. 8th June.

Witnesses called for the Prisoners.

Robert Hogg.

Mrs. Carpenter, *Albany*'s Mistress.

Mr. Tiebout, *Coracoa Dick*'s Master.

The Prisoner's Defence, as usual with the Guilty, turned upon the Negative; they asked the Witnesses no material Questions; and the Evidence upon the Whole being summed up, the Jury were charged; and withdrew for a short Time; and being returned, found them all GUILTY of the Indictment.

Court adjourned to To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.



Supreme Court:

THURSDAY, 11th JUNE.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Bastian,

Francis, a *Spanish-Negro* (Bosch's)

Albany,

Curacoa Dick.

JUDGMENT being moved for against these four Criminals convicted, they were brought to the Bar; being asked what they had to say, why Sentence of Death should not be pronounced against them?

Bastian (as was intimated by Somebody about the Jail would) confessed his Guilt; the rest protested their Innocence.

The Court then proceeded to Sentence against them, which was,

"That they should be chained to a Stake, and burnt to Death."

And Ordered, their Execution should be the next Day, between Two and Eight of the Clock Afternoon.

After Sentence passed, the following Confession was immediately thereupon taken from Bastian in Court.

He said,

"THAT his Fellow-Servant *Cæsar* first acquainted him with it [meaning the Plot] and carried him to *Hughson's*; that *Hughson*, his *Wife* and *Daughter* were present, and *favoured him*: That many *Negroes* were there; *Cato* (Cowley's) *Anthony* (De Lancey's) there: They were to burn the Fort and Town, and kill the People.

2. "That he threatened *Mary Burton*, as sworn.

3. "That they were sworn on a Bible.

4. "That *Hughson* was to be the Governor or Ruler over them.

5. "This Meeting was on a Sunday.

6. "That they went there the next Night to frolick, and all the *Negroes* who had been executed were in the Plot.

7. "Quack burnt the Fort, and he has heard him say so.

8. "Hughson was the first Encourager.

9. "That *Hughson* was to have the Goods that were stolen from the Fire. *Cæsar* was to be King.

10. "This Meeting was at *Hughson's* about a Week and half after New-Year.

11. "Hughson, and his *Wife* and *Daughter*, and *Mary Burton* there.

12. "Came there about Four in the Afternoon: A great many *Negroes* there, about Thirteen or Fourteen; the *Daughter* laid the Cloth after he came in.

The KING,

against

Sarah Hughson, Daughter of John Hughson:

AS to this miserable Creature under Sentence of Death, to be executed with her Father and Mother and *Margaret Kerry* To-morrow; the Judges wished that she would have furnish'd them with some Colour or Pretence for recommending her as an Object of Mercy; but they waited for it hitherto in vain: She was a Wretch stupified and hardened in Wickedness, and seemed void of all Sense of a future State: However 'twas thought proper to respite her Execution to Friday, 19th June; which was Ordered accordingly; in Hopes, that after her Father and Mother had suffered, she might be mollified to a Confession of her own Guilt, and raise some Merit by making a further Discovery; or at least, confirming what had hitherto been unfolded concerning this accursed Scheme.

Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

Examination and Confession of Bastian, alias Tom Peal.

Before one of the Judges.

NUMB. I.

He said,

1. "THAT a little after New-Year *Cæsar* (hanged) his Fellow-Servant asked him to go along with him down to *Hughson's* House: This was of a Sunday Afternoon, before the Church was out: When he came there he found about Fifteen *Negroes*, to the best of his Remembrance, in a Room with *Hughson*, his *Wife* and *Daughter* (now under Condemnation) *Cæsar*, hanged, was then present, and asked him the Examinant (*Cæsar* having a Pistol in his Hand, and clapping the same to the Examinant's Breast) whether he would join along with them to become their own Masters? The Examinant asked him, what he would have him join with him in? *Cæsar* answered him, in the Plot; for that they had designed to take the Country; and said they had a Parcel of good Hands, *Spanish* *Negroes*, five or six of them (then present) who would join with the *York* *Negroes*; that they expected that War would be proclaimed in a little Time against the French; and that the French and *Spaniards* would come here; and that they (meaning the *Negroes* present and the *Hughsons*) would join with them to take the Place: At first the Examinant answered No; and then *Cæsar* said, if he did not join along with them, swearing, he the Examinant should not go alive out of the House: Then he offered the Examinant something to drink, and made him drink; and then *Cæsar* said, now he had got him; and the Examinant "being

"being affrighted, and very much daunted upon *Cæsar's* offering a Pistol at his Breast, was forced to consent; Whereupon *Cæsar* said to *Hughson*, the Examinant was but a weak-hearted Dog; howsoever set his Name down, (w) and I will encourage him up: *Hughson* answered, He would do it.

2. "Says to the same Effect as *Comfort's Jack* [touching the Meeting and Entertainment at *Hughson's*] with this further, that there was Veal, Ducks, Geese, a Quarter of Mutton, and Fowls to the best of his Remembrance.

3. "That *Hughson*, his Wife, and Daughter sat down to eat with the Negroes, with this Difference, that they sat on one Side the Table, the Negroes on the other; that the Cloth was laid on several Tables put together, and some Boards laid upon Tubs.

4. "That *Peggy* went in and out of the Room, but did not sit down with them; but believes she must have heard them Discourse about the Plot carrying on, and talked of at that Meeting.

5. "That after they had done eating, the Maid and the Daughter helped take the Things away; then *John Hughson* brought a Bible and laid it upon the Table; then opened the Book, and seemed to read something out of it, which was in the Nature of an Oath, *That the first Thunder might strike them dead that discovered, or did not stand to their Words to perform what they had engaged to do*: *Hughson* swore first; then his Wife; then his Daughter; and all the Negroes present, as well as himself, and all kissed the Book; and *Hughson* pronounced the Words they swore to, that is to say, *To burn the Town, and murder the People; but they were to stay till the Spaniards & French came, about a Month and an half*; and if they did not come in that Time, they were to begin themselves; and that they were to begin with the Fort first.

6. "That *Capt. MARSHALL's Ben* (whom *Hughson* and the Negroes called *Capt. Marshall*) was there when the Examinant came in: *Jack* (*COMFORT's*) came in before the Cloth was laid, and after *Cæsar* had clapt the Pistol to the Examinant's Breast (w)

7. "That *Hughson* took a Flask of Rum out of a Case, and put upon the Table, and some Punch was made of it, and some drank dry Drams; and all the Negroes agreed to what proposed as before.

(v) It seems *Hughson* kept a List of the Confederates, and used to put them down as they were sworn.

(w) Compare this Examination with *Jack, COMFORT's*; 8th June.

The Negroes then present [at *Hughson's*] were,

<i>Cæsar</i> ,	hanged,	<i>Quack</i> ,	<i>Rutgers's</i> ..
<i>Prince</i> ,	hanged.	<i>Ben</i> ,	<i>Capt. Marshall's</i>
<i>Cuffee</i> ,	<i>Philipse's</i> .	<i>Porulus</i> ,	
<i>Quack</i> ,	<i>Roosevelt's</i> .	<i>Anthony</i> ,	<i>P. De Lancey's</i>
<i>Robin</i> ,	<i>Chambers's</i> .	<i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Cowley's</i> .
<i>Cuffee</i> ,	<i>Gomez's</i> .	<i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Shurmur's</i> .
<i>Jack</i> ,	} <i>Comfort's</i>	<i>Harry</i> ,	<i>Kipp's</i> .
<i>Cook</i> ,		<i>Tickle Pitcher</i> ,	<i>Carpenter's</i>
<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Peck's</i> .	<i>Francis</i> ,	<i>Bosch's</i> .
<i>York</i> ,	} <i>Marfchalk's</i> .	<i>Cato or Toby</i> ,	<i>Capt. Provost</i>
<i>London</i> ,		whom they called <i>Capt. Provost</i>	

"Every one to fire his Master's House, and then fire Fort; and to begin next *Mr. De Lancey's*; And that lived at the Fly, to burn *Van Zant's* Storehouse and begin the Fire there: Those at the Long-Bridge to fire there.

8. "They broke up about Nine of the Clock, but made their Agreement.—At this Meeting was the Discourse he heard about the Plot.

9. "The Monday Night following he went to *Hughson* where they had a Frolick: No Fiddle; and had the same Discourse again, all to stand true to their Word &c. Most Part of the same Company there again: *Samuel* he believes, could not come out: They had agreed Night before to meet again.

10. "They met at *Comfort's* about a Fortnight after Sunday. *Jack* asked *Sandy* to come in, &c. *Sarah* he was an impudent Boy not to do as the Captain bid him; *Jack* fetched Penknives, &c.

Negroes present at *Comfort's*.

<i>He</i> ,	<i>Bastian</i> ,	<i>Harry</i> ,	<i>Kipp's</i> .
<i>Curacoa</i>	<i>Dick</i> .	<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Peck's</i> .
<i>Sandy</i> ,		<i>Ben</i> ,	<i>Marshall's</i> .
<i>Sarah</i> ,		<i>Anthony</i> ,	[<i>De Lancey's</i>]
<i>Francis</i> ,	<i>Bosch's</i> ,	<i>Wan</i> ,	<i>Sarly's</i> .
<i>Albany</i> ,		<i>Emanuel</i> ,	<i>Spanish Negro</i> .
<i>Quack</i>	[<i>Roosevelt's</i>]		[<i>Wendover's</i>]
<i>Robin</i> ,	[<i>Chambers's</i>]	<i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Shurmur's</i> .
<i>Cook</i> ,	} [<i>Comfort's</i>]	<i>York</i> ,	} <i>Marfchalk's</i>
<i>Jack</i> ,		<i>London</i> ,	
<i>Cuffee</i> ,	<i>Gomez's</i> .	<i>Jack</i> ,	<i>Sleydall's</i> .

11. "*Jack, COMFORT's*, was to put his Match on Shingles on fire, &c. To the Purpose as *Jack* said.

(x) See *Jack's Examination* NUMB. I. § 13 June.

ASTIAN seemed by his Looks and Behaviour, his Examination, to be touched with a Remorse for Guilt, and was very ingenuous in his Confession, informing, That he was thought an Object of Mercy, and would be a Witness worthy of Credit; Therefore 'twas judg'd proper to recommend him to the Lieutenant Governor for a Pardon.

Supreme Court.

FRIDAY, 12th JUNE.

PRESENT,
The Second and Third Justices..

The KING,

against
Bastian and Jamaica..

ORDERED, That the Execution of the Negro Bastian be respited till Friday the 19th Instant.

Some favourable Circumstances having been represented in respect to Jamaica; The Court thought proper likewise to order his Execution to be respited till Friday the 19th Instant.

The KING,

against
Quash,
Ben,
Cato,
Fortune,
Cato alias Toby, } Negroes.

THE Prisoners being set to the Bar, were arraigned for conspiring to burn the whole Town and City of New-York, and to kill and destroy the Inhabitants thereof; severally pleaded, Not Guilty.

Court adjourned till To-morrow Morning 10 o'Clock.

Examination and Confession of Will, alias Ticklepitcher, Negro,
Taken before One of the Judges.

NUMB. I.

said,

THAT he was one of the Company at Hughson's with a Parcel of Negroes, when North the Conspirator came, and interrupted them at a Feast.

2. "That on the Sunday following, which was about Whitfentide Twelve Months, Tom, belonging to Captain Rowe, and Quamino, belonging to the Estate of Harris, in Stone-Street, asked him, Whether he would do as they would? The Examinant asked them, what was that? Old Quamino answered, that they would set fire to both Rows of Houses in Stone-Street, and he would find Powder, and Pistol and Ball: The Examinant said, he would consider of it, he did not know whether he would or no: Then Quamino pulled out a Razor and threatned to cut his Throat, if he did not agree with them: Upon which he was forced to consent.

3. "That about three Weeks after last New Year, One Day, about the Middle of the Week, he (the Examinant) Albany, his Fellow Servant, the abovenamed Tom, and the said Quamino were at the House of the said John Hughson, and had a Tankard of Punch, which Hughson brought to them.

4. "That they, the said Negroes, together with
Cato, Cowley's, Another Negro (y) belonging to
Fortune, Vanderspiegle's, the said Latham.
Sarab, Burk's, Capt. Lawrence's tall Negro (x)
London, Kelly's, Wan, (a) Low's yellow Fellow.
Worcester, Varian's, Will,) Vaarck's,
Harry, Kip's, Bastian,)
Mars, Becker's the Brewer, Cuffie, Gomez's,
Powul, Mink, Groesbeck's.
Primus, Debrosse's, Curacoa Dick, the Fiddler.
Tony, Latham's, Bill or Will, Mrs. Sims's.

"(in all he thinks between Twenty and Thirty) were all that he remembers to be present at this Meeting at Hughson's.

5. "That the Day before this Meeting, the Negroes above named being all present at Hughson's; he the said Hughson said to the Negroes, Now was a proper Time to make a Plot, since there were so many of them together; that is to say, They should undertake to burn the Town; to burn the Fort; to burn Stone-Street: Almost every one agreed, and undertook to burn their Master's and Mistress's House; and to kill the white People as they came to extinguish the Flames: He the Examinant was to set his Mistress's House on fire; they pitched upon him for it.

6. "Hughson brought out a great Book to make them swear; Hughson swore himself and Peggy first; and then swore all the Negroes; they putting their Right Hand every one upon the Book: The Purport of the OATH was, Damnation to Eternity to the Failers, or those that brought out (i. e. discovered) what they had agreed upon.

(y) Fortune. (x) Sterling. (a) called Indian Wan.

7. "They

7. "They were to bring all the Goods that they could get at the Fires to *Hughson's* House; and after all over, *Hughson* was to carry them (the Negroes) off.

8. "*Hughson*, to encourage this Meeting promised to give them a Barrel of Cyder.

The Confession of Jack (Sleydall's)

Before his Master and others.

He said,

1. "THAT some Time after Christmas he was at the House of *John Hughson*, and that there was a Supper there; and that Capt. MARSHALL's *Ben*, who sat at the Head of the Table,

<i>Albany,</i>	} Mrs. Carpenter's.	<i>Quash,</i>	Rutgers's,
<i>Tickle,</i>		<i>Pedro,</i>	De Peyster's,
<i>Jack,</i>		<i>Bastian,</i>	alias Tom Peal.
<i>Cook,</i>		<i>Cato,</i>	Cowley's,
<i>Mr. PECK's Negro.</i>	(b)	<i>Cæsar,</i>	Pintard's,

"and several others were there; the Cloth being laid and taken away by *Margaret Kerry*; --- after Supper, were dancing, and Mr. PHILIPSE's *Cuff* plaid on the Fiddle; and that after they had done dancing, they made a Bowl of Punch; and having for some Time drank, they said one to another, *Let us set Fire to the Town and kill the white People*, and then we will make our Escape; and that they all agreed to it, and swore on a Book, and kissed the Book; and that he the said *Jack* told them, if they did it, he would try to help.

2. Being asked if Mr. JAY's *Brash* was there, he said, He was not.

3. "That he the said *Jack*, on a Saturday Night, took some Ashes and Coals from his Master's House in a little Kettle, and put it under Mr. MURRAY's Haystack; (c) that he was told to do it by Mr. DEPEYSTER's *Pedro*, who said, that after the Stack was on fire, the others would set other Parts of the Town on fire."

THIS Day *John Hughson*, *Sarah* his Wife, and *Margaret Kerry*, were executed according to Sentence.

The Under-Sheriff had often advised *John Hughson* to make a Confession about the Conspiracy; but he always denied he knew any Thing of the Matter; said he had deserved Death for receiving stolen Goods. The Wife was ever fullen; said little or nothing, but denied all.

The Sheriffs observed *John Hughson*, when he was brought out of Jail to be carried to Execution, to have a

red Spot in each Cheek, about the Bigness of a Shilling which at that Time they thought very remarkable; he was always pale of Visage: These Spots continued all the way to the Gallows: Amongst other Discourse it seems he said, *he did not doubt but some remarkable Sign would be to him, to shew his Innocence*; concerning which will be observed upon hereafter: He stood up in the Gallows all the Way, looking round about him as if expecting to be rescued; as was by many conjectured from the Air he appeared in: One Hand was lifted up as high as his Head would admit of, and a Finger pointing, as if intending beckon.

At the Gallows his Wife stood like a lifeless Tree with the Rope about her Neck tied up to the Tree; she said not a Word, and had scarce any visible Motion.

Peggy seem'd much less resigned than the other two, rather unwilling to encounter Death: She was going to say something, but the Old Woman, who hung next to her, gave her a Shove with her Hand, as was said by some, *Peggy* was silent.

But they all died, having protested their Innocence in *last*, touching the Conspiracy.

This Old Woman, as it has been generally reported, bred a Papist; and *Peggy* was much suspected of the same Persuasion, (d) tho' perhaps it may seem to be of little Significance what Religion such wretched Wretches professed.

Peggy had said several Times, as well after her Conviction as Condemnation for the Conspiracy, as the Judges were informed by the Under-Sheriff, that she had sworn against *John Romme*; which was so gross a Prevarication as discouraged them from taking any further Pains with her, since there could be no Dependence upon what she should say: The Evening before her Execution she sent a Message to Mr. Justice *Philipse*, signifying her Desire to speak to him; he accordingly went to her; she declared to him that she had forsworn herself; for that all she had said about *Romme* and his Wife, was false, excepting as to receiving the stolen Goods of the Negroes. — From her scanty Room in the Jail for the Reception of so many Prisoners, this miserable Wretch, upon her Conviction with the *Hughsons* for the Conspiracy, was put into the same Cell with them; which perhaps was an unfortunate Incident; for though she had to the Time of their Trial screened them from the Charge of the Conspiracy, there was Reason to expect, that upon the last Pinch, she found there was no Hopes of saving her own Life she persisted, the Truth as to this Particular would come out: And indeed it was upon this Expectation she was brought upon Trial for the Conspiracy; for

(b) *Cæsar*,

(c) See *Jack* (Comfort's) Examination, NUMB. I. § 38. Monday, 8th June.

(d) See *Sarah Hughson's Confession*, NUMB. II. 22d July.

Several Examinations before set forth, and what *Arthur* had sworn to have dropt from her in accidental Talk in the Jail, had put it beyond Doubt, that she was privy to many of the *Hughson's* Secrets concerning this detestable Confederacy; but when she was admitted to the *Hughsons*, under the Circumstances of Conviction and Condemnation for the Conspiracy, they most probably prevailed with her to persevere in her Obstinacy, to the End to cover their own Guilt, since they were determined to confess Nothing themselves; and they might drive her to Desperation by subtle Insinuations, that the Judges she saw after they had pick'd all they could out of her, whatever Expectations she might have rais'd from her Confessions, or Hopes she flat-ter'd herself with of saving her Life upon the Merit of them, yet after all, she was brought to Trial and condemn'd for the Conspiracy, as well as they; and why should she expect Pardon any more than they: And by such like Artifices 'tis probable they might stop her Mouth, and prevent her making further Discovery; and not only so, but then of Course prevail with her to recant, as to what she had confessed already.

John Hughson's Body was hung in Chains according to Sentence.

This Day also, *Albany*, *Curacoa Dick* and *Francis*, Negroes, were executed according to Sentence,

The following Slaves were taken into Custody this Day, having been impeached as Confederates in the Conspiracy:

<i>Mink,</i>	<i>Groesbeck's.</i>	<i>Tom,</i>	<i>Rowe's.</i>
<i>Quamino,</i>	<i>Pemberton's.</i>	<i>London,</i>	<i>Kelly's.</i>
<i>Indian Wan,</i>	<i>Low's.</i>	<i>Starling,</i>	<i>Lawrence's.</i>
<i>Mars,</i>	<i>Becker's.</i>	<i>Bill,</i>	<i>Ten Eyk's.</i>
<i>Primus,</i>	<i>De Brosse's.</i>		

Supreme Court.

SATURDAY, 13th JUNE.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Antonio, DE LANCEY'S;
Antonio, MESNARD'S.
Pablo, alias Powlus.
Juan, alias Wan.
Augustine.

THE five Prisoners being *Spanish Negroes*, lately imported into this City as Prize Slaves, were put to the Bar; and arraigned upon an Indictment for the Conspiracy, and thereto severally pleaded, *Not Guilty*, &c.

The KING,

against

Quash,	}	<i>Negroes.</i>
Ben,		
Cato, COWLEY'S.		
Fortune, VANDERSPIEGLE'S		
Cato alias Toby,		

On Trial upon Indictment for the Conspiracy.

JURY called, and the Prisoners making no Challenges, the following Jurors were sworn, viz.

<i>Cornelius Clopper:</i>	<i>Charles Beckman.</i>
<i>Roger French.</i>	<i>Elbert Herren.</i>
<i>Coenrads Ten Eyck.</i>	<i>William Bartlett.</i>
<i>Jacobus Keirfede.</i>	<i>John Brewster.</i>
<i>Lawrence Garner.</i>	<i>Richard Cook.</i>
<i>Henry Vandewater.</i>	<i>James Jarrard.</i>

The Attorney General having opened the Indictment, proceeded as follows.

"Gentlemen,

"I SHALL shew you, by the Witnesses for the King upon the Trial of these five Negroes, that they with many others, frequently met at *Hughson's* House, where they entered into a Confederacy with and were sworn by him, to carry on this most wicked and villainous Plot, and not to discover it, or that *Hughson* had any Hand in it; and that they agreed to bring all their Booty to him, to enrich him and make him great. — Thus were these stupid Wretches seduced by the Instigation of the Devil, and *Hughson* his Agent, to undertake so senseless, as well as wicked an Enterprize; which must inevitably end in their own Destruction, as now too late they find; and that in the Snares they laid for us, they themselves are taken. — Gentlemen, It cannot be imagined that these silly unthinking Creatures (*Hughson's* black Guard) could of themselves have contrived, and carried on so deep, so direful and destructive a Scheme, as that we have seen with our Eyes, and have heard fully proved they had prepared for us, without the Advice and Assistance of such abandoned Wretches as *Hughson* was. — That never-to-be forgotten *Hughson*, who is now gone to his Place, as did *Judas* of old to his,

"Gentlemen,

"These Negro Prisoners being drawn into this abominable Conspiracy by others, does not give them the least Umbrage of Excuse; they are equally as guilty as if they themselves had devised it, by consenting to it, taking Oaths to proceed in it, and in the mean Time to keep it secret.

"Gentlemen,

"The Number of the Conspirators is very great; for besides these five Negroes, Fourteen others, and four white People, which I have been concerned in the several Trials of, have already been convicted, and received Sentence of Death; and we have still daily new Discoveries of many more; but have now, God be thanked, Encouragement to hope, that we shall soon reach to the Bottom of this Mystery of Iniquity.

"Gentlemen,

"Be pleased to observe, That all the Prisoners now to be tried, being Negroes, the Evidence of one Negro against another, is, by a Law of this Province made sufficient; which I thought necessary to put you in mind of, because several Negro Witnesses will be examined against these five Negro Prisoners: And when you have heard their Charge clearly proved against them; I doubt not but you will, for your own Sakes, your Oath's Sake, and for the future Peace and Security of this City and Province, find these Negroes guilty.

Witnesses for the KING.

Mary Burton, Sworn.

Jack, Comfort's.	}	Negroes.
Sawney, alias Sandy,		
Ticklepitcher, alias Will,		
Pompey, Leffert's.		
Jack, Sleydall's.		
Bastian.		

BASTIAN, being placed at the Bar, and asked, what he had to say why she should not suffer Death according to the Sentence pronounced against him? he produced a Pardon; which he pray'd might be read and allowed; and the same being read, was allowed of accordingly.

Of COUNCIL for the KING, with

Mr. ATTORNEY GENERAL,

Mr. MURRAY, } Who examined the Witnesses
Mr. CHAMBERS, } against the Prisoners.

MARY BURTON said, She had seen Capt. Ben, Quash, Cato (PROVOOST's) and Cato (COWLEY's) amongst the Conspirators at the Meetings at Hughson's; and that

they were all four consenting, and as forward as the for burning the Town and killing the white People. She did not remember that she had seen Fortune at those Meetings; but thought she knew his Face.

Jack (COMFORT's) said, he saw Capt. Ben, Quash, Cato (PROVOOST's) at the Meeting of the Conspirators at Hughson's on the Sunday; and that there they talked of burning the Town and killing the white People, and that they were consenting and as forward and busy as the. And that Fortune, Cato (COWLEY's) and Ben were at a great Meeting at his House (e) about Ten Days before the Fort burnt, where they had the same Talk of the Plan as at Hughson's, and they were all consenting. — Jack said he brought nine Knives and distributed amongst them at this Meeting, with which they were to cut the Master's and Mistress's Throats: That he met Cato (PROVOOST's) in the Street on Saturday Evening, who told him he had done Business to Day; that he had set Ben Thomas House on fire.

Sandy said, That he saw Fortune and Cato (COWLEY's) at Comfort's, at the great Meeting there about a Fortnight before the Fort burnt; and that they agreed amongst themselves to burn the Town, and kill the white People.

Bastian confirmed Mary Burton's Evidence, and likewise Jack (Comfort's) That Ben, Cato (Cowley's) and Quash, and also Fortune, were at the great Meeting on a Sunday at Hughson's, when they were talking of burning the Town and killing the People. And further, that they were sworn to do it, and to keep secret. That he likewise saw Ben, Cato (Cowley's) and Quash at Comfort's on a Sunday about a Fortnight before the Fort burnt, and the Talk was the same amongst them there, and they all consented. He said there were two Rooms full of Negroes there, the Kitchen and the Shop, as he was told, but he was only in the Kitchen.

Will, alias Tickle or Ticklepitcher, said he was at Comfort's at the great Meeting about a Fortnight before the Fort burnt, and he there saw Fortune, Ben and Cato (Cowley's) and spoke as to what passed there, as the foregoing Witnesses Jack, Sandy and Bastian. And further that Cato (Cowley's) went to the Pump to wash his Hands, and Fortune pumped the Water for him.

Pompey (Leffert's) against Quash said the same as in his Examination and Confession 9th June; and that Quash was to burn his Master's House, and he and Quack (Roosevelt's) were to kill the white People; and that they prevailed upon him to consent to do so too.

(e) His Master's.

Jack (Sleydall's) said he was at the great Meeting of Negroes at *Hughson's*, on a Sunday about a Fortnight before the Fort burnt, where they were talking of burning Town and killing the People; and that *Quash*, Ben and *Cowley's* were there, and that they agreed and were sworn.

Note, These are all the Minutes of the Evidence that were taken at the Trial.

See the Negro Evidence more fully in the respective Negro Witness's Examinations and Confessions, as followeth.

Evidence particularly affecting Capt. Ben.

Jack (Comfort's) Exa. N^o. I. § 1, 2, 11, 29, 31. 8th June.
Ben's Examination, I. § 2. 11th June.
Jack (Sleydall's) Examination, 12th June.
Ben's Examination, N^o. I. § 11. 12th June.

Evidence particularly affecting Quash.

Jack (Comfort's) Exam. N^o. I. § 2, 3, 21, 31. 8th June.
Quash's (Leffert's) Exam. I. 9th June.
Ben's Examination, I. 11th June.
Jack (Sleydall's) Examination, 12th June.

Evidence particularly affecting Cato al. Toby.

Jack (Comfort's) Exam. N^o. I. § 2, 8, 31, 39. 8th June.
Ben's Examination I. 11th June.

Evidence particularly affecting Cato.

Ben's Examination, N^o. II. § 1. 25th May.
 III. § 8. 1st June.
Jack (Comfort's) Examin. I. § 31. 8th June.
Ben's Examination I. 11th June.
Ben's Examination, § 4. 12th June.
Jack (Sleydall's) Examination, 12th June.

Evidence particularly affecting Fortune.

Ben's Examination, N^o. II. § 1, 2. 25th May.
 III. § 9. 1st June.
Jack (Comfort's) Examin. I. § 31. 8th June.
Ben's Examination, I. 12th June.

Witnesses called for the Prisoners, as to their Characters,

Mr. *Vanderspiegle* (Fortune's Master).
 Mr. *Lodge*.
Isaac, Mr. *Vanderspiegle's* Servant.

The Prisoners asked the Witnesses no material Questions, upon their Defence denied all that was testified against them. Then

Mr. *Murray* summed up the Evidence against *Ben*, *Quash*, and *Cato* (COWLEY'S).

Mr. *Chambers* summed up the Evidence against *Fortune*, and *Cato* (PROVOOST'S).

Then the Jury being charged, withdrew for a little Time; and being returned, found them all Guilty of the Indictment.

Court adjourned till Monday Morning Ten o'Clock.

This Day *Pedro* (DE PEYSTER'S) *Fortune* and *Tony* (LATHAM'S) *Prince* (GABRIEL CROOKE'S) Negroes, were apprehended and committed.

Confession of Prince (Gabriel Crooke's) Negro,
 Taken before One of the Judges.
 NUMB. I.

He said,
 1. "THAT on the Day that *Cuffee* and *Quack* were executed, he the said *Prince* and *York* (MARS-CHALK'S) were at the Execution, and whilst they were looking on them in the Flames, *York* said to him (*Prince*, having first taken Notice of the great Numbers of white People present) That then was a fit Time for them (the Negroes) to rise; to which he (*Prince*) answered, that he did not think so, for as there were a great Number of the People, perhaps they might only kill one or two, and then they should be taken, and hanged for it; that it was not a right Time to begin now, there was too much Trouble in the Town; and *York* said no more.

Tickle Pitcher's Examination and Confession,
 Before the Grand Jury.
 NUMB. II.

BEING asked who brought him into the Conspiracy, and when he went to *Hughson's*?

1. He said, "He was carried there by *Albany* last Whitfontide was Twelve Months; and the second Time was about three Weeks after Christmas, when several Negroes present, *Hughson*, *Wife*, *Daughter*, and *Peggy*: When *Hughson* administred the Oath on the Book, of Damnation to Eternity to them who failed or discovered.

Persons there (Negroes) were all sworn.

<i>Will</i> ,	<i>Vaarck's</i> .	<i>Fortune</i> ,	<i>Vanderspiegle's</i> .
<i>Cæsar</i> ,	hanged,	<i>Mars</i> ,	<i>Benfon's</i> .
<i>Albany</i> ,	Carpenter's.	<i>Primus</i> ,	<i>Debrosse's</i> .
<i>Himself</i> ,		<i>Tony</i> , and	<i>Latham's</i> .
<i>London</i> ,	<i>Kelley's</i> .	(f) Another,	
<i>Worcester</i> ,	<i>Varian's</i> .	<i>Curacoa Dick</i> .	
<i>Jack</i> ,	<i>Sleydall's</i> .	<i>Cuffee</i> ,	<i>Gomez's</i> .
<i>Old Tom</i> ,	<i>Rowe's</i> .	<i>Harry</i> ,	<i>Kipp's</i> .
<i>Quamino</i> ,	<i>Pemberton's</i> .	<i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Cowley's</i> .
[Wan] Indian,	<i>Low's</i> .	(g)	<i>Lawrence's tall</i>
<i>Sarah</i> ,	<i>Burk's</i> .		<i>Negro</i> .

(f) Fortune. (g) Sterling.
 L 2.

2. He

2. He said, "That the following Persons were one Sunday Evening at Comfort's.

Jack,	Comfort's.	Sarah,	Burk's.
Cook,		Jack,	Sleydall's.
Antonio,	De Lancey's.	Ben,	Capt. Marshall's.
Five other Spanish Negroes,	(b)		Comfort's Wench.
whose Names not known,	Cato,		Cowley's.
Mink,	Græfbeck's.	[Starling]	Lawrence's tall
Jack,	Breasted's.		Negro.
Savoney,	Niblet's.	Dundee,	Todd's.

"That the Talk there was the same as at Hughson's, of setting Houses on fire, stealing of Goods, and carrying them to Hughson's, who was to carry them off.

3. "They all pulled out their Knives, whetted them, &c. as described by Sandy, and took Notice of Sarah's threatening Sandy, &c.

4. "That they were sworn at Comfort's, that is to say, Those who were not sworn at Hughson's; The Oath was given by Ben, something of Thunder.

5. "That ROWE's Tom was to be a Drummer to give Notice on firing the Houses, to kill the People, and Plunder.

6. "Being asked to tell us more of the Names of the Negroes who were at Hughson's and Comfort's, he said, he does not now remember their Names; there were several more.

7. "Says, the Spaniards had black Stuff to set Houses on fire,

8. "That the tall Man Antonio, and SARLY's Juan had of it; and that Juan owned to him in Company at Comfort's, that he set fire to the House of Ben Thomas.

9. "That Cuffee (GOMEZ's) told him, he had done what he promised, he had set Van Zant's Storehouse on fire; and on which Tickle said, you should not have done it, till we are all ready.

10. "Being asked, if ever he had seen at their Meeting at Comfort's, and Hughson's, Mr. MOORE's Cato, ENGLISH's Patrick, TODD's Dundee, PINTARD's Caesar, JAY's Brass; Capt. Lush's Negro, and the Governor's Danby; he answered, he never saw any of them there but Dundee: Heard ENGLISH's Patrick's Name called over at Comfort's, for they had a List of them on a Paper.

11. "And being asked who had the List? He said, Ben had it; and that there was a List of them at Hughson's, as well as Comfort's.

(b) Jenny

Supreme Court :

MONDAY, 15th JUNE,

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,
against

Quall, Rutgers's.

Ben, Marshall's.

Cato, Cowley's.

Fortune, Vanderspeigle's.

Cato alias Toby, Provoost's.

} Negroes.

THE Criminals being placed at the Bar, were asked what they had to say, why Sentence of Death should not be pronounced against them; they offered nothing but Protestations of their Innocence.

Then the Third Justice proceeded as followeth.

"YOU, the Criminals at the Bar, hearken to what now to be said to you.

"You Ben, by the Course of the Evidence appear to have been a principal Ringleader in this most horrid and devilish Conspiracy, this Mast-piece of Villainy.

"You, no doubt, were esteemed amongst these infernal Confederates, a deep Politician; and was therefore fit upon to be an Officer, nothing less than a Captain, Commander of an Hundred at least.

"And so exact a Man were you in your Business and Trust, that, it seems, you kept a List: You say you could not read; but so active and forward have you appeared in this Villany, that a List of this black Band was committed to your Care, as appeared in Evidence: And you gave sufficient Reasons for gaining entire Credit with them; for you insinuated yourself into their Opinions by shewing them how useful a Person you could be to them, from your Master's great Indulgence and entire Confidence in you: You could go into any Room in the House; you knew where his Guns and other Arms were, and could come at them; a considerable Number, more than Thirty were stored in a Room in an Outhouse: You rid, and used your Master's Horse oftener than he did himself, as you said upon your Trial; and therefore could no doubt, the sooner muster your Company, visit your Confederates, and make Dispatch: These were the Particulars of your Merits to recommend you to the Assassins, these Murderers.

Thou vile Wretch! How much does thy Ingratitude enhance your Guilt! And your hypocritical, canting Behaviour upon your Trial, your Protestations of Innocence, your Dissimulation before God and Man, will be a small Article against you at the Day of Judgment; for ye have all Souls to be saved or to be damned; your Spirits are immortal, that is to say, They will live forever, to be either eternally happy or eternally miserable in the other World: And *be not deceived, God will not be mocked*; he will not be baffled withal; he knows all your Thoughts, and sees all your Actions, and will reward every one according to their Works; those that have done good shall go into everlasting Rest and Happiness; that is to say, into Life eternal; and they that have done evil, and dye hardy and impenitent, shall be thrown into the infernal Lake of Fire and Brimstone, together with the Devil and his accursed Spirits, where the Worm never dyeth; that is, the biting, gnawing Worm of Conscience will forever be upbraiding you, and the Fire will never be quenched; but in this Torment you must remain under the most bitter Weeping, Wailing, and Gnashing of Teeth, Time without End.

If you would not have this your Portion, then let us tell you and admonish you, in Compassion to your wretched miserable Souls, immediately to confess your Guilt, your horrid Sins, before God and Man, and discover your Accomplices, that you may prevent all further Mischief, which may otherwise happen from this your hellish Conspiracy; sincerely and heartily bewail your heinous and crying Sins, and entreat Forgiveness of God Almighty; for upon these Considerations only, can you entertain any rational or well grounded Hope of being received into the Arms of his Mercy.

And now, what is the End of all these your most wicked, detestable, and horrible Devices? Why, you have succeeded so far as to put Part of your accursed Scheme in Execution; You have burnt down and consumed the King's House and Buildings in the Fort; the House of *Van Zant*, and have made Attempts to burn several others, which God Almighty in Mercy and his wonderful and gracious good Providence, has prevented, by suffering the Flames to be timely extinguished; the Villanies of these diabolical Confederates have been detected; many of them have already met with their Deserts, and are gone to their long Homes, whither you are in a few Hours to follow them; for you are now also delivered into the Hands of our Laws, and in this World you must have Justice, and you are left to the Mercy of God in the next.

"What has already been said, is applicable, most of it, to every one of you.

"And, in as particular a Manner, *Qualb*, may you be upbraided with the like Reproaches for your Ingratitude; for as we have been informed, you have likewise had a very indulgent Master, who has put great Trust and Confidence in you; it may be presumed, from your having better Sense than the rest of his Negroes; how vilely then have you abused his Indulgence! In return for Kindnesses, you Wretches, would imbrue your Hands in the Blood of your Masters, and their Families; you that would destroy without Mercy; with what Face can you expect Mercy at the Hands of God, unless you acknowledge every one his Guilt, and bewail it with hearty Sorrow, and sincere Tears of Repentance; and beseech his Forgiveness; laying open the whole wicked Scheme, and discovering your several Confederates and Accomplices, all the Parties concerned; so that an effectual Stop may be put to all further Mischief: Upon these Conditions only can you expect Mercy at the Hands of God Almighty.

"As to you two *Catoes*, and you *Fortune*.

"You appear, indeed, to have been inferior Agents; but your Hearts as corrupt and ripe for Mischief as any of the Rest; You have all alike taken, *that hellish, execrable Oath*, and equally bound yourselves in that villainous Engagement; not only to burn and consume your Master's Substance; but to murder and destroy their Persons and Families; you were as willing and ready as the Ablest of them to act your Parts in this bloody Scheme.

"It is a very irksome Task to pronounce that Sentence which the Law requires of us; for we delight not in any Man's Blood; but the Law adjudges you unfit to live.

"Therefore the Sentence against you, is

"That you, each and every of you, be carried from hence to the Place from whence you came, from thence to the Place of Execution, where you *Ben*, and you *Qualb*, are to be each of you chained to a Stake, and burnt to Death.

"And you *Cato* (Mr. *PROVOOST*'s) you *Cato* (Mr. *COWLEY*'s) and you *Fortune*, are each and every of you to be hanged by the Neck until you be severally dead.

"And the Lord, of his infinite Mercy, have Compassion upon your poor wretched Souls.

Ordered.

Ordered, That the Execution of *Cato* (COWLEY'S) *Fortune* and *Cato* alias *Toby*, be on the Morrow the 16th Instant, between the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day; And

That the Execution of *Ben* and *Quash* be on the Morrow the 16th Instant, between the Hours of Three and Seven o'Clock of the Afternoon of the same Day.

The KING

against

Antonio,	DE LANCEY'S.	} Slaves.
Antonio,	MESNARD'S.	
Juan alias Wan,	SARLY'S.	
Pablo al. Powlus,	BECKER'S.	
Augustine,	M'MULLEN'S.	

THIS being the Day appointed for the Trial of these Prisoners as Slaves upon an Indictment for the Conspiracy, on which they were arraigned on Saturday last, they were brought to the Bar in order to proceed thereon: But they complained (as 'tis supposed, they were advised) that they had great Injustice done them by being sold here as Slaves; for that, as they pretended, they were Freemen in their own Country, and gave in their several Sirnames.

The Indictment was grounded upon an Act of Assembly (i) which enumerated several Offences; and Conspiracies amongst the rest; and made one Slave Evidence against another; so that this Fetch might probably be calculated to take off the Negro Evidence: The Prisoners all protested they could not speak English; and as Mary Burton was the only white Evidence against them, and should it be credited that they could speak only in a Tongue which she did not understand, how could she tell what passed between them in Conversation at *Hughson's*? Thus their Advisers might think they would stand the best Chance for the Jury to acquit them.

The Court deferred their Trial till Wednesday the 17th Instant.

Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

(i) 4th GEO. II. For the more effectual preventing and punishing the Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negro and other Slaves, &c. before mentioned on Trial of Quack and Cuffee, 29th May.

The Examination of Fortune (Latham's) Negro
Before the Grand Jury.

He said,

"THAT about five Months ago being at *Comfort's* a Holliday, he met there *Jack* and *Cook* (COWLEY'S) and *Harry* (FURMAN'S) and *Comfort's* old Negro Woman; That *Jack* and *Cook* went out of the House and left him with *Harry*, who asked him if he would not be concerned with them, in helping them to kill the white People? Which was all that passed at that Time and he never had any other Meeting with them afterwards; nor did any of them ever after talk with him on that Subject; and that this is all that he knew of the Plot."

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tickle's Examination and Confession, § 4. 12th June.



Supreme Court.

TUESDAY, 16th JUNE.

PRESENT.

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

York,	} MARSHALK'S.	} Negroes.
London,		
Harry,		
Tom,		
Cato,		
Mink,	B. MOORE'S.	
	SHURUM'S	
	GROESBECK'S	

THE Prisoners being put to the Bar, were arraigned on an Indictment for the Conspiracy, &c. and *York*, *London*, *Harry* and *Cato*, pleaded *Not Guilty*; and *Tom* and *Mink* pleaded *Guilty*, and submitted themselves to the Mercy of the Court.

Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Nine o' Clock.

This Day the Negroes *Cato* (Cowley's) *Fortune* (Vanderpeigle's) *Cato* alias *Toby*, *Ben* and *Quash*, were executed according to their respective Sentences.

Supreme

Supreme Court :

W E D N E S D A Y, 17th JUNE.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Antonio,	DE LANCEY'S	} Spanish Negroes.
Antonio,	MESNARD'S	
Pablo,	BECKER'S	
Juan alias Wan,	SARLY'S	
Augustine,	Mc MULLEN'S	

THE Prisoners being set to the Bar, were arraigned upon a Second Indictment, for counselling and advising Negro Quack, to burn the Fort, &c. by the Names Antonio de St. Benedito, Antonio de la Cruz, Pablo Ventura, Juan de la Sylva, Augustine Gutierrez; whereto severally pleaded, Not Guilty, &c.

Then the Court proceeded upon their Trials on both Amendments.

JURY called, and the following Jurors sworn,

Viz.

John Bell.	Tobias Stoutenburgh.
Robert Provost.	Cornelius Bogart.
Charles Jandyne.	Stenwick Deriemer.
Andrew Jereau.	George Burnet.
John Dyer.	Charles Beekman, jun.
Evert Byvank.	Samuel Dunscomb.

PH MURRAY, } Esqrs. Of Council for the KING.
ES ALEXANDER, }
CHAMBERS, }

Mr. Chambers opened the Indictment.

Mr. Gomez Sworn Interpreter.

Witnesses for the KING called.

MARY BURTON Sworn. She said, "That I had seen many Meetings of the Negroes at Hughson's, especially about New-Year; and that it was the common Talk among them and the Hughsons, that they would burn the Town and murder the People; that Hughson swore the Negroes to be true to him, and to each

other, and not to discover; that they were to burn the Fort; then the Fly, and murder the People. That Hughson said, they would burn Lush's House, and tie Lush to a Beam, and roast him like a Piece of Beef: That there were several great Meetings there; and that she had seen Anthony (De Lancey's) often there at Nights; that he was there when they talked about Fires, and some of them said, the Spaniards could fight well. --- That she thought the said Anthony was there about New-Year; but was sure she saw him there often in March; and that he often spoke to her in English; and that she had heard him say, while the York Negroes killed one, the Spaniards could kill twenty: That he used to come upon the Shingles and get into Peggy's Window. --- That she had seen all the Prisoners at Hughson's, when they were talking about the Plot, and they were consenting.

Sawney said, "He knew Mr. De Lancey's Antonio, and heard him say, with five other Spaniards, pointing to Capt. Lush's House, D---m that Son of a B---h, if he did not carry them to their own Country, they would ruin the City, and play the D---l with him: That they spoke English, and this happened near Capt. Lush's House: And Capt. Sarly's Negro [Juan] said, he would first burn Lush's House, and then his Master's. --- That one of them rolled something black in his Hand, and broke it, and gave to the rest; which was to be thrown on the Houses, to set fire to the Shingles in several Places. --- That the Brewer's Negro [Pablo] was also there: That this was the first Time he heard any Thing about the Plot. --- That one Sunday, going for Tea-Water, he saw Mr. Philipse's Cuff at his Master's Storehouse, and he swore, that if he was hanged or burnt, he would fire the Storehouse. That he then went to Comfort's, where there was many Negroes, and six Spanish Negroes, amongst them Mc Mullen's Negro [Augustine] and Mesnard's [Antonio] that they made him (the Witness) drink Rum; and they whet their Knives, and said they were sharp, and would cut the white Men's Heads off; and they agreed to burn the Fort and their Master's Houses; to kill their Masters and take the white Women for Wives; and they swore upon the Thunder to be true to each other: That this was on a Sunday Evening about a Fortnight before the Fort was burnt: That what he heard near Lush's was about the Middle of last Summer: That he heard Mc Mullen's Negro [Augustine] and Wilkins's Fortune agree each of them to burn his Master's House, which was near Mr. Smith the Tavern-keeper's, before the Fort was burnt.

Mr.

Mr. GEORGE JOSEPH MOORE, called and sworn.

He proved the Confessions of *Quack* and *Cuffie* at the Stake.

He said, "That they declared the *Spanish* Negroes were most of them concerned in the Plot; that they did not name any Names but referred to *Sawny*, who, they said, could name them all.

Jack (Comfort's Negro) said, "That after New-Year there was a great Company of Negroes at *Hughson's* on a Sunday Evening; that he went with Capt. Marshall's *Ben* thither, and he supped there, and all the Prisoners were present, which was in February; that all present agreed to burn the Town, and they were all sworn.—That ten Days before the Fort was burnt, they had a Meeting at his Master's [*Comfort's*] and there they all swore to burn the Town, and kill the People; that they were first to begin at Mr. De Lancey's, and so to go to the Fort; that they sharpened their Knives, and he let nine have Knives that had none: That he bought the Knives of *Pablo* for half a Crown: That there was only two Spaniards there, to wit, *Antonio* (Mr. De Lancey's) and *Pablo* (Becker's) and that Mr. De Lancey's Negro, said he had Stuff to throw on the Houses to make them get fire, which *Hughson* had talked about before:—That they were to stay a Month and an half for the Spaniards, and if they did not come, to begin themselves.

Tickle Pitcher said, "That about three Weeks after New-Year he saw all the Prisoners at *Hughson's* on a Sunday Evening with one *Spanish* Negro more; and Mr. De Lancey's Negro [*Antonio*] had something black, which he said was to throw on Houses to set them on fire; and he cut it in Pieces, and gave to several of the Negroes. That he [the Witness] did not then stay at *Hughson's*, so did not hear what they talked of.—That afterwards there was a great Meeting of the Negroes at *Comfort's*, and he saw *Juan* and *Augustine* there; and it was agreed by those present to set the Town on fire, and kill the white People; and there they sharpened their Knives.—That Mr. Niblet's *Sawney* was also there, and *Burk's* *Sarah*, who told him, that they were making a Plot to kill the White People, burn the Houses, and to steal the Money and Goods, and go off: There were two Rooms full of 'em, some were in the Kitchen and some in the Shop.

Bastian said, "He knew all the Prisoners, and had known them ever since the Meeting at *Hughson's*, which was a little after New-Year, where the Prisoners all

were; that it was on a Sunday Afternoon, that *Hughson* took him aside, and *Caesar* asked if he would do as they did; which was to endeavour their own Masters; that upon his refusing, *Caesar* put a Pistol to his Breast, and threatened him, and he consented.—That then they went in the Room of the Negroes, where it was agreed to burn the first, then by Mr. De Lancey's, then in the Fly; and to set fire to their Masters Houses, and they were to wait the White People: That this Meeting was three Weeks before the Fort was burnt.—That *Quack* pitched upon to set fire to the Fort: That they wait a Month and an half for the French and Spaniards, and if they did not come they were to begin themselves: That *Hughson* put his Name in a Paper, when he consented: That afterwards they had a Meeting at *Caesar's* where they ground some clasp Knives. That *Caesar* came there, and *Comfort's* *Jack* called him in and gave him a Dram, and at last, after threatening him, he agreed to be concerned in the Plot. That the Prisoners *Antonio*, De Lancey's; and *Pablo*, Becker's Negroes were then there, and consented. That at *Caesar's* some were in the Kitchen, some in the Shop. That Mr. De Lancey's Negro *Antonio*, had something black in his Hand, which he cut and gave to other Negroes to throw on Houses to set them on Fire.—That *Hughson* proposed burning the Fort before any Thing else; because, he said, if that was set on fire it would blow up the Powder, &c.

RICHARD NICHOLLS, Esq; Register of the Admiralty, sworn.

He said, "That the Nineteen Negroes and *Massey* taken and brought in by Capt. Lush, were libelled in the Court of Admiralty, as *Spanish* Slaves, and condemned in May 1740; and *Pablo*, Becker's, was condemned as a Slave taken by Capt. Kierstead.

JOHN CRUGER, Esq; Vendue-Master, sworn.

He said, "That he afterwards sold *Antonio*, De Lancey's; and *Juan*, Sarly's, at Vendue.

Capt. JOHN LUSH sworn.

He said, "That *Juan*, Sarly's, could speak English, and *Antonio*, De Lancey's, could speak a little, but could not be understood.

WILLIAM DOUGLASS, sworn.

He said, " He was taken in Capt. Hinman's Vessel with Mr. De Lancey's Antonio's Brother; that they were carried into the *Havanna*, and that a Gentleman there bought Antonio's Brother as a Slave, and said he knew him and his Family at *Carthage*, and that they were slaves.

Mr. BENSON, Partner with Mr. Becker, Pablo's Master, Sworn.

Being asked whether he had any such Clasp Knives as Jack (Comfort's) had described, and said he had bought Pablo? He answered, " That he had had a Parcel of clasp Knives; but whether he had sold them, or whether he had them still, he could not say; but that he would go home and see, if the Court pleased.

[And he going accordingly; and being returned] Said, " That upon Search he found that he had none of those Knives left, but one; that his Wife told him, that they had brought but three of them when they came to Becker's. --- He said, That Pablo talked very broken English, but he could make a Shift to understand him.

Witnesses for the Prisoner Antonio, (DE LANCEY's)

Mr. PETER DE LANCEY, Merchant, said,
" That his Negro went to his Farm in the Country last Fall, and did not return 'til two Days after the Fire at the Fort: That he was not there all the while himself, but was frequently there, and saw him lame, his Feet being frozen, and he did not think he could have been in Town in that Time.

ABRAHAM PELTREAU said.

" That Mr. De Lancey's Negro went up with him to the Farm before Christmas, and came down with him after the Fort was burnt; and that his Feet were frozen after the first great Snow, and does not know that he was in Town all the Winter: That his Feet were well some Time before he came down.

Witnesses for Antonio (MESNARD's)

Dr. DUPUY, senior, said,

" That Antonio (Mesnard's) Feet were frozen, and that he dressed them during December and January last.

Dr. DUPUY, junior, said,

" That the latter End of November and December last, this Negro was ill; and he saw his Toes in December, and then they were bad, so that he could not walk; but he did not know whether he was able to walk in February or not: That he [Antonio] came to his Father's House the Beginning or Middle of March, the Time he could not exactly say, but it was before the Fire at the Fort.

GILBERT BUDD said,

" That he dressed this Negro from the Middle of November to the 5th or 6th of March last; that he thinks Mrs. Mesnard told him, that he came down Stairs about the latter End of February, when his Feet grew bad again; for they had been better before.

FRANCIS DUPUY said,

" He thought the Negro was not able to walk in February; but believed he came to his Father's House to be dressed while Mr. Budd was in Philadelphia, which was between the 6th and 11th of March. --- That this Negro spoke to him in broken English.

Mrs. MESNARD, this Negro's Mistress, said,

" That he was not down Stairs from November 'til the 17th of March, and she believed it was not possible for him to be abroad at that time

Witness for Juan.

Capt. JACOB SALLY, his Master, said,

" That when the Fire was at Mr. Thomas's, Juan his Negro first discovered it to his Wife, as she told him; and that he never had a more faithful Servant; and when he was at home, the Negro could not be out after Nine at Night. --- That one Don Juan told him by an Interpreter that he heard that his Negro was free.

Further, " That he was not always at home himself, but he did not believe his Negro had been out.

Witness for Pablo.

FREDERICK BECKER, Pablo's Master, said,

" That his Negro was brought into this Country by Capt. Boyd, in January last, and was sick in his House 'til some time in March.

Witness for Augustine.

Mc MULLEN, his Master, said,

" That his Negro was sick all the Winter, and did not know that he was abroad all the Winter. --- In February he had an Ague, as the Doctor said, that he kept his Bed most of the Time, but not constant but about a Week. --- That he always behaved very well, and Capt. Warren gave him a very good Character. --- That he was brought by Capt. Warren into this Country, who offered to sell him to him for 70 l. but they did not agree.

WILLIAM QUINLAND said,

" He lived at Mr. Mc Mullen's, and that this Negro behaved very well; that he did not know that he had been out all the Winter 'til Easter.

THOMAS PALMER said to the same Purpose.

M

The

The Prisoners upon their Defence denied all in general that was alledged against them, and made great Protestations of their Innocence ; and most of them *pretended to have been sick or lame*, so that they were incapable of going abroad from New-Year to the Time of the Fire at the Fort, [the Eighteenth of March] neither could they speak English.

Antonio, (De Lancey's) said in particular, That his Master and the Overseer could prove that he had been lame, and was in the Country all the Winter, and that his Master had him to Town a little after the Fort burnt ; and that he had not kept Company with any Negroes since he came to the Country.

Augustine said he had been sick ever since he came here ; that he knew no Negroes, kept no Company but *Mc Mullen's* Apprentices.

Pablo or *Porulus* said, That he kept no Company with Negroes since he came here ; *he had not been used to keep Company with Negroes [or Slaves]* in his own Country.

Juan or *Wan* spoke much to the same Purpose, *he did not use to keep Company with Negroes [or Slaves].*

Antonio (Mefnard's) *was sick and lame, &c.*

Act of Assembly read, 4th GEO. II. For the more effectual preventing and punishing the Conspiracy and Infurrection of Negroes, &c.

Act of Parliament read, 4th and 5th PH. & MARY, ch. 4.

Mr. Chambers summed up the Evidence against *Antonio* (DE LANCEY's) *Antonio* (MEGNARD's) and *Pablo*.

Mr. Murray summed up against *Augustine* and *Juan*.

Then the Court charged the Jury as followeth.

" *Gentlemen of the Jury,*

" THE Prisoners at the Bar stand charged upon two several indictments, for conspiring to burn and destroy this City, and murder the Inhabitants.

" The one Indictment is grounded upon an Act of Assembly of this Province, supposing them to be Slaves, by which Act the Testimony of one Negro Slave shall be legal Evidence against another.

" But it has been made a Question, whether these Prisoners, now before us, are Slaves or not ; and the Prisoners themselves pretend to be free Subjects of the King of

Spain, with whom we are now at War, from whence they have been taken, and made Prize, and have been condemned, and adjudged as such in the Court of Admiralty here, without any Plea being offered there, or much as any Claim or Pretence of the Prisoners being entitled to any Privilege, as being free Subjects of *Spain* ; and surely, there never could have been a more proper Time and Season for them to have set up such Pretences as when their Case was depending before the Court of Admiralty, where they should have offered it by Way of Plea ; especially considering, that by their Neglect of that Opportunity, they must well know the Consequence would be their being adjudged as Part of the Goods and Chattels of the Subjects of *Spain*, would be condemned as lawful Prize, and would also be sold as Slaves ; and if this Pretence had been offered there, (as it was not) and they could not have proved the Truth of the Plea, would not have availed them ; but they must have been adjudged to be Slaves.

" But they have made that Pretence in this Court ; and what has been offered in Support of it ? Why, there has been several Witnesses that have spoke to the Point ; and what is the Amount of their Testimony ? Why, it is no more than the Hearsay of an Hearsay of a Person, who imagined or believed, that they, or most of the *Spanish* Negroes taken by Capt. *Lush* were Freeman ; but which of them were, or were not, he could not say ; nor does it appear, that the Prisoners at the Bar, or any of them, are such of Capt. *Lush's* Prize-Prisoners, as the said *Spanish* Gentleman imagined were Free ; for it was no more than his Imagination, as to any of them being such.

" You have heard the Adjudication and Decree of the Court of Admiralty read, by which it appears, that they were condemned as Prize ; and that they were sold as Slaves, has been proved by the Vendue-Master ; therefore for what appears now before the Court, it should seem that they really are Slaves : And as nothing appears ; nor sufficient or proper Evidence appears to the Contrary ; then if you take them upon these Considerations, to be Slaves ; all the Negro Evidence which has been given upon this Trial against them, is legal Evidence ; and you are to consider of that Testimony, and let it have full Force ; and if you should have sufficient Reasons of your own Consciences to discredit them, and that notwithstanding the Weight of that Evidence, you can think them, or any of them, not guilty, you will then say, and acquit them, or such of them as you think Innocent ; as to the Charge of this Indictment, upon the Act of Assembly.

Gentlemen

“Gentlemen,

“The Prisoners having started this Pretence, of being free Subjects of the King of *Spain*, in case it should have happened upon this Trial, as we think it has not, that there should be sufficient Evidence to shew that the Prisoners were Freeman; if we could take them to be such; is it fit, that Persons guilty of so atrocious and enormous Crimes (let them be free or bond) such execrable Villains should miss of their deserved Punishments and escape the Justice of the Law? Surely, that would be very unbecoming, that such Wickedness should be suffered with Impunity in any well regulated Government or Society: Therefore, be they Freeman, or be they Slaves, the main Question before you is, whether they, or any, or which of them are guilty of the Charge against them, in the second Indictment, of conspiring with other Slaves and Persons to burn the House in the Fort, to burn the Town, and murder and destroy the People.

“To prove the Charge in this Indictment, there was the Testimony of *Mary Burton*; I must observe to you, that her Testimony, as to the Charge in this Indictment, is single; there is no other Witness; but nevertheless, Gentlemen, one Witness is sufficient; and if you give Credit to her Testimony, you will, no doubt, discharge a good Conscience, and find them Guilty; If you should have sufficient Reason in your own Minds to discredit her Testimony, if you can think so, you must then acquit them: The Prisoners seem all to be equally involved, by her Testimony, in this unparalleled and hellish Conspiracy, and there is no Room to make any Difference between them; therefore, you will either acquit them all, or find them all Guilty.”

Then the Jury withdrew, and in about half an Hour, returned, and found them all GUILTY.

The KING,

against

*Sarah Hughson, and
Jamaica, a Negro.*

THE Judges having advised with his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, Ordered, The Execution of *Sarah Hughson*, and *Jamaica* be further respited 'til next Friday even-night; though with respect to *Sarah* this was a mere Act of Mercy; for she yet remained inflexible.

The Court adjourned to Friday the 19th Instant, Ten Clock in the Morning.

THURSDAY, 18th June.

*Confession of Mink, Negro of John Groesbeck,
Before the Grand Jury.*

He said,

“THAT in the Winter *Hughson* met him in the Woods, and carried him to his House, and gave him to drink, and asked him to join in the Conspiracy; and he consented, and was sworn by *Hughson* on a Book; that Thunder and Lightning might strike him dead, if he did not comply, &c.

He said, “He was there in all, three Times; and named a few [Negroes] who were executed [that were there] but none else.”

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Sarah (Burk's) Negro Wench Exam. N^o II. 1st June.
Tickle's Examination, § 4. 12th June.
York (Marlchalk's) Examination, § 6. 20th June.

*The Confession of Tom, Ben. Moore's Negro,
Before the Grand Jury.*

He said,

1. “THAT *Cuffee*, Philip's; was the first Man that engaged him in the Conspiracy; that he went with him to *Hughson's*, where he treated him with Punch; that this was about the Beginning of the Winter, when the cold Weather was coming in, on a Saturday, and the first Time of his being at *Hughson's* House; at which Time nothing was said or done remarkable.

2. “That about a Week after he went there again on a Sunday, with the said *Cuffee*, *Prince*, *Auboyneau's*; and *Cæsar*, *Vaarck's*; That soon after they got to *Hughson's*, *Cæsar* and *Cuffee* went out of the House, and *Prince* asked him (*Tom*) if he would be concerned with them in what they were going about to do? On which he asked, what that was? To which *Prince* replied, that he should know it when *Cæsar* and *Cuffee* returned.

3. “That soon after *Cuffee* and *Cæsar* came in, and then the same Question was asked him again; to which he answered as before, by asking of them what they were going about? *Cuffee* then replied, That they were going to burn Houses; that he (*Cuffee*) would burn his Master's House, where there was Money enough; that he (*Tom*) should have a Share of it.

M 2

4. “That

4. "That he refused to be concerned with them, saying, "That he durst not do it; for the White People would play the Devil with them; but *Cuffee* answered, that he needed not to fear that, for that he had got *People enough* to stand by them; and then he (*Tom*) told them, he would consider on it; and then they broke up: This being the second Meeting at *Hughson's*; at which, neither *Hughson*, nor any other Person was present.

5. "That about four or five Days after, he met *Cæsar* in the Street, who told him, that if he would go down yonder (meaning to *Hughson's*) he would come to him; that he went down, and soon after *Cæsar* came to him, and called for some Punch; that when they had drank, *Cæsar* asked him, if he would be concerned with them in what they were going to do; that he answered, he would not, for he did not like it: *Cæsar* took the Punch, and drank to him again; and when that Tankard was out, he called for another, and drank to him again; and then asked him, why he refused to be concerned with them; telling him, that at their last Meeting, he said he would consider of it;—on which he (*Tom*) being heated with Liquor, said, he would join with them; and then *Hughson* was called on, who came with a Book, and swore him; the Purport of the Oath being to be secret, and true to one another.

6. "That the next Day after, he went again to *Hughson's*, in the Evening by himself; but finding none of the Rest there, he returned speedily; and to the best of his Remembrance, this was the last time that he went there.

7. "That some Days after he met *Cuffee* in the Street, who asked him when he would go down again to *Hughson's*? that he answered him, he would go there no more; that he was sorry for what he had done; for what they were going about was a very great Sin; that *Cuffee* then called him a Fool, and told him, that if he thought it a wrong Thing, or a Sin, there was a Man that he knew, that could forgive him: That while they were speaking, *Cæsar* came to them, and then *Cuffee* told him, that he (*Tom*) was going to leave them; on which *Cæsar* cursed him, and said if he did, or spoke a Word of what had passed among them, he had a Pocket Pistol, and would be the Death of him; but *Cæsar* as well as *Cuffee* told him, that if he was in any Pain about what they were going to do, as a Sin, there was an old Man in Town, who they knew, that could forgive them.

8. "That some time after, *Cæsar* came to him on Bayard's Wharff, and threatened to throw him into the River, if he fell off from them, or informed any body

"what they were going to do; that he (*Tom*) was afraid, and told him, that he would be true to them; and so they parted; and that ever after he shunn'd them, and never was at any Time in Company with them, neither at publick or private Meetings.

9. "That one Sunday he had a Mind to disclose the Design and Conspiracy to Mr. *Ogilvie*, and went to him for that Purpose; that he told him, that he had something to tell him, which was a very great Sin, and would surprize him; but *Ogilvie* answered, that he was going to Church, and bid him come when the Church was out, and he would hear him: That he did not go to Mr. *Ogilvie* after Church was out, nor did he ever after say any Thing to him about it."

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Sandy's Examination, N^o III. § 8. 1st June
York (Marshall's) Examination, § 6. 20th June
Pompey (De Lancey's) Examination, § 5. 22^d June

Supreme Court :

F R I D A Y, 19th JUNE,

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

York,	} MARSHALL'S.	} Negroes.
London,		
Harry,		
Cato,		
	KIPP'S,	
	SHURMUR'S.	

On Trial upon Indictment for the Conspiracy.

JURY called, and the following Jurors sworn,
Viz.

Lawrence Garner.	John Van Gelder.
Joseph Sacket.	Thomas Grigg.
John Sayer.	John Bogart.
John Smith.	James Charlton.
Charles Arding.	Isaac Van Hook.
Peter Ewoutse.	Johannis Roosbe.

Mr. MURRAY, } Of COUNCIL for the KING.
 Mr. CHAMBERS, }

MR. Chambers opened the Indictment, and then both proceeded to examine the Witnesses.

Jack, Comfort's Negro, told his whole Story of the Plot, when Ben's first mentioning it to him at Comfort's; said that London, York and Cato were at the great Meeting and Entertainment at Hughson's; and that after the Cloth was taken away by Hughson's Daughter, and the Knives and Stakes by Mary Burton, Hughson began to talk to the Negroes, and said, that Negroes could do as well as white People, and now was a good Time to make a Plot; others said, No, stay one Month and a half 'til the Spaniards come, and if they did not come then they would try for themselves: That they all present swore to the Plot; all to set fire to the Houses, and kill the People: Some agreed to begin with their Master's and Mistress's Houses. That Cato told them that he put Ben Thomas's House on fire, and that he struck fire with a Steel to do it. --- That York said, he would kill his Mistress before he came abroad, (k) York was to be a Captain, and London to be an Officer under him. --- That a Week and a Half after this, the Negroes had a great Meeting at his (i. e. his Master's) House; that he did not see Harry at Comfort's or Hughson's. --- That York said at Comfort's, he had no Occasion for a Knife, he would get a Sword; and London said at Comfort's, he did not care what he did, or what became of his Master or Mistress.

Bastian said, He saw York and London at the two great Meetings at Hughson's and Comfort's, each on a Sunday; and that the Negroes all present agreed to burn their Master's Houses, and to kill the People; to burn the Fort first, then to fire by Mr. De Lancey's. --- Ben swore them all. --- That by Direction of Caesar, (hanged) Hughson put the Witness's Name down in a Paper, as a Person engaged in the Conspiracy; Caesar said, he [the Witness] was a faint-hearted Dog, but he would spirit him up: That London said, his Master would trust him in his House more than York, and he could easier get into any Room, and murder him. --- That both York and London ground their Knives at Comfort's; one had a Knife of his own, the other took one of Jack's: That he saw Cato and Harry at the great Meeting at Hughson's, where 'twas agreed, that the Negroes were to get their Master's Arms, to burn their Houses, and to murder them. --- That this Meeting was three or four Weeks before the Fort was burnt, the Meeting at Comfort's was the Sunday after. --- That he saw only Harry at Comfort's; he took a Knife of Jack; the Negroes all whetted their Knives, and some said they were sharp enough to cut the white Men's Heads off. --- This Witness gave an Account of the Treatment of Sandy at Comfort's, that upon Sandy's denying Jack to be concerned in the Plot, and telling him, that if they wanted to fight, they might

go and fight with the Spaniards, and not with their own Master's and Mistresses; that thereupon Sarah (Burk's Negro Wench) told Sandy he was very impudent to talk so to Capt. Jack, and that he deserved to have his Head cut off.

Tickle, a Negro, said, He was at the great Meeting at Hughson's on a Sunday; that Hughson said to the Negroes, Now there was so many met together, it was a good Time to make a Plot; and he proposed to them, that they should set fire to the Houses, steal as many Goods as they could and bring them to him, and as the People came out of their Houses they were to kill them; so to fire the Houses all around the Town. That he saw Harry at Hughson's, and he agreed to set his Mistress's House on fire, and to kill the People. That Hughson swore all the Negroes of the Plot at that Meeting, and then put their Names down on a Paper: That he saw Cato, the Prisoner, at the Meeting at Comfort's.

Sandy, a Negro, gave the same Account as on former Trials concerning the Negroes Meeting at Comfort's, and what passed there: Saw Harry (Kipp's Negro) at the Meeting at Comfort's, but did not remember to have seen any of the other Prisoners there.

Mr. GEORGE JOSEPH MOORE and JANE LOVELL sworn.

Mr. Moore proved the Confessions of Quack and Cuffee at the Stake the 30th of May, and said, That both the Criminals did there declare, that Harry (Kipp's) was concerned in the Conspiracy.

Jane Lovell said, That the Day Mr. Philipse's Store-house was on fire, Mink (Groesbeck's Negro) was coming from his Master's Rope-Walk with a Coil of Ropes, and he and the Prisoner Cato stopp'd by her House; and she said to them, that all this Trouble was occasioned by them; to which Mink answered, he wished all concerned were tied to a Stake and burnt; whereto Cato replied, he was a Fool, if he knew as much as he did, he would hold his Tongue.

These were all the Notes that were taken upon this Trial: See the several Negro Examinations and Confessions affecting the Prisoners.

As to London.

Jack, Comfort's, Exam. N^o. I. § 2, 5, 31. 8th June.
Bastian's Examination, I. § 7, 10. 11th June

As to York.

Jack, Comfort's, Exam. N^o. I. § 2, 4, 24, 31. 8th June.
Bastian's Examination, I. § 7, 10. 11th June.
Prince (Crooke's) Examination. 13th June.

(k) As the Negroes told their Story, they were first to kill their Masters and Mistresses, and then to come abroad, (i. e. out in the Streets) to fight.

As to Harry.

Cuff, Philip's, Confession at the Stake, § 3. 30th May.
 Quack, Roosevelt's, Confession at the Stake, § 2. 30th May.
 Sandy's Examination, No III. § 8. 1st June.
 Sarah, Burk's, Examination, II. 1st June.
 III. 5th June.
 Bastian's Examination I. 11th June.
 Tickle's Examination and Confession, § 4. 12th June.

As to Cato.

Sarah, Burk's, Examination, No II. 1st June.
 Jack, Comfort's, Exam. No I. § 2, 7, 31. 8th June.
 Bastian's Examination I. 11th June.

The Prisoners upon their Defence stiffly denied all that had been testified against them.

Act of Assembly, 4th GEO. II. For the more effectual preventing and punishing the Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negro and other Slaves, &c. read.

Then the Council summ'd up the Evidence against the Prisoners; and the Court having charged the Jury, they withdrew; and, after a short Stay, returned, and found the Prisoners GUILTY.

THE Lieutenant Governor having this Day issued a Proclamation with the Advice of his Majesty's Council; the same was read in Court, taking Notice of the Conspiracy which had been set on foot, abetted, encouraged and carried on by several White People in Conjunction with divers Spanish Negroes brought hither from the West-Indies, and a great Number of other Negroes within this City and Country, for the Burning and Destroying this whole City, and murdering the Inhabitants thereof; TO THE END, That Mercy might be shewn to such as might merit the same, His Honour thought it necessary, and did thereby in His Majesty's Name, offer and promise His Majesty's most gracious Pardon to any and every Person and Persons, whether white People, free Negroes, Slaves, or others, who had been or were concerned in the said Conspiracy, who should on or before the first Day of July then next, voluntarily, freely and fully discover, and Confession make, of his, her or their Confederates, Accomplices, or others concerned in the said Conspiracy, and his, her, and their Part or Share, Actings and Doings therein; so that the Person or Persons making such Discovery and Confession were not thereof before convicted, arraigned, or indicted for the same.

The KING,

against

Harry,	FURMAN'S	} Negroes or Slaves.
Quamino,	PEMBERTON'S,	
Wan, Indian,	LOWE'S,	
London,	KELLY'S,	
Worcester,	VARIAN'S,	

THE Prisoners were arraigned upon an Indictment the Conspiracy, whereto Harry, Quamino, and Worcester pleaded Not Guilty; and Wan and London Guilty.

Court adjourned to Tuesday the 23d Instant Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

Confession of Wan, Indian Man of Mr. Low Before the Grand Jury.

He said,

1. "THAT about twelve Months ago he met the Waterside, John, a free Indian late of Cnelius Cofine, who carried him to Hughson's, who drank a Mug of Beer, and paid for it; when John away; but Hughson stopped him (Wan) and told him a Law was made to sell no Liquor to Slaves, bid him tell; Wan said he would not; then Hughson bid him swear on a Book he held to him, to do what he should bid him; and Wan said, he would; and he put his Hand on the Book, and swore after what Hughson said, To burn Master's House, and to kill his Master and Mistress, and assist to take the Town.

2. "That Tickle Pitcher and Bastian were there when he swore; and being asked, if any one else? He said none.

3. "That John the Indian met him afterwards, seeing him melancholy, asked him what was the Matter. He (Wan) told him what he had done, on which John said, it was good for him.

4. "That Cuffee (GOMEZ'S) and Francis (BOSCH) told him, they were to let their Master's Houses on fire, and one Day asked him if he was ready; and he said them Yes.

5. "That being asked what they were to do when they took the Town? He answered, they were to kill the White People, the Men, and take their Wives to themselves.

Evidence affecting this Slave.

Tickle's Examination, § 4. 12th June.

Confession of Primus, Debrosse's Negro Before the Grand Jury.

He said,

1. "THAT a Week before Christmas he met Tickle pitcher and Kelly's London, on a Sunday at Master's Still-house, and gave them some Punch; then they took a Walk, and they carried him to a House on the North River, and called the Man (1) for Liquor.

(1) Hughson.

and they drank; and the Man of the House took them down below, and the Man told him (Primus) that he must help them to rise to kill the white People; and must steal his Master's Gun, and must fight, and kill his Master and Mistress first: He said he would help them, but dared not to kill his Master and Mistress, as they were kind to him; and the Man put his Hand on a Paper, which he told him was a List of the Names of those who were to rise; and swore him to be true to come and help them, or the Devil fetch him.

2. "That he soon after fell sick, and was sick all the Winter.

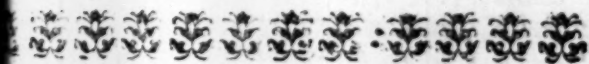
3. "That when the Fire was at Van Zant's, his Master sent him out for some Things; and he went to the Fire and helped as well as he was able, for he was weak; and then went home with his Master.

4. "That about two or three Days after, he went out and met Caesar (Peck's) who told him that he (Caesar) and Cuffee (Gomez's) had set Van Zant's Storehouse on fire.

5. "Being asked, if he was at any other Time at the white Man's House? He said, No.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Kelly's Examination,	Nº. II. § 1.	12th June.
Caesar, Pintaro's, Examination,	§ 4.	22d June.
London, Kelly's, Examination,		2d July.



SATURDAY, 20th JUNE.

YESTERDAY Evening Mr. Marschalk sent to one of the Judges, to inform him, that his Negroes York and London, convicted that Day, had signified that they would make a Confession; and withal, that he was desirous being by when they were examined; and accordingly the following Confessions were taken in his Presence this Morning.

Confession of York, Negro of Marschalk's.

HE acknowledged, "That what the Witnesses said on the Trial Yesterday was true.

2. "That he went one Sunday Morning early above two Years ago, to Hughson's House, with Kip's Samuel, who has been dead two Years, and bought a Quart of Rum, and went with it to Mr. Bayard's.

3. "That Comfort's Jack, about Christmas last, informed him first of the Plot: Jack met him by his Gate, and told him of it, and appointed him to meet him at Hughson's; that he went to Hughson's: Was there the Sunday the Feast was, as mentioned by the Witnesses in Court.

4. "Has been twice at Hughson's and once at Comfort's.

5. "Was to be a Captain, and was sworn; that many Negroes were present, and all sworn and consented.

6. "Agreed to the Circumstances told of the Plot in general: Spanish Negroes were there: Furman's Harry, Moore's Cato; all the Prisoners who were tried with him were there: Ben Moore's Tom and Mink there: Gabriel Crooke's Prince there; Ben and Quash there.

7. "Hughson, his Wife and Daughter, swore first; then those who were at the upper End of the Table, near Hughson, swore upon the Book, and the others at a Distance without Book, by Thunder, &c.

8. "He agreed to set his Master's House on fire; but said he would not do it 'til he saw somebody else begin, and then he would; he was to kill his Mistress: Went to Hughson's just after Church out.

9. "That he believed that Meeting was about six Weeks before the Fort burnt.

10. "London [his Fellow-Slave] was to be a private Man under him.

11. "Comfort's Meeting was two Weeks after this: At Comfort's he and Kipp's Harry were in the Shop: Above Twenty there; Gabriel Crooke's Prince there; London there; Ben (Marshall's) there; Hermanus's Quash: Jack went backwards and forwards from the Shop to the Kitchen; Furman's Harry there.

12. "Hughson proposed to them to get as many other Negroes in as they could.

13. "Mr. Moore's Cato, Shurmur's Cato, at Comfort's; he did not go into the Kitchen; but heard that a great many were there.

14. "Hughson told them at his House, that the Spaniards knew better than York Negroes how to fight; and they were all to stand by one another and assist the French and Spaniards; they were to wait for them some time; if they did not come, they were to do all themselves.

15. "Every one in the Shop [at Comfort's] had Knives, and they were sharpening of them; and they were to cut white Men's Heads off."

Confession

Confession of London, Negro of Marfchalk's.

He said,

1. "THAT what was said against him at the Trial Yesterday, was true.

2. "Capt. Marshall's Ben came to him and told him, that his Master's Negro York, wanted him at the White Man's House (m) by the Waterside; he went there; this was of the Sunday that they Eat; Moore's Cato, Pintard's Caesar, &c. fix Spanish Negroes there; the Room full of Negroes; when they had done eating, the White Man bring the Book to swear; the Table was not big enough for them all to fit down at, so that some forced to stand; the Spaniards sat altogether next to Hughson: When they had done eating, Hughson said, the Country was not good, too many Gentlemen here, and made Negroes work hard; they must set fire to their Master's Houses, and when they came out, they must get their Guns, Swords, and Knives; in two or three Weeks the Spaniards and French would be here.

3. "That when the Business was done, he would put them in a Ship, and carry them into their own Country.

4. "Those that stood next to Hughson put their Hands on a Book, swore and kissed it; those who were on the other End of the Room did not swear on the Book, but swore without.

5. "That Hughson said, he must set his Master's Stable on fire, and he consented, and agreed to do it; and York told him he must kill his Master, to which he said, Yes: York told him, that his Master love him (London) better than him (York.)

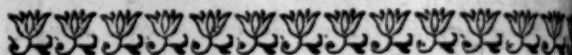
6. "That one or two Weeks after he was at Comfort's, York, a little young Negro belonging to a Shoemaker in Pearl-Street, near opposite to Mr. Breastead's, and Crooke's Prince were there: That Ben came to his (London's) House one Morning between Four and Five, and took a Coal of Fire out of the Bakehouse, and said, he would go and set his Master's Stable on fire, and bid him (London) fire his Master's House; this a Week after Philippe's Storehouse set on fire.

7. "York was in the Shop; and he in the Kitchen at Comfort's: Jack brought the Knives: but he said he had a Knife, and could get a Sword: Jack looked like a Gentleman. Jack told him he bought the Knives of a Spanish Negro.

(m) Hughson's.

8. "The general Talk at Comfort's was to the Effect as that at Hughson's, viz. To burn the Houses, kill the People; they said, they agreed, and swore to this, as long as the White Man stand by them.

9. "Did not see Sandy; saw five or six Spanish Negroes there."



MONDAY, 22d JUNE.

Confession of Pompey, Negro. (Mr. Peter De Lancey's Before One of the Judges.

He said,

1. "THAT Sam, Negro belonging to Mr. Courtenay at Yonkers, some time last Fall, carried him to Hughson's to drink some Punch; when they came there Sam asked him before Hughson whether he would go with them about what they designed to do: He asked them what that was? He answered, when you say I'll tell you what it is; then he said Yes; then Sam said they intended to burn the Houses and kill the white People: he told him he would stand to it: Then Hughson fetched the Book, and made him put his Hand on it, and said, he wished he might never stir from the Place: he did not stand to help them, and the D--l d--m if he did not.

2. "That before he put his Hand on the Book Hughson told him, there were a great many Negroes concerned in this Plot; and that they intended to burn Fort first, then Gerardus Comfort's House, and so on the Town, and to kill the People.

3. "That Hughson asked him if he could get Guns, Swords or Pistols from his Master; and he told him his Master locked up all those Things: Hughson said, if he could not get any, that he would find him some.

4. "That Curacoa Dick told him, that the Spaniards could fight better than the York Negroes.

5. That Quail,	Rutgers's	Tickle.
Caesar,	Pintard's.	Prince, Auboyneau's.
Cato,	Col. Moore's.	Cuffee, Philippe's.
Cato,	Shurmur's.	Caesar, Vaarck's.
Sam.	Lowe's.	Will, Ward's.
Albany.		Will, Capt. Lustre's.

"all spoke to him about the Plot, and Tom, B. Moore and Jack, Breastead's; Patrick, English's; all told him they were concerned in it; and Braze, Jay's, and his (Pompey's) asking him whether he had heard of the Negroes were about; answered, that Pintard's Caesar told him of it.

6. "T

“ That he *Pompey* asked *Soumain's Tom*, whether he would be concerned; told him (*Tom*) that he had been sworn at *Hughson's* with *Sam*, *Cortlandt's* Negro; and that *Hughson* and the Negroes were going to burn the Town, and the Fort, and to kill the White People; and that he himself was sworn in the Plot; and *Tom* consented that he would be concerned; but he never talked to *Tom* any other Time about it, and knows not whether he was ever sworn, or spoke to any Body else about it; this Discourse between *Tom* and him, was a Fortnight before Christmas.

“ That *Mrs. Stillwell's Pero* spoke to him about it last Winter; *Hermanus Rutgers's Jacob* likewise.

“ *Othello*, Chief Justice's Negro, spoke to him about last Winter, and said he was concerned.

“ That he spoke to *Pompey* (*Mr. Samuel Bayard's*) Negro, and told him he was concerned in the Plot, and was sworn at *Hughson's*; and *Pompey* (*Bayard's*) told him, that he would be concerned.

“ He spoke likewise to *Mrs. Gilbert's Pompey* about it, and he agreed he would be concerned; likewise to *Mr. Cruger's Deptford*; and he said, he would be concerned; and *Hanover*, *Mr. Henry Cruger's*, and he agreed.

1. “ Chief Justice's *Othello* said he would be a Captain.

2. “ That he likewise spoke to *Cato*, the New Brewer's Negro, at the other End of the Town, and he agreed to be concerned; but don't know whether any of those went to *Hughson's*, and were sworn.

Sam, Col. *Cortlandt's* Negro, was immediately apprehended, and confronted with *Pompey*, but he denied all, was committed.

Confession of *Cæsar* (*Alderman Pintard's*) Negro,
Before One of the Judges.

He said,

THAT last Fall, soon after the *Cuba Men* were gone, *Vaarck's Cæsar* carried him down to *Hughson's*; and there asked him in the Presence of *Hughson*, *Quack* (*Rutger's*) *Ben* (*Marshall's*) *Harry* (*Kipp's*) *Jack* and *Albany*, whether he would join along with them to fight the White People; and *Hughson* asked him whether he would burn his Master's House? To which he answered, he would help to fight the White People, but would not

“ burn his Master's House: *Hughson* replied, Every Negro had engaged to burn his Master's House, as well as kill the White People, and why could not he do so as well as they; but he told *Hughson*, he would not set any Man's House on fire, that he would only fight and kill the white People.

2 “ That then *Hughson* brought a Book like a Common Prayer Book, and swore him that he should not speak of what they had agreed upon to any one, but those concerned with them; and that he was to do what he had engaged himself to, upon pain of Damnation forever: *Hughson* all the Time holding the Book in his Hand, and made him kiss it.

3. “ That *Ben* (*Marshall's*) *Cæsar* (*Vaarck's*) and *Hughson*, were to find Guns and Swords.

4. “ That *Hughson*, after his swearing, put his Name down on a Piece of Paper, and told him, he must get as many more Negroes as he could; but said, he never speaks to any but

<i>Tony</i> ,	<i>Brazier's</i> .	<i>Cato</i> , <i>Provoost's</i> ,	} both hanged:
<i>York</i> ,	(<i>Shoemaker's</i> in Pearl-Street.)	<i>Cato</i> , <i>Cowley's</i> ,	
<i>Prince</i> ,	(<i>Gabriel Crooke's</i>)	<i>Bill</i> , (<i>Vaarck's</i>)	} who told him he had been sworn already.
<i>Bridgewater</i> ,	(<i>Van Horne's</i> .)		
<i>Bill</i> ,	<i>Teneyck's</i> , whom he carried to <i>Hughson's</i> , and saw him sworn;		
<i>London</i> ,	<i>Capt. Roger French's</i> : whom he also carried to <i>Hughson's</i> , and saw him sworn.		
<i>Fortune</i> ,	<i>Vanderpiegle's</i> , hanged.	<i>Jack</i> ,	<i>Breasted's</i> .
<i>London</i> ,	<i>Wyncoop's</i> Indian.	<i>Primus</i> ,	<i>De Brosse's</i> .
<i>Curacoa</i>	<i>Dick</i> .	<i>Quack</i> ,	<i>Roosevelt's</i> .
<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Peck's</i> .		Another Negro of
<i>Mars</i> ,	<i>Benson's</i> .		<i>Peck's</i> .

5. “ That those beforenamed, which he did not carry to *Hughson's* to be sworn, he carried to *Comfort's*, on the Sunday the general Meeting of the Negroes there, about a Fortnight or three Weeks before the Fort burnt, and there they all swore to fire the Town, some to burn their own Master's House, and all to kill the White People; they all swore before *Jack*, *Comfort's*; and he made Report to *Hughson*, who put their Names down in a List.

6. “ That he knew *Mr. Moore's Cato* was concerned in the Plot about a Week before the Supper at *Hughson's*; *Cato* was at the Entertainment; he was to have been there himself, but was stopped by the Watch as he was going.

7. “ That he carried *Jack*, *Comfort's*, to *Hughson's*, to be sworn.

N

Evidence

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Peggy's Examination, N^o. I. 9th May.
 Sawney's Examination, N^o. III. § 8. 1st June.
 Jack, (Sleydall's) Examination, § 1. 12th June.
 Pompey (De Lancey's) Examination, § 5. 22d June.

Confession of Cato, Col. MOORE's Negro,
 Before one of the Judges.

He said,

1. "THAT the first that spoke to him about the Conspiracy, was *Hermanus Rutgers's Quash* and *Ben*, by Capt. *Marshall's* Stable, about a Fortnight after Christmalls, of a Sunday Morning; they asked him to go down to *Comfort's* with them after Church-out in the Evening; for that there was to be Company there.

2. "That they told him, the Negroes were going to rise against the white People; and asked him whether he would join with them? he told them at first, he was not willing; he had no Occasion for it; for he lived well: *Quash* made answer, that he himself lived as well or better than he; and *Ben* said, so did he; but 'twas a hard Case upon the poor Negroes, that they could not so much as take a Walk after Church-out, but the Constables took them up; therefore in order to be free, they must set the Houses on fire, and kill the white People; and *Ben* asked him to set his Master's House on fire? he told him then he was not willing to do that: They asked him to come down to *Comfort's* after Church in the Evening; which he did; there was Rum there, and he drank a Dram; but he did not see *Jack* this first Time: The Negroes he then saw at *Comfort's* were,

<i>Ben</i> ,	<i>York</i> ,	<i>Crooke's</i> .
<i>Quash</i> ,	<i>Sam</i> ,	<i>Lowe's</i>
<i>Robin</i> ,	<i>Chambers's</i>	<i>Cuffee</i> ,
<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Peck's</i>	<i>Bridgewater</i> ,
<i>Cook</i>		<i>Scipio</i> ,
<i>York</i> ,	} <i>Marischalk's</i>	<i>Cato</i> ,
<i>London</i> ,		<i>Fortune</i> ,
<i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Shurmur's</i>	<i>Cato</i> ,
<i>Prince</i> ,	<i>Cooke's</i>	<i>Harry</i> ,
<i>York</i> ,	<i>Shoemaker's</i> .	

"The same sort of Talk passed there as above mentioned; but they did not all very well agree at that Time.

3. "That about a Fortnight afterwards, on a Sunday, he went with *Pintard's Cæsar*, in order to meet with *Albany*, *Tickle*, *Curacoa Dick* and *Bosch's Frank*; and they went down to *Hughson's* one after another; when they came there, they went into a Room where were *Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter, but the latter did not stay in the Room; *Hughson* brought them Drums, which they paid for; and he talked to them about the Plot for

"burning the Houses of the Town, and killing the white People; and told them there were several Companies of Negroes to be made up; and asked if they would be concerned? and some agreed at that Time; but he said *Pintard's Cæsar* did not, they came out of the House together after staying about Half an Hour.

4. "That the Sunday after this, he went to *Hughson's* again with *Albany*, and *Hughson* carried *Albany* and him up Stairs, and swore them upon a Bible, after having told them that there were a great many concerned in this Plot; that they had agreed to rise against the Town, to murder the People; some to murder their Masters and Mistresses, and to burn their Houses; and proposed to him to do the same, and destroy the whole Family; which he was unwilling to agree to at first; but at last consented; and then he was sworn and kissed the Book; and *Albany* consented to kill his Mistress and the rest of the Family, and to burn her House; and was sworn in the same Manner: That the Purport of the Oath was, that they were to keep all secret, and to perform what they had severally engaged to do; and if they failed therein, they were to be damn'd forever.

5. "That on another Sunday Evening about a Fortnight or three Weeks after that, he went to a Supper at *Hughson's* according to his Invitation.

6. "That the last Time he met *Marischalk's York* by *Mr. De Lancey's*, as he was going; when he came there there were a great Number of Negroes, he believes Forty or Fifty, among which were,

<i>Cuffee</i> ,	<i>Fortune's</i>	<i>Will</i> ,	<i>Ward's</i> .
<i>Sam</i> ,	<i>Lowe's</i>	<i>Prince</i> ,	<i>G. Crooke's</i>
<i>Scipio</i> ,	<i>Bound's</i> .	<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Kortrecht's</i>
<i>York</i> ,	<i>Cha. Crooke's</i>	<i>Guy</i> ,	<i>Horsfield's</i> .

Bridgewater, *Van Horne's*.

"That he did not sit down at the Table where *Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter sat, but at a Side-Table with several others: After Supper *Hughson* talked to them about the Plot; they were all to be true to one another; to keep secret; and to perform what they had engaged to do: And *Hughson* had a Book, and swore several upon it, and made them kiss it; but those that were at a Distance, swore without Book.

7. "That the Sunday Fortnight after that, he went to *Comfort's*, where were, he believes, about Forty Negroes, where they talk'd of the Plot to the same Purpose, and swore: There were

<i>Quash</i>	<i>London</i> ,	<i>Capt. French's</i> .
<i>Ben</i>	<i>Tony</i> ,	<i>Bradier's</i> .
<i>Cuffee</i> ,	<i>Fortune's</i> .	<i>Guy</i> ,
<i>London</i> ,	<i>Wyncoop's Indian</i>	<i>Prince</i> ,
		<i>Duane's</i> .

8. "That

8. "That Vaarck's *Cæsar* (hanged) told him, David Proveost's *Low* was concerned in the Plot; and that he was at *Hughson's* at that Supper on the Sunday; but don't remember he saw him there.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Peggy's Examination,	N ^o I.	9th May.
Sawney's Examination,	I. § 12.	22d May.
	III. § 8.	1st June.
Sarah (Burk's) Examination,	II. § 5.	1st June.
Cæsar (Pintard's) Examination,	§ 6.	22d June.
York (Marichalk's) Confession,	§ 6.	20th June.
Pompey (De Lancey's) Confession	§ 5.	22d June.
Jacob (Rutgers's) Confession		24th June.
Dundee's Confession	§ 9.	24th June.

Confessions of several Negroes, Before one of the Judges.

Harry, (*Furman's*) said,
"BEN (Alderman Bayard's) that goes to Sea; was concerned in the Plot; that Jack was shaving Harry at *Comfort's*, and said, he could set his Master's Bakehouse on fire, and might be at Work in it, and his Master would not know he did it; he say, No; his Master do him good: That Jack said he would cut his Throat if he did not agree to it; then Harry said if he would set his Master's House on fire first, then he'd set his.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Jack (Comfort's) Confession	§ 31, § 2.	8th June.
Fortune (Latham's) Confession		15th June.
York (Marichalk's) Confession	§ 6.	20th June.

Quamino, *Pemberton's*, said,
"HE was sworn at *Hughson's* by him; he clapp'd his Hand upon a Book; there were present
Tom, Rowe's. *Ticklepitcher*.
Albany. *Cæsar*, Vaarck's.
"John, Van Dam's, was in the House when he came, but immediately went away.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tickle's Confession,	§ 2.	12th June.
Tom, Rowe's, Confession,		2d July.

Worcester, *Varian's*, said,
"THAT *Leffert's Pompey* first spoke to him to be concerned in the Plot about Christmas last; that he was at the Supper at *Hughson's*, and was then sworn; *Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter swore first, and then the Negroes; and he consented that he would join with them in burning Houses and killing the People; *Hughson* told him, after the Negroes had killed the white Men, they were to marry the Gentlewomen.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Quack, *Roolevelt's*, Confession at the Stake, § 4. 30th May:
Tickle's Confession, § 4. 12th June.

Upon the several Confessions taken this Day, the following Negroes were apprehended and committed to Jail.

Sam,	Lowe's	London,	Wyncoop's
Tony,	Brasier's	York,	Crooke's
Bridgewater,	Van Horn's	Cuffee,	Widow Fortune's
London,	French's	Scipio,	Bound's.
Low,	Provoost's.		



Supreme Court.

TUESDAY, 23d JUNE

P R E S E N T.

The Second Justice.

The KING,

against

Harry,	FURMAN's	} Negroes.
Quamino,	PEMBERTON's,	
Worcester,	VARIAN's,	

THE Prisoners desired Leave of the Court to withdraw their Plea of *Not Guilty*, and to plead *Guilty*; Leave was given accordingly; and they pleaded *Guilty*, and submitted to the Mercy of the Court.

Court adjourned to Ten o' Clock To-morrow Morning.

D E P O S I T I O N.

THIS Day *Stephen Ewan* of *Westchester County*, made Oath before one of the Judges, "That being at *Jamaica on Long-Island*, about a Year ago, a Negro Man called *Will*, belonging to *Johannes Hardenbergh*, *Robin* (*Justice Willet's*) and *Jack* (*Dorland's*) Negroes were at a House where he (the Deponent) was; and that he heard *Will* say to *Robin*, *What think you of Corlaer's Hook (n) or of the Plot? D---n it*, replied *Robin*, *I'll have nothing to say to it; if they burn their Backsides, they must sit down on the Blisters*; but said further, *Let them go on and prosper*.

(n) A Point of Land at the East End of the City of New-York, almost opposite Long-Island Ferry.

"That this Deponent urged very hard to know what they meant; one of them (he thought it was Robin) said, it was a Plot; and that if it went on, he (the Deponent) should bear more of it, and could do no less than bear of it; but would then say no more about it for fear of bringing himself in.

*Confession of Starling, Mr. S. Lawrence's Negro,
Before one of the Judges.*

He said,

1. "THAT he was one concerned in the Plot for burning and destroying this City, and murdering the Inhabitants; and that Hughson swore him upon a Book, made him put his Hand upon it and kiss it: And the Purport of the Oath was, That he should not tell any white People of it; and that he was to do what he promised to do; that is to say, to fire his Master's House, and kill his Master and Mistress, &c. Hughson's Wife was in the Room when sworn.

2. "That Albany and Tickle carried him thither, and there opened the Plot to him; Hughson put a Flask of Rum upon the Table, and after making him drink, asked him, if he would not help to kill the white People, and burn the Town? He answered, Yes; then Hughson swore him, and put his Name on a Paper.

3. "That Abrahamse's Scipio came down there the same Time, and he saw him sworn; this was about Whitsontide was Twelve Months.

4. "That Albany told him, that they were to wait 'til the Winter almost over; and then when the Wind blew hard, they were to begin to set fire, and burn the Fort.

5. "That when the Governor had forbid Quack coming to the Fort last Summer, Quack declared, that he would burn the Fort; Quack and Comfort's Jack came into Hughson's the same Day, after he (Starling) was sworn, and there he heard him say this before Albany, Tickle, the said Jack (Comfort's) and Hughson.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tickle's Examination and Confession. 12th June.

The following, supposed to be calculated for a Confession, was found amongst the Papers, indorsed June, without the particular Day; and 'tis thought to have been after

the Proclamation of the 19th; because as we understand Quack 'til that Time stoutly denied that he knew any Thing at all of a Conspiracy; therefore it is here placed.

*The Confession of Quack, WALTER's Negro,
By an unknown Hand.
NUMB. I.*

"THAT about fourteen Days before Quack, Roosevelt's came to Prison, he and Hermanus Rutgers's Quack were in the Wood-Yard, and called a Negro Man (of a Sunday Morning) in, belonging to Mr. Leffert, named Pompey; they asked him, if he would do as they would do? He answered, What's that? If you'll do as we will, we'll tell you: — He would.

"Quack proposed, if he (Pompey) would set his Master's House on fire, that he (Quack) would set his Master's House on fire; and Quack was to set his Master Mr. Roosevelt's House on fire, likewise Mr. Vanderbeest's House. — Pompey said, they might do as they would; if they did it, he would not tell; and likewise said, he would set his Master's House on fire. --- They Quack and Quack promised him (Pompey) if he would do as he had promised; that is, to set fire to his Master's House; they would assist him to escape, and be the Means of making him free.

By this Confession, if it may be so called, Quack steers clear of charging himself with any Privy to the general Conspiracy; he intimates no more by it, than that he overheard this Discourse between the three Negroes he there mentions, importing a Conspiracy between them to set those particular Houses on fire: Quack does not say he was in Company with them, nor where he was. — If this was his own inditing, Quack was no Fool; if it was provided for him, he was not very wise that furnished him with it. --- But Quack was for coming off as cheap as he could.

This Day the following Negroes were apprehended and committed upon the foregoing Confessions and Examinations, viz.

Pompey,	Bayard's.	Deptsford,	Cruger's.
Pompey,	Gilbert's.	Cato,	Benson's.
Tom,	Soumain's.	Jacob,	Rutgers's.

=====

Supreme

Supreme Court :

W E D N E S D A Y, 24th JUNE. A. M.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

Court opened and adjourned to Four o' Clock in the Afternoon.

P. M.

P R E S E N T, As before.

Court opened and adjourned to Ten o'Clock To-morrow Morning.

Confession of Jacob (H. RUTGERS's) Negro.
Before One of the Judges.

He said,

"T H A T some time before Christmas last he was carried to *Hughson's* by *Roosevelt's Quack*, where he gave him a Dram, and told him that they were about a Plot, *they were going to kill the white People and burn the City*; and asked him if he would be concerned? That he was frightened at first; but *Quack* bid him not be afraid, there was no Body should hurt him; and by that Time they had drank out half a Pint of Rum, he agreed to join with them; and he swore to *Quack*, that he would not tell any Body of it; but that he would do as he said. — He did not see *Hughson* or his Wife, only a young Woman in the House, which he took to be his Daughter; but he did not go into the House. Has talked to *Mr. Moore's Cats* about the Plot, but no Body more, and knows of no other Persons concerned.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey (De *Lancey's*) Confession, § 7. 22d June.

Confession of *Dundee* (TODD's) Negro.

Taken by a private Hand.

N U M B. I.

He said,

1. "T H A T for three Summers past, he had fetched Water at *Comfort's*: That in the Winter, by his Master's Ordes, he fetched it from the Fort: That some time before the Officers arrived for the *Cuba Expedition*, he was at *Comfort's* for Water, in the Afternoon: that *Jack* asked him to come into the House to play Papa; *Jack, Cook, Jenny* (*Comfort's* Negroes)

"and he (*Dundee*) plaid about two Half-hours; that *Jack* won about Two Shillings in Pennies of him; that after *Jack* had won the Money, he asked him to go and drink; and carried him to *Hughson's*; when they came there, *Jack* called for a Pint of Rum, which *Hughson's* Wife brought, and *Jack* made Punch; that he (*Dundee*) got almost drunk, and *Jack* helped him up with the Water, and that he heard Nothing that Time about the Plot.

2. "The second Time, being the next Afternoon, he was at *Hughson's*, in Company with *Jack* and *Cook* (*Comfort's* Negroes) that he called for half a Pint of Rum; that *Hughson* brought it; that *Mrs. Hughson* came in and asked *Jack*, whose Boy that was? *Jack* told her *Mr. Todd's*, and said, *never fear him, he is a good Boy*; *Hughson* then asked him (*Dundee*) his Name; he told him *Dundee*; *Hughson* said, *stay a little while till I fetch a Book*; that *Hughson* was gone about two Minutes before he brought the Book; that he did not tell him it was a Bible; *Hughson* asked him his Name a second Time; to which he answered as before; that *Hughson* and *Jack* told him, he must lay his Hand on the Book; he asked them, for what? They told him, that he must swear to help them set fire to Houses, and that he would tell no Body of it; that he swore the D---l fetch him, and the D---l d---n him if he did; that then he asked, what he was to do? they told him, he must set his Master's House on fire; that the Fort was to be burnt first, and that *Quack* was to do it; that he must help burn the rest of the Houses and destroy the People; to all which he consented; That *Jack* was to be head-Captain, and he (*Dundee*) lower-Captain; that he was to cut his Mistress's Throat in the Night, because she scolded him, when he staid of an Errand, or if he did not mind his Business.

3. "That *Comfort's Jack* was to kill *Mr. Todd*, because he once followed *Dundee* to *Comfort's* House, when he went for Tea-Water, and made a Noise at him for staying.

4. "Jack told him he must bring Wine in the Cask as often as he came there for Water; he answered, he had no Opportunity, or else he would.

5. "Jack told him, there were too many Guns in the Fort, so they were to burn that first; that they were to burn the Fort on *St. Patrick's Day*; and *Dundee* was to fire his Master's House the same Evening after the Fort was destroy'd; but was afraid lest he should be caught and hanged.

6. That

6. "That when the whole City was on fire, they were all to meet together, and destroy the People as fast as they came out; they were to have Pen-Knives to cut their Throats, which Jack was to provide for them; that Jack offered him a Knife, but he said he would buy one.

7. "That the third Time he was there, Patrick (Mr. English's Negro) was with him; Patrick said to Cook, "You have not forgot what I told you of; No, says Cook, I hope not yet. Dundee overheard their Discourse.

8. "That Jack was at work in the Shop, but his young Master was there; and so they could not speak together.

9. "That the Day the Fort was burnt, Patrick, Dundee and Mr. Alderman MOORE's Cato was on the Mount; that Dundee said, he was sorry the Governor's House was burnt; Patrick said he was not, but that he wished the Governor had been burnt in the middle of it; that Cato was not present then, but came just after, and said, "By-and-by this will be put in the News that the Fort's burnt, and then the Spaniards will come and take us all.

*Confession of London, (Mr. French's) Negro,
Taken before his Master by a private Hand.*

He said,

1. "THAT when the Forces were raised to go to Cuba, he worked on board Capt. Bayard's Vessel; that he was sent ashore for Water, and that he went to Comfort's; that Jack asked him, if he would be one of them? The Prisoner asked him, one for what? Jack told him, that the Negroes were going to rise in a Body to take this Country, to fire the Houses and kill the People; he answered, he was going to Sea with his Master, and that he could not; Jack told him, if he would consent, he would set his Name down with the rest; he answered, that if he did not go to Sea he would help them to do what they proposed: Jack asked him to swear, which he did; which Oath was, That he wished Thunder might strike him down, if he did not help them, in case his Master did not go out to Sea.

2. "That the Prisoner fetched Sand some where near Comfort's this Spring, and again saw Jack, who asked him if he remembered his Promise, and would stand to it? he answered, Yes; Jack told him, they were to set fire in the Broad-Way; and that he (the Prisoner) should set his Master's Storehouse on fire in the New-Street; which the Prisoner consented to.

3. "That Jack told him, there was a House near by where they would provide Arms, and what was necessary, and that he would find for him what he wanted.

4. "That when the City was on fire, the Negroes were to meet at the End of the Broad-Way next to the Fields.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cæsar, Pintard's, Confession, § 4. 22d June.

Cato, Moore's, Confession, § 7. 22d June.

INTIMATION having been given for some Time past, that there had of late been Popish Priests lurking about the Town, diligent Enquiry had been made for discovering them, but without Effect; at length Information was given, that one URY, alias JURY who had lately come into this City, and entered into Partnership with Campbell, a School Master, pretending to teach Greek and Latin, was suspected to be one, and that he kept a private Conventicle; he was taken into Custody this Day, and not giving a satisfactory Account of himself, was committed to the City Jail.

*Confession of Jack, (J. Tiebout's) Negro,
Before Alderman BANCER.*

HE declared, That in Easter Hollidays Ward's Negro Will desired him to drink a Dram with him at Mrs. Wendell's; and also desired him to make him two or three Sticks of about three Foot long, and an Hole of about twelve Inches bored in them, which was to make a Light that no Body should see it, because Mr. Van Horn would not allow a Candle: And afterwards he was in Company with him again, and then told him, Mr. Van Horn would not allow him to come to his Wife, but before it was long he would shew him a Trick; and that the Negroes here were Cowards; for that they had no Hearts as those at Antigua: And that Mr. Pintard's Negro was a Fool; for that he had undertaken a Thing which he could not go through with; for that he had given him the Gun (that was found under the Market) to take Care of: (o) When Mr. Philip's Storehouse was extinguished, he said to him (Jack) he would sooner see all the Houses burnt down to the Ground, before he would lend an Hand to it.

(o) There was a Gun found under the Market by a Soldier, not long after the Fort fired, and no Owner for it discovered.



Supreme Court :

THURSDAY, 25th JUNE.

P R E S E N T

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Jamaica, a Negro, and
Sarah Hughson.

ORDERED, That the Execution of these two Criminals
be respited 'til To-morrow Seven-night.

The KING,

against

Emanuel,	WENDOVER'S	} Negroes.
Patrick,	ENGLISH'S	
Brath,	JAY'S	
Jack,	BREASTED'S	
Will, alias Bill,	VAARCK'S	
Will,	LUSH'S	

THE Prisoners having been indicted for conspiring, &c.
to burn the whole Town and City of New-York, and
to kill and destroy the Inhabitants thereof, were arraigned,
and pleaded *Not Guilty*.

The KING,

against

York,	PECK'S	} Negroes.
Prince,	DUANE'S	
Scipio,	VAN BORSOM'S	
Tony,	LATHAM'S	
Low,	PROVOOST'S	
Will,	WARD'S	

THE Prisoners having been arraigned on the same
Indictment, York, Scipio and Will pleaded *Guilty*, and
Prince, Low and Tony pleaded *Not Guilty*.

The Court adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Nine o'
Clock.

DEPOSITION of MARY BURTON,

Taken before one of the Judges.

NUMB. IV.

MARY BURTON being duly Sworn,
deposed,

1. " That the Person Yesterday shewn to her in Prison,
" lately taken into Custody on Suspicion of being a *Roman*
" *Catholic Priest*, is the same Person she has often seen at
" the House of John Hughson : That to the best of her
" Remembrance she saw him there first, some time about
" Christmas last ; and that then for a Fortnight together
" he used to come there almost every Night, and sometimes
" used to lie there, but was always gone in the Morning
" before she the Deponent got up ; but she well remembers
" he used to go by different Names, but whether by the
" Name of *JURY* or *URY*, or *DOYLE*, she cannot
" now depose positively ; but to the best of her Remem-
" brance, some of his Names consisted only of one Syllable,
" and believes she has heard him called by all the said
" three Names.

2. " That after the said Fortnight, she believes the said
" Person did not come to Hughson's for about a Week ;
" that then he used to come again frequently almost every
" Night, until the Time of the Stealing of Hegg's Goods :
" He used to strip himself and go to Bed, as if he was to
" lie there all Night ; but was always gone in the Morning
" when this Deponent got out of Bed.

3. " That when he came to Hughson's, he always went
" up Stairs in the Company of Hughson, his Wife and
" Daughter, and Peggy, with whom the Negroes used to
" be at the same Time consulting about the Plot ; and that
" she has often heard Hughson, the rest of the white People,
" and the Negroes, talk in the Presence of the said Jury, about
" setting fire to the Houses, and killing the white People of
" this City ; and has often, when such Conversation was
" going on, seen the said Jury, alias Ury, whispering to
" Hughson, his Wife, &c. and the Negroes, which she
" understood to be joining in the Conspiracy with them ;
" she thought it looked very like it ; tho' she cannot say
" she ever heard him speak out ; but said, she esteemed his
" Actions and Behaviour to signify his Approbation and
" Consent to what was carrying on by the Company,
" touching this Conspiracy ; and this not one Time in
" particular, but a great many.

4. " That the Conspirators before mentioned generally
" went into a Room above Stairs to hold their Consulta-
" tions, and the Deponent (being a Servant in the House)
" used often to go into that Room to carry such Things as
" they wanted ; and often came in upon them at such
" Seasons, when (as she believes) they would rather have
" excused her Appearance ; for she has observed, that her
" coming in has sometimes made Jury uneasy ; that they
" used generally to call up Mary Hughson the Daughter,
" to bring what they wanted ; but when she was out of
" the Way, the Deponent used to go up : She believes

" the

"the said Mary was likewise in their Secrets: Never
"heard her say any Thing of the Plot, but has heard the
"rest talk of it often before her the said Mary.

5. "That *Hughson*, his Wife, Daughter *Sarah*, and
"Peggy, and the said *Ury*, when this Deponent has come
"into the Room amongst them to bring what they wanted,
"have several Times turned out all the Negroes present,
"and then have all joined in tempting this Deponent to take
"an Oath; but upon her asking them for what? they
"would not tell her; but said, *she must swear first, and*
"then they would tell her; but this she absolutely denied
"over and over; at which Refusal they were angry, and
"turned her out of the Room; and *Ury* said to her, *had*
"not you better swear and go fine, than go as she did; for
"they all (the *Hughsons*, *Peggy* and *Jury*, had when
"they proposed to her to swear) offered her Silks, and a deal
"of fine Things, if she would comply with their Requests;
"and *Peggy* said she was a great Fool if she did not.

6. "That about a Fortnight or three Weeks before
"Hogg's Goods were stolen, she has observed *Campbell*
"(with whom she has heard *Jury* used to keep School)
"come to *Hughson's* of a Sunday, sometimes one *Garrit*
"*Van Emborough* with him; and that *Campbell* used to
"go into the Room below with the *Hughsons*, *Peggy*, and
"*Cæsar*, *Prince* and *Cuffee*, (Negroes) and when these
"were met, the *Hughsons* used to turn the Deponent up
"Stairs: But she can't say she ever heard them talking of
"the Plot before *Campbell*, but she strongly suspected that
"he knew of it, from his keeping Company with the
"*Hughsons*, and the said three Negroes, whom she looked
"upon to be the principal Heads of the Negroes in the
"Conspiracy.

7. "That during the Time there was Snow upon the
"Ground, all last Winter, she has often known *Hughson*
"to go out of Town a-Days, upon the Pretence of fetch-
"ing Firewood from the Commons, with his Sleigh; and
"that he has not returned Home 'til Eight, Nine, Ten or
"Eleven o' Clock at Night, at different Times, and has
"brought Negroes to Town to his House; and that he has
"carried them back again in his Sleigh after Midnight,
"One, Two or Three o' Clock, and has not returned
"Home again sometimes till Seven or Eight o' Clock in
"the Morning.

8. "That she has several Times seen Mr. *Peter De*
"*Lancey's* Spanish Negro *Antonio* at *Hughson's*, when he
"(*Hughson*) has come Home late out of the Woods; and
"that she has seen him many Times get into *Hughson's*
"Sleigh late in the Night; and that *Hughson* has not

"returned Home 'til Six, Seven or Eight the next
"Morning: But at that Time this Deponent did not know
"where the said Spanish Negro lived, whether in Town
"or Country.

9. "That one Day at *Hughson's*, some of the Negroes
"had behaved rudely towards her, and being in a Passion
"she was provoked to swear at them, in the Presence of
"*Jury*, alias *Ury*, above mentioned, and upon recollecting
"herself she said, *God forgive me*: Whereupon the said
"*Ury* answered her, *That was a small Matter; he could*
"*forgive her a great deal more Sins than that; that*
"*was Nothing*.

10. "That at another Time when the Negroes had
"provoked her, she wished those black Toads at the Devil;
"*Oh*, says *Jury*, *let them be black, or what they will, the*
"*Devil has nothing to do with them; I can forgive them*
"*their Sins, and you yours too*.

Confession of London, a Spanish Indian (Wynkoop's)
Before one of the Judges.

1. *HE* said, "That last Whitsontide was Twelve
"Months, on the Monday Afternoon, he went out
"and met in the Street, *Peter Low's Sam*, *Obadiah Hunt's*
"*Warwick*, *Mrs. Ellison's Billy*; That they asked him
"to go and drink Beer at a House; and *Billy* said he
"would carry him to a House that belonged to his Mistress,
"and that he carried them all to *Hughson's*: That they
"called for Beer and Cyder; that *Hughson* himself brought
"it; that himself and two others had but three Pence a-
"piece about them; that *Billy* told them he would make
"up the rest: They had four Muggs; that the Prisoner was
"almost drunk; that he had drank Rum at a House before
"he came there; that *Hughson* sat down and drank with
"them, and talked for some time; and that he went out
"for a Book which he brought; that he told them they must
"keep secret that he sold Liquor to Negroes; that they must
"not tell any Thing they saw or heard at his House; that if
"they would swear to keep secret his Proposal, they should
"always have Liquor at his House; that they had better
"suffer Death than tell any Body: That they all agreed to
"what *Hughson* said, and did swear and kissed the Book;
"that *Hughson* had a List on which he set their Names;
"that *Hughson* was to provide Guns, Swords and Knives;
"That he told them, the Fort should burn first; and that
"when they saw that, all the Negroes should set fire to
"their Master's Houses; and that as fast as the People
"run out, they should stab the first they met with, and kill
"as many as they could.

2. That

2. "That some time after the Prisoner was at *Comfort's*, *Jack* asked him, whether he knew not what some Negroes were going to do? *Yes, Yes*, says the Prisoner, *I know well enough*. *Jack* told him he must be sure not to tell any Body, nor make any Talk about it; for, said he, *they know it as well as we*. The Prisoner has talked with *Sam* and *Warwick* about it in the Street sometimes when he met them. The Prisoner was to burn his Master's House, and to shoot or stab his Master before he came out. *Hughson* was to find Guns, Powder, Balls, Knives, and every Thing they wanted: *Hughson* told them *he was to be Governor*."

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cæsar (*Pintard's*) Confession, § 4. 22d June.
Cato (*Col. Moore's*) Confession, § 7. 22d June.
Dick (*Ten Eyck's*) Confession, 30th June.
Warwick (*Hunt's*) Confession, 1st July.

Confession of *Brash*, Mr. PETER JAY's Negro,
 Taken before one of the Judges.

He said,

1. "THAT about this time Twelve Months, he and his old Master's Negro (*Ben*) had been down at the North River, hawling up Timber from the Water-side, in order to be carried to his Master's Garden there; and *John Hughson* had been helping them a little; and when he and *Ben* came to the Garden, *Ben* told him, that *Hughson* had bid him ask him (*Brash*) to come to his House and drink.

2. "That they went to *Hughson's*; and when they came there they were both carried up Stairs, and there *Hughson* told them, that about three Days afterwards he was to have a large Company of Negroes, and would give them a Supper; that they were going to rise against the Town, to burn the Houses and to kill the People; and *Hughson* asked them if they would be concerned with them? And, after having drank, they both consented: Then *Hughson* brought a Book, and told them they must both swear that they would set their Master's Houses on fire, and murder their Masters and Mistresses; to which they both consented; put their Hands on the Book and kissed it: *Hughson* told them they must not tell it to any Body but those that were concerned, who were to be there at Night; that they were all to begin together; and *Hughson* said he would tell *Ben*, and *Ben* was to tell him; but he told *Hughson* he could not come to Supper; nor did he go.

3. "That a Day or two after this, he and Mr. *Murray's Jack* went for Tea-Water to *Comfort's*, and he (*Brash*) carried *Jack* to *Hughson's*, and *Hughson*

"carried *Jack* up Stairs, and swore him of this Plot, who laid his Hand upon the Book and kissed it; and *Jack* agreed to burn his Master's Stable, his House, and to murder his Master and Mistress."

4. "That he was at the great Meeting at *Comfort's* on the Sunday about three Weeks before the Fort burnt, and was in the Shop, where he saw *Marshall's* two Negroes *London* and *York*, and many others; and *Toby* being long to *Breasted* the Cooper, next Door to *Kortrecht's*.

5. "That *Hughson* told him, if he could get any Negroes to come in, he should bring them down to him; and that besides what before named, that he carried thither *Fortune* belonging to Mr. *David Clarkson*, *Jack* (p) young Negro of Capt. *R. Livingston*, *Cajoe* belonging to *Mordecai Gomez*, and *Tom* belonging to *Hyer* the Cooper in Stone Street, and he saw them sworn.

6. "That when *Ben* and he (*Brash*) were sworn at *Hughson's*, *Hughson* gave *Ben* a Pistol to be carried to the Gunsmith's to be mended, and told him, if any should ask whose it was, he should tell them it was his Master's.

7. "That *Hughson* told him and *Ben*, that they should get what Guns, Swords and Pistols they could from their Master's, and bring them to his House; but if they could not get any, that he could furnish them with them himself.

8. "Confesses that he had a Knife from *Comfort's Cook*; but he took it upon Account of *Ben*, instead of Pennies due from *Cook* to him, which *Ben* desired him to ask for.

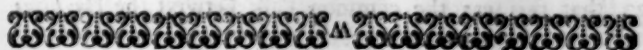
Evidence affecting this Negro.

<i>Peggy's</i> Examination,	Nº. I.	9th May.
<i>Sandy's</i> Examination,	III. § 8.	1st June.
<i>Sarah</i> (<i>Burk's</i>) Examination,	III.	5th June.
<i>Jack</i> (<i>Comfort's</i>) Examination,	§ 31.	8th June.
<i>Pompey</i> (<i>De Lancey's</i>) Examination,	§ 5.	22d June.

This Day the following Negroes were apprehended and committed as Confederates in the Conspiracy, viz.

<i>Billy</i> ,	<i>Ellison's</i> .	<i>Toby</i> ,	<i>Breasted's</i> .
<i>Fortune</i> ,	Mr. <i>Clarkson's</i> .	<i>Warwick</i> ,	<i>Hunt's</i> .
<i>Jack</i> ,	Mr. <i>Murray's</i> .	<i>Windsor</i> ,	<i>Meyers Cohen's</i> .
<i>Scipio</i> ,	<i>Abrahamse's</i> .		

(p) Mistake for Tom.



Supreme Court :

FRIDAY, 26th JUNE, A. M.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,
against

Emanuel,	WENDOVER'S	} Negroes.
Patrick,	ENGLISH'S	
Brash,	JAY'S	
Jack,	BREASTED'S	
Will, alias Bill,	VAARCK'S	
Low,	PROVOOST'S	
Will,	LUSH'S	
Prince,	DUANE'S	
Tony,	LATHAM'S	

THE seven first of the above Negroes desired Leave of the Court to withdraw their Plea of *Not Guilty*, and to plead *Guilty*; which being granted, they pleaded *Guilty*, and submitted to the Mercy of the Court.

The Court then proceeded to the Trial of *Prince* and *Tony*, upon the Indictment for the Conspiracy.

JURY called, and the following Jurors sworn,
Viz.

Isaac Van Dam.	Peter Fresneau.
Cornelius Clopper.	Patroclus Parmyter.
Josiah Milliken.	Daniel Duncomb.
Humphry Jones.	John Hunt.
James Tucker.	John Robins.
Edward Man.	John Van Gelder.

Mr. MURRAY, } OF COUNCIL for the KING.
Mr. CHAMBERS, }

MR. Chambers opened the Indictment, and proceeded to examine the Witnesses.

MARY BURTON called and sworn: She gave an Account of the GREAT MEETINGS of the Negroes at *Hughson's*, and the CONSPIRACY carrying on there, as upon former Trials: That Arms were to be provided and kept by *Hughson*; that the Fort was to be first burnt, and then the *Fly* and the whole Town, and the People were to be murdered; and that this was the common Talk betwixt the *Hughsons*

and the Negroes at *such Meetings*; and they were to begin to set fire about the Time that *Hogg's* Goods were stolen: That she has seen the Prisoner *Tony* there several Times at those Meetings; but cannot say she particularly heard him talk about the Fires; that he had been above Stairs, and came out of *Peggy's* Window. — That she had seen the Prisoner *Prince* there several Times, and had heard him and other Negroes together talk about the Plot; to which he consented, and promised to do what he could to help them.

Cæsar (Alderman *PINTARD'S*) Negro, said, That he was to have been at the GREAT SUPPER at *Hughson's*, but was prevented by the Constables; but that he went there the next Day, when *Hughson* told him Mr. Duane's *Prince* was there at Supper, and was sworn, and was to burn his Master's House; and that he had put him down.

Cato (Col. *MOORE'S*) Negro, said, he was at the GREAT SUPPER at *Hughson's*, when the Prisoner *Prince* was there and was sworn, and he was to burn his Master's House and kill his Master: That he was at the GREAT MEETING at *Comfort's* on a Sunday, and saw *Tony* there amongst the Negroes talking about the Plot; and *Tony* consented.

Sandy said, he was at *Comfort's* at the GREAT MEETING on a Sunday, when he saw *Prince* the Prisoner there, and he was sworn (amongst the rest) of the Plot: This was about a Fortnight before the Fort burnt.

Tickle said, he was at the GREAT SUPPER at *Hughson's*, that the Prisoner *Prince* was there, and was sworn of the Plot amongst many others; and that *Tony* and his Fellow-Servant *Fortune* were to kill their Master, burn his House, and bring the Goods to *Hughson's*.

Jack (*SLEYDALL'S*) said, that he was at the GREAT SUPPER at *Hughson's* after Christmas, and saw the Prisoner *Tony* there, and he was sworn of the Plot, and agreed to burn the Houses and kill the white People.

The Prisoners asked the Witnesses no material Questions upon their Defence, they only denied what had been testified against them.

And the Evidence being summed up, and the Jury charged, they withdrew; and soon returned and found the two Prisoners *Guilty*.

Court adjourned to Four o' Clock in the Afternoon.

Supreme Court

Supreme Court :

FRIDAY, 26th JUNE. P. M.

P R E S E N T

The Second Justice.

The KING,

against

Guy,	T. HORSEFIELD'S
York,	THOMPSON'S
Sam,	LOWE'S
Scipio,	BOUND'S
York,	C. CROOK'S
Tony,	BRAZIER'S
London,	WYNKOOP'S
Cæsar,	HORSEFIELD'S

Negroes.

THE Prisoners having been indicted for conspiring to burn the Town, &c. were arraigned, and all severally pleaded *Guilty*, and submitted themselves to the Mercy of the Court.

The KING,

against

Tom,	SOUMAIN'S
Jacob,	H. RUTGER'S
Pompey,	GILBERT'S
Deptford,	J. CRUGER'S
Cato,	BENSON'S
Pompey,	S. BAYARD'S
Sam,	COURTLANDT'S

Negroes.

THE Prisoners Tom, &c. having been indicted for the said Conspiracy, were brought to the Bar and arraigned; and Tom, Jacob, Pompey (Gilbert's) and Deptford pleaded *Guilty*. and Cato, Pompey (S. Bayard's) and Sam pleaded *Not Guilty*.

Court adjourned to Monday Morning Eight o' Clock.

Confession of Tom, (SOUMAIN'S)

By a private Hand.

He said,

1. "THAT some time last Summer after the *Cuba* Forces were gone from *York*, he went in Company with Mr. Rutger's *Quash* and Mr. Roosevelt's *Quack* to *Hughson's*; that it was on a Sunday Morning; and that *Quack* and *Quash* called for Liqueur; and that *Hughson* brought three Half-pints of Rum, and sat down and

"drank with them; but said Nothing to him that Time, except to tell him, that he must come there again the next Sunday.

2. "That the next Sunday Morning he went again, and met with the same Company; that they again called for Rum, which *Hughson* brought; that he sat down in Company with them; and after they had drank their Liqueur, *Hughson* asked the other two, whether he (*Tom*) would join with them? The Prisoner asked for what? *Quash* said, to rise and burn down the Town, and kill the white People; that *Quack* said, I myself intend to have the Fort down before long: That they put a Book upon his Breast and forced him to swear; that *Hughson* told him he must with the Thunder to strike him down if he ever discovered it; that he repeated *Hughson's* Words and kissed the Book.

3. "That *Hughson* asked the Prisoner, Whether his Master had Guns, Swords or Cutlasses? he answered No, but that his Master had Sword Blades; but said, that he never carried any there.

4. "That *Hughson* told him, he must kill his Master and all the Family, and that he must burn the House: That he said his Master was too good to kill; but consented to kill any Body else, and to do what other Mischief he could.

5. That *Hughson* told him he must do this when he saw a great many Houses on fire in the Night, and great Hurry and Noise of the People, that he should come out and join with the rest: That he must get a Knife; to which he answered, he would get a Sword Blade which would do better; that *Hughson* told him, if he would come in the Afternoon, he might see a great Number of Negroes who were concerned. — Said, that he could no go out in the Afternoon.

"That he went a third Time of a Sunday Morning with the same Company as before; and that they again drank Rum, and had much the same Discourse as the former; that *Hughson* was very earnest in the Affair.

7. "That once since he heard something of the Negroes rising by Mr. De Lancey's Pompey, who came to Mr. Soumain's Door, and asked the Prisoner whether he had heard any Talk of the Negroes rising? he answered, not I; why, have you?

8. "That *Hughson* told him, *Quash* and *Quack*, that after they had conquered, then they would know what it was to be free Men; and then he would tell the Prisoner what Post he was to have.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey (De Lancey's) Confession § 6. 22d June.

Examination & Confession of Jack, Mr. Murray's Negro,
Before one of the Judges.

He said,

1. "THAT soon after New-Year Hollidays he went to Comfort's to fetch Tea-Water; and as he was coming from thence he saw Vaarck's Caesar standing at Hughson's Door, who called to him to come thither; and when he came to the House, he saw John Hughson in the Entry, who asked him to come in; and he went in, and Caesar followed him; and Hughson asked him to set his Cag of Tea-Water down, and stay there a little; but he (Jack) said that he could not stay; Hughson then told him, that he had better carry his Cag of Tea-Water home, and then return again, and bring a Gun and Powder and Bullets, and some Negro with him, and then asked him to drink some Punch; and he drank a small Draught, and was then going; but Hughson made him promise to come back, and said, when he returned they would talk about a Plot; and so he went away: There were present in the Room at this Time, Hughson, his Wife and Daughter, and Peggy, Vaarck's Caesar, Walter's Quack, Pintard's Caesar, old Mr. Jay's Ben, Prince (Auboyneau's) Cuffee (Mr. Philipse's) and the Chief Justice's Oshello, and three Spanish Negroes.

2. "That as he was going home with the Tea-Water he met Adam, his Fellow-Servant, by old Mr. De Lancey's House, and he told Adam where he had been and what had been talked of, and what Company was at Hughson's, as before mentioned; Adam thereupon ordered him to set his Cag down; which he did, and gave it in Charge to one of Mr. De Lancey's Negro Wenches, and said they would go down there and drink some Punch; and they went accordingly.

3. "When they came to Hughson's, they found the same Company Jack had left, and the Cloth was laid and the Supper getting: He heard them talking when he came into the Entry, of burning the Houses and killing the white People, and of taking all the Gentlemen for their Wives.

4. "That when Adam and he came into the Room, Hughson asked them, Whether they would do as they were going to do; which he said was to set the Town on fire, and to kill the white Men and to keep the white Women for their Wives; to get all their Master's Guns and Swords and Pistols, and when their Masters came to put out the Fires, to kill them all? Adam answered,

he would do the same; and he, Jack, said he would do the same: Then Hughson carried Adam and him up Stairs, and brought a Book to swear them; but he, Jack, would not swear by the Book, but kissed his Hand; and said that he would stand to it; but Adam put his Hand upon the Book and kissed it, and said he would stand to it: Then Hughson produced a Paper, and said it was an Agreement of the Blacks to kill the white Folks; and he put his (Jack's) and Adam's Names down in it, and he Jack understood him.

5. "That after this they went down Stairs again to the rest of the Company, and there they found two Negro Men a fiddling to them, before whom Hughson and the Blacks talked of the like Discourse: One Fidler belonged to Holt named Joe, the other Kiersteech Braveboy: The Negroes shook Hands with Adam and him, and wished them Joy; and Hughson did the like to them up Stairs; and they all said, they must keep every Thing secret and stand to their Words.

6. "They said they expected the French and Spaniards here, and then they would fire and plunder the House and carry all to Hughson's, who was to carry them off into another Country, and make them a free People; but they were to stay about two Months before they began to set fire, and then all of them were to begin at once.

7. "That he (Jack) and Adam staid and eat some Supper and drank some Punch, and as soon as they had supped, went home together, and left the rest of the Company behind: This Meeting was of a Sunday Evening.

8. "That he Jack went afterwards to Hughson's several Times as he went to fetch Tea-Water, and was there twice afterwards with Adam; that they always talked with Hughson and the Negroes present about the Plot, and when was the Time to begin.

9. "That Jay's Brash carried him (Jack) once to Hughson's, and another Time Pintard's Caesar; and that it was usual for them at such By-Meetings to swear without Book, that they all stand to their Words and keep all Secret.

10. "That on Easter Sunday he (Jack) and Adam went down to Hughson's after Church in the Afternoon; he (Jack) was to go to Comfort's for Tea-Water; Adam went in before, and he, Jack, went to Comfort's and left his Cag there, and soon followed him thither after he had filled his Cag; and there they met with Walter's Quack, Pintard's Caesar, Ward's Bill, Jay's Ben, Cuffee, Philipse's, Auboyneau's Prince, Brash, Cag

Cæsar, Vaarck's, Billy, Mrs. Sims's, Albany, Otello, Hughson, his Wife and Daughter Sarah; and then John Hughson proposed to all the Negroes last mentioned, and to him (Jack) and Adam, That they should meet at Mr. Murray's House that Night; that he (Jack) was to be in the Kitchen, and to open the Back-Gate, whereat all those Negroes were to come in, and Adam and he were to come down Stairs to them; and then they were to proceed to set Fire to the House, murder his Master and Mistress, and all the white People in the House: But he was interrupted by Mrs. Dimmock's (q) accidentally coming down into the Kitchen, and sending him up to Bed.

11. "That after Mrs. Dimmock discovered him in the Kitchen and sent him up to Bed, a second Time he came down again, went into the Yard and opened the Back-Gate, and staid in the Yard Half an Hour, expecting the aforesaid Negroes coming according to the Appointment aforesaid; and they not coming, after his waiting so long Time, he (Jack) went up to Mr. CRUGER's (the Mayor's) Corner, and there saw Quack (Walter's) and the other Negroes who had engaged to come to his Master's House as before mentioned; but they said they could not come then, for they must go down to Hughson's; and he (Jack) returned home, and went in at the Kitchen Window and there slept; and staid 'til the first Cock-crowing, and then opened the Kitchen Door and fetched in Wood to make the Fire; intending thereby to make the Family believe that he got up early and came down Stairs to make it.

12. "That Hughson at the same Meeting proposed to the said Negroes, that they should destroy Mr. Murray, Mrs. Murray, and all the Family, with Knives; and Hughson asked them all if they had got Knives? and they all said they had; and pulled them out of their Pockets; and Adam pulled out a long Knife, and all the rest had long Knives; but he, Jack, had a short one, which he calls a Pen-Knife, a clasped Knife which he eats his Victuals with; he had seen Adam's before; he was whetting it one Day upon the broad Stones in the Yard, and made it very sharp, and eat Meat with it in his Master's Kitchen, before all the Servants; but he observed he generally kept it in his Chest, and it was the same Knife which was found upon the general Search for stolen Goods. (r)

13. "That when the Snow was upon the Ground about Christmas last, he was at Hughson's, having been at Comfort's for Tea-Water, and Cæsar (Vaarck's) standing at Hughson's Door, called him in to drink; Prince (Auboyneau's) Cuffes (Philipse's) Quack (Walter's) and Bill (Sims's) were in the Entry: Hughson called him (Jack) aside, and told him, after he (Jack) and Adam had murdered the whole Family, that he (Jack) should steal the Plate out of the Beaufets, the Kitchen Furniture, Wearing Apparel, Linnen, Guns, Swords, and every Thing that was of Value, and bring them to his (Hughson's) House; that the aforesaid Negroes should assist him to bring them, and that they should bury them under Ground: Hughson and his Wife were both together with him (Jack) when he received these Directions. Jack was unwilling at first, but at length consented to undertake it.

14. "That Adam was to kill his Master and Mistress, Mrs. Dimmock and her Daughter; and that he, Jack, was to kill Cæsar, Congo and Dido (s) and after that they were to take the above mentioned Goods and carry them to the Place appointed; after which they were to return to the House and set fire to it; then go down again to Hughson's, and make ready for the General Attack.

15. "That this Proposal last aforesaid was made by Hughson before that of the Easter-Sunday before mentioned (s) and that Adam was not then present.

The following Negroes were apprehended and committed upon the Examinations of Yesterday and this Day, viz.

Adam, Tom (Capt. R. Livingston's) Tom, Hyer's, and Cajoe, Gomez's.

This Day also, Judy Pelham made Oath before John Haight, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the Mannor of Cortlandt, in the County of Westchester, That she heard Thomas Plumstead, a Soldier, say, about three Months ago, That there would be bloody Times in York before Harvest, and that he must be in the Midst of it; and that there would be no Time granted to take Leave of Wives or Children.

This the Justice certified in a Letter to a Gentleman in this Place; but the Fellow was not found.

(q) Mr. Murray's House-keeper.

(r) There was such a Knife found in Adam's Chest upon the general Search, mentioned Folio 10. Col. 1.

(s) Three other of Mr. Murray's Negroes.

(s) See § 10. of this Confession.



SATURDAY, 27th JUNE:

Examination and Confession of Adam, Negro of

JOSEPH MURRAY, Esq;

Taken before one of the Judges.

NUMB. I.

He said,

1. "THAT about last New-Year was three Years, there was a Match of Cock-fighting at the House of *Adolph Philipse*, Esq; in the Evening, amongst the Negroes, at which *John Hughson* (who then lived upon the Dock next Door to *Sikvester* the Cooper) was present, and the following Negroes, viz.

<i>Cuffee</i> , <i>Philipse's</i>	<i>Brash</i> , <i>Jay's</i>
<i>Cesar</i> , <i>Vaarck's</i>	<i>Quack</i> , <i>Goelet's</i>
<i>Prince</i> , <i>Auboyneau's</i>	<i>Jack</i> , <i>Roerback's</i>
<i>Cesar</i> , <i>Pintard's</i>	<i>Quack</i> , <i>Walter's</i>
<i>York</i> , <i>Duyckinek's</i>	<i>Oibello</i> , <i>Chief Justice's</i> .

"And *Ventour* (Mr. *Philipse's*) old Negro Man and the old Wench were in the Cellar-Kitchen, but saw them all there.

2. "That the Company broke up about eight o'Clock, and as they were all going out of the Gate, *Hughson* stopped him and asked him if he would join with him, and the Negroes in what they were going about? *Adam* asked *Hughson* what that was? *Hughson* said they were going to set fire to the Houses of the Town, and to kill the white People: He answered that he would be concerned with them: Then *Hughson* asked him to come to his House, and talk further upon it.

3. "That accordingly he went to *Hughson's* House two or three Days afterwards, and drank a Bowl of Punch with him there; *Hughson* having carried him up Stairs; over their Liquor the Conversation ran upon the intended Plot; and *Hughson* asked him several Times, whether he would engage in it? And he as often answered him Yes: But *Hughson* seemed to distrust him, and brought a Book, which he took to be a Common-Prayer Book, and would have had him swear to it; but he refused to swear to it at that Time, and went away in Half an Hour: *Hughson* told him at the same Time, that *Vaarck's* *Cesar*, *Philipse's* *Cuffee* and *Auboyneau's* *Prince*, and a great many more were to be concerned with them. (1)

(1) If what this Negro says, is true, this bellish Plot was some Years a brooding before they attempted the Execution of it; and those Negroes last mentioned were some of the Heads and Principals of their Colour that were concerned in it.

4. "That he used afterwards to go to *Hughson's* House whilst he continued to live upon the Dock; and *Hughson* and he used to talk now and then about the intended Plot; and *Hughson* used to say, he would find Arms and Powder, but desired he would get some too; to which *Adam* answered, he had no Money to buy them: *Hughson* thereupon advised him to steal some for that Purpose.

5. "That about four or five Days after drinking the Bowl of Punch as aforesaid, he met *Cuffee* (*Philipse's*) who said, that *Hughson* had informed him that he (*Adam*) had engaged in the Plot; *Cuffee* said that he had a Key of his Master's Things, and he could come at what he pleased, and he could get some of his Master's Swords and Guns; but he (*Adam*) being in haste, heard no more at that Time.

6. "That he has often seen *Cuffee* and *Prince* have plenty of Money about them, Silver and Gold; *Cuffee* had once two Doubloons, and offered to fight a Cock for one of them; and *Prince* had once eight or nine Spanish Dollars about him.

7. "That soon after *Hughson* removed to his House at the North River (u) he, *Adam*, used to resort thither; and upon his Enquiry concerning the Plot, *Hughson* told him, that several white Men were concerned with him in it, and a great many Negroes; and that he kept a List.

8. "That soon after New-Year Hollidays last, of a Sunday Afternoon (Church just going out) he, *Adam*, was walking by old Mr. *De Lancey's*, and met *Jack* his Fellow Servant, coming from *Comfort's* with a Cog of Tea-Water; they stopped, and *Jack* told him he was just come from *Hughson's*, and that there was Company there; *Adam* asked *Jack* to go back with him to drink a Dram there; and they went there together; and when they came into the House, he saw there in Company, *Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter, and four or five white People more (whose Faces he believes he should remember if he saw them) and the following Negroes, that is to say, *Cesar*, *Pintard's*, *Cesar*, *Vaarck's*, *Prince*, *Auboyneau's*; *Brash*, *Jay's*; *Pompey*, *P. De Lancey's*: *Hughson* carried him and *Jack* into another Room, and his Wife and Daughter came in there; *Hughson*

(u) He removed thither in May, 1738. This House was more out of the Way, private and fit for *Hughson's* Purposes on all Accounts for caballing and Entertainment of Negroes, and with respect to receiving stolen Goods; it was said to be built with such Privacies in the several Rooms and Cellars as might conceal run Goods.

swore him and Jack, and made them put their Hands on a Book, which he took to be a Common-Prayer Book, and made them kiss the Book: *The Purport of the Oath was, That they were to be true to those concerned in the Plot; that they were to keep all secret, and perform what they had engaged to do; and if they discovered to any Body, that they might be split with Thunder and Lightning: They were to murder their Masters and Mistresses, kill all the white People, and to burn the Houses:* After they were sworn, Hughson shook them by the Hand and wished them much Joy. (w)

9. "That when Hughson first proposed the Swearing, he was scrupulous about being concerned in the Plot, and thought it was a great Sin to do any such Thing: But Hughson told him, *there was a Man that he knew that could forgive him all his Sins*: Whereupon he took the Oath. And when Jack and he had drank their Dram out, they came away together.

10. "That after this Meeting at Hughson's, he saw a little short Man (x) four or five Times at Hughson's, who used to teach School at Campbell's, who has just now been sworn him in Prison, who Hughson told him was one of the TWO PRIESTS who could forgive Sins; that he saw him twice in the Room at Hughson's, whispering and talking with him, when many Negroes were present; and he, Adam, then suspected that the little Man knew of the Plot, and was concerned in it; but does not remember that Hughson or the Negroes talked out concerning the Plot when that Man was present: (y) Duane's Prince and Lathan's Tony were there at the same Time, and Cowley's Cato.

11. "That he has heard Hughson and the Negroes met at his House, talked of the Plot when John Romme was present: That the first Time Hughson proposed it to Romme to be concerned, as Cuffee (Philipse) told him (Adam) Romme seemed to decline it; but afterwards he promised to join with them, and seemed very forward for it.

(w) This agrees with Jack's Account in the preceding Examination, § 2, 3, 4, 5. and these Negroes were examined apart, and had no Opportunity of being or talking together after they were committed.

(x) John Ury the Priest

(y) This agrees with Mary Burton's Deposition concerning Ury, NUMB. IV. § 3. Thursday, 25th June.

12. "That he saw Holt, the Dancing-Master, at Hughson's about New-Year Hollidays, at a Meeting of the Negroes, and another white Man belonging to him, whom they called Doctor (z) and lodged at Holt's, whose Name he knows not: There was likewise Holt's Negro Joe with them; and the Discourse amongst them was about the Plot; and he, Adam, took Holt and the other white Man to be concerned. At last he saw Hughson bring a Book to swear them; and they laid their Hands upon it, and Hughson pronounced the following Words, or something to the same Effect, *That they should be true to one another, and aid and assist in the Plot, and not discover any Secrets*; and then they kissed the Book: And then Holt's Negro Joe was sworn to the same Purpose and in the same Manner; and Holt commanded Joe that he should set fire to the Play-House at such Time as he should tell him: Holt's Joe had before this been telling him (Adam) that his Master was concerned, was to be one of them, and would go down such a Night to Hughson's to be sworn; and he asked him (Adam) to go down to see him sworn; which was the Reason that carried him to Hughson's that Night.

13. "That Holt told Hughson, that he had Guns of his own, and Powder he said he had not enough; Hughson answered, he need not make himself uneasy about that, *he had seven or eight Barrels*.

14. "That Holt promised his Man Joe to give him Pistols, and asked him (Adam) whether his Master had any Arms? he, Adam, answered, he had some Pistols; Holt advised him to get some; and he said he would, but Powder he said he could not get: But both Hughson and Holt promised to supply him therewith.

15. "That one of the four or five white Men before mentioned to have been seen by him one Time at Hughson's, was one of Hughson's Brothers, a Boatman (as he now recollects) he had a Boat there; and he saw John Hughson give him a small Box to put into it, to carry up the River.

16. "That some time last Summer, he, Adam, helped Quack (Walter's) ride his Master's Coach-Horses out; and they came down to Hughson's, and went into the House; and Hughson carried them up Stairs, and swore Quack of the Plot in the same Manner, and the Oath to the same Purpose as Holt, &c. He, Adam, only went down there in order to drink a Dram; and

(z) Hamilton, a pretended Doctor who lodged at Holt's.

Hughson

"*Hughson* asked *Quack* to be concerned in the Plot; and
 "he directly answered *Yes*, and was sworn, as before;
 "Hughson told him, that they were to burn the Houses and
 "kill the white People; and *Quack* then undertook to burn
 "his Master's House and cut his Throat; and that *Quack*
 "was as great a Rogue as any of them.

17. "That *Holt's Joe* told him (*Adam*) not once, but
 "an hundred and an hundred Times, that he, *Adam*, need
 "not be afraid; for that his (*Joe's*) Master was concerned
 "in the Plot; and that he had spoke to *Hughson* for the
 "biggest Room he had there, to hold a Free Mason's
 "Lodgs. (a)

18. "That he has heard of the Great Feast of a Sunday
 "Evening at *Hughson's*, but was not there; but believes
 "it was a Month or six Weeks before the Fort burnt.

19. "That he, *Adam*, was at a Meeting at *Comfort's*,
 "which he believes was about a Fortnight after that at
 "*Hughson's* last mentioned; where were met a great
 "Number of Negroes in the Kitchen and Shop; he, *Adam*,
 "was in the Shop: This was also of a Sunday Afternoon
 "Church just out; and there were present, his Fellow-
 "Servant *Jack*, *Marichalk's Diego*, *P. De Peyster's Pedro*,
 "*Othello*, *Cesar* (*Pintard's*) *Cato* (*Col. Moore's*) *Patrick*
 "(*English's*) *Ben* (*Marshall's*) *Albany*, and *Kierstede's*
 "*Braveboy*: There they all talked about the Plot; but
 "he, *Adam*, staid but a little Time.

20. "That he has been acquainted with *Quack* (*Walter's*)
 "from their Childhood, used to play Marbles together;
 "and that he has often talked with him about the Plot,
 "before the Frolick in the Bowry-Lane which *Curacoa*
 "*Dick* told him of; and he always seemed to be as active
 "and forward in it as any Body.

21. "That one Sunday Morning last Summer, he and
 "*Pompey* (*P. De Lancey's*) were taking a Walk, and they
 "met at a Well by the New Dutch Church *Othello* and
 "*Braveboy*, who were both very drunk; and *Adam* asked
 "them where they had been? they said, they had been a
 "frolicking in the Fields (he understood they had been at
 "some free Negro's House in Bowry-Lane) at which
 "Frolick *Othello* said, that *Robin* and *Suffex* (*Mrs. Bickley's*
 "Negroes) were present, and *Tiebout's Coracoa Dick*.

22. "That the same Sunday Morning he afterwards met
 "the said *Coracoa Dick*, who said they had been dancing
 "at the said Frolick, and he fiddled; and that *Suffex* paid

"him therefore two Pieces of Eight, which he called Dutch
 "Dollars; he told him so before *Mr. Cruger's Coachman*
 "*Hanover*; and the said *Dick* called him aside from
 "*Hanover*, and told him that they had been talking there
 "about the Plot, and said that *Quack* (*Walter's*) was there.
 "And he, *Adam*, saw *Quack* (*Walter's*) leading a Horse
 "into a Stable near the New Dutch Church, a little before
 "he met *Curacoa Dick*, and he believes *Pompey* saw him
 "also, but he and *Pompey* were parted before he, *Adam*,
 "met *Curacoa Dick*; he, *Adam*, and *Pompey* being going
 "to their respective Master's Stables: He, *Adam*, observed
 "that *Quack* was very drunk; just turned his Master's
 "Horse into the Stable, and shut the Door and went
 "away.

23. "That when he met *Curacoa Dick*, he said, Ma,
 "we wanted you very much last Night at a Frolick out of
 "Town; that they had a free Dance and were very merry;
 "and he pulled two Dutch Dollars out of his Pocket,
 "which *Suffex* had given him for fiddling, and shewed
 "them to him; and said no Body else had given him
 "any Thing: He leaned upon the Post, and shook his
 "Head when he, *Adam*, came up to him; and he, *Adam*,
 "said, *Dick*, you have some ill Thoughts in your Head:
 "*Dick* answered, he was not afraid to tell him; he would
 "tell him the Truth; he then said, that *Othello* and *Quack*
 "(*Walter's*) both knew of the Plot; and that at this Frolick
 "they all talked of it; and that there were present at that
 "Meeting the Negroes following, *Othello*, *Quack* (*Walter's*)
 "*Braveboy*, *Robin*, *Suffex*: This *Dick* told him before
 "*Hanover*, *Mr. Cruger's Coachman*.

24. "That *Cuffee* (*Philippe's*) told him, that he used
 "often to talk to *John Romme*, about the Plot; and that
 "he had promised him a great While to get an old Sword
 "or two for him (*Romme*) and this he said when he,
 "*Adam*, met him carrying an old Sword under his Coat
 "to *Romme's*; and he knew that *Cuffee* used frequently
 "to go thither.

25. "That it was a great While ago since *Quack*
 "(*Walter's*) told him that *Othello* was concerned in the
 "Plot; that he has frequently talked to him about it;
 "and he was to do the same that he and *Jack* were
 "to do; that is to say, to kill his Master and Mistress,
 "and the rest of the Family; and he, *Adam*, and the rest
 "of them who were to murder *Mr. MURRAY's Family*,
 "were to assist in murdering the Chief Justice's. (b)

(a) *Holt* it seems was a Free-Mason.

(b) See *Jack's Examination*, 26th June. § 10.

26. "That he recollects, that he (*Adam*) spoke to *Othello* about the Plot, a few Days after *Hughson* had proposed it to him at the Cock-fighting at Mr. *Philippe's* House; and he (*Adam*) asked him to be concerned; he (*Othello*) said, he would, and laughed, and seemed by his Behaviour to have known of it before.

27. "That since the Fires began to break out, after the Fort burnt, he once said to *Suffex*, at Mr. *Murray's*, how came the Fort to be fired? *Suffex* answered, *Lord, have Mercy upon us! What will become of us all?* *Adam* replied, he did not know.

28. "That *Jack* his Fellow-Servant and he (*Adam*) have been very intimate ever since Mr. *Freeman's* Time; and that soon after his coming to Town after Mr. *Freeman's* Death, he (*Jack*) mentioned the Plot first to him (*Adam*) and told him that *Quack* (*Walter's*) first mentioned it to him (*Jack*) and asked him to be concerned.

29. "That on Easter Sunday last, he and *Jack* his Fellow-Servant went down to the North River together; *Jack* was to fetch Tea-Water at *Comfort's*: He went to *Hughson's* House, and *Jack* left his Cag at *Comfort's* and followed him to *Hughson's*; when they came there, they found in one Room, *John Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter *Sarah*, and *Peggy*, and the following Negroes, viz. *Walter's Quack*, *Othello*, *Pintard's Caesar*, *Ward's Bill*, *Cuffee Philippe's*, *Prince Auboyneau's*, *Brass*, *Caesar Vaarck's*, *Billy Mrs. Sims's* (now *Ten Eyck's*) and *Albany*; and *John Hughson* then proposed to the said Negroes, in Presence of the said white People, *That they should meet at Mr. Murray's House that Night; and that Jack was to be in the Kitchen, and open the Back-Gate, where all those other Negroes were to come in, and be, Adam, was to come down Stairs to them; and then they were to proceed to set fire to the House, murder his Master and Mistress, and all the white People in the Family; and he, Adam, was to murder Congo, and Jack to murder Caesar* (two other of his Master's Negroes) and then all the said Negroes were to go out and kill all the white People that should come to extinguish the Fire: The Murder was to have been committed with Knives, and the Knife found in his (*Adam's*) Chest upon the general Search, was kept for that Purpose; but the Negroes so appointed, did not come that Night, though they all agreed and promised *Hughson* so to do, and upon which *Hughson* gave them a Bowl of Punch. (c)

30. "That he and *Jack* have always been very intimate; they never talked any Thing before *Congo* or *Caesar*, their Fellow Servants; they always talked by themselves, and don't believe they know any Thing of it; nor ever heard *Jack* say that they did; he believes that if *Jack* had spoke to them about it, to be sure he would have told him of it.

31. "That when *Jack* returned from fetching Water at *Comfort's*, he was generally drunk; and from that suspected that he had been at *Hughson's*.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Jack (*Murray's*) Confession, 26th June.

Tom (*Livingston's*) Confession, § 4. pag. 112.

This Negro, *Adam*, was very willing to lay hold of the Benefit of the Proclamation beforementioned, but would intitle himself to it by saying as little as possible to enlarge the Discovery of the Confederates in this dark Scheme: He was under Examination several Hours, several Days running; the Information that he gave came from him slowly and by piece-meals, which was very tiresome; and gave so much Trouble, that he was several Times remanded to Jail, and told that what he said would do him little Service; but as the Constable was taking him away, he would beg to stay, and say he would tell of all he could recollect. While he was under Examination this Day, it was told before *Adam*, that the Chief Justice's Negro *Othello* was brought from *Rhode Island*, and carrying to Jail, and hearing that, he immediately said, *Othello was concerned in the Plot*; as if naturally concluding that some Body else had impeached him; for till this Accident, he had not mentioned his Name. This *Adam* had a general Acquaintance amongst the Negroes, and idle Time enough for doing any Mischief; and 'twas supposed, that he must have known most of the Negroes concerned; though he mentioned very few but what we were apprized of before, and had already been either executed or apprehended.

It was observed by several in Mr. *Murray's* Family, some Time before *Adam's* Commitment, that his Behaviour was such as betokened strong Symptoms of Guilt; he appeared very uneasy and disturbed in his Mind; and much more so when *Jack* his Fellow-Servant was taken up as one concerned in the Conspiracy; for the next Morning he came several Times into the Clerk's Office, with a seeming Intention to disclose some Secret; the young Gentlemen at last took Notice of it, and shutting the Door too, asked him, Whether he knew any Thing of the Plot? He denied he did; but said, *he was afraid some Dog or another would owe him a Spite, and bring him in; for that People talked a great Deal of him.*

(c) See *Jack's Examination*, § 10, 11. pag. 100, 101

In the Afternoon, Mr. Murray having been present and assisting at his Negro Jack's Examination, upon his Return home, found Adam running backwards and forwards like a distracted Creature; he called him into his Study, and charged him as one concerned in the Conspiracy; which he absolutely denied, and protested his Innocence: His Master endeavoured, and used many Arguments, to prevail with him to confess if he was guilty, but to no Purpose; and then he delivered him to the Constable.

In the Evening two of Mr. Murray's Clerks went to see Adam in the Jail, to try how far they could prevail upon him: and as soon as he knew they were come, he desired Leave to speak with them privately; which being granted, he began with Exclamations, and Protestations of his Innocence, declaring that it was Nothing but damn'd Lies that brought him there; that he knew who was the Author of them, and would be revenged if he died for it. The young Gentlemen reasoned with him, telling him if he was innocent to insist upon it, and not be afraid; for he might be assured of having Justice done him; but if he was guilty, his denying it would signify Nothing; for that they knew as much of the Plot, as they that were concerned in it; and the only Way to recommend himself to Favour, was by making a full Confession: He then considered a while; and desired to know his Accuser: they told him, they believed it was Jack; which as soon as he heard, he said, *then I am a dead Man; striking his Head against one of the Beams of the Jail*; and said further, *he was afraid the Dog would have served him so*. Then he gave the young Gentlemen his Shoe- and Knee-Buckles [being Silver] and some other Things, desiring they might be delivered to his Brother Caesar [another Negro of Mr. Murray's.] In this Manner they parly'd with him a full Hour, 'til at length, tired with his Obstinacy, they concluded to leave him; but he pressed them to stay, still giving them some Hopes of his Confession: They told him they had no Occasion to stay to hear him repeat the same Things over again: He then asked them, what they would have him to say? Upon which they told him, they would have him speak sincerely, whether he was guilty or not: Why then said he, *to speak sincerely, I am guilty*.

*Confession of Harry, Kip's Negro, under Conviction.
Before one of the Judges.*

HE said, "That all that the Witnesses testified against him in Court on his Trial was true: Bastian was the first that told him of it; he went to Comfort's for Tea-Water; saw a great many Negroes there; talk'd about the Conspiracy; he drunk Drums, and consented to burn the Houses, and kill the People; he was only in

"the Kitchen, which was very full, and they soon made him drunk, and said he must burn his Mistress's House which he consented to: Derrick Cook's Negro was there; Moore's Cato was there; Starling, Mr. Lawrence's Negro there; Dick, Mr. Ten Eyck's by Cornijes Market there.

*Confession of Cato, Mr. Shurmur's Negro, under Conviction.
Before one of the Judges.*

He said,

1. "THAT all the Witnesses who spoke against him at his Trial, spoke the Truth.

2. "Jack (d) was the first who told him of the Plot, and said, Cato, if I tell you any Thing, will you stand to it? he said he would: Jack then told him, there are great Companies to be made up to take this Town: Cato then asked him, where they must come to consult of it? Jack told him he must come to his House, and if he did not find him at home, he must go to Hughson's. This was last Summer.

3. "York, London, (e) and he went to Hughson's, and call'd for half a Pint of Rum; Hughson not at home, but saw the Wife and Daughter there; Jack was not there, and so they went away again.

4. "Talk'd with Jack several Times in the Street about it afterwards;

5. "He was at the Great Meeting at Hughson's, when they had the GREAT SUPPER, about four or five Weeks before the Fort burnt, and there the Plot was talk'd of, as mentioned by the Witnesses: (f) They swore. That some when they were there went down into the Cellar: 40 or 50 Negroes there; the Room not big enough to hold them all, and some in the Yard; nor could all sit down to Table; he did not see any Book there, but they all swore to do as engaged; which was To burn the Fort first, and then all the Houses in the Town; every one to fire either their Master's Houses, or some other Houses, and kill the People: He was to set the Neighbour's Houses on fire, and not his Master's. (g)

6. "That he met Gomez's Cuffee, and told him he had promised Jack to set the Neighbour's House on fire, (h) and

(d) Comfort's. (e) Marshchalk's.

(f) See Jack, Comfort's, and Bastian's Evidence on the Trial, pag. 85.

(g) His Master liv'd in Ben Thomas's Neighbourhood.

(h) Probably at the great Meeting at Capt Jack's; for all the Negroes present, it seems promised him to do something: See Jack, Comfort's, Confession, pag. 65. § 31.

asked Cuffee if he had his Tinder-Box about him? (for he knew he smok'd, and had a new one, and he, Cato, had none) he said he had one; Cato then told him, if he would go and set fire to Ben Thomas's House, he would give him half a Pint of Rum: He agreed to do it, and said he would watch his Opportunity when no Body saw him: That he [Cuffee] did go and do it, and return'd and told him so; and immediately Fire was cried out: He gave him the Rum. That Evening he [Cato] met Jack, Comfort's, as witnessed against him, and told him he [Cato] had done the Business, (i) concealing that Gomez's Cuffee had done it, lest Jack should blame him for not doing as he promised. Furman's Harry he saw at Comfort's; Ward's Will (a Watch-maker's) at Hughson's, and [he Will] swore; Peter De Lancey's Pompey (lives sometimes in Town and sometimes in Country) at Comfort's, [he] swore, a Knife in his Pocket; Kortrecht's Caesar at both Houses, and [he] swore.

7. "'Twas agreed at Hughson's, that the Fort was to burn first, and that Quack should do it, because he had a Wife there; then they agreed after that done, they should all set fire as they could,

8. "That when they went about the Swearing, Hughson told the Negroes present, that they must not attempt to draw in any one that was not their Countryman: That if they met with any Countrymen, they must tell them so; and if they found they were likely to come in, then they might tell them of the Plot; and those that were willing, they were to bring to Hughson's to be sworn. (h)

Now many Negroes began to squeak, in order to lay hold of the Benefit of the Proclamation; some who had been apprehended but not indicted; and many who had been indicted and arraigned, who had pleaded *Not Guilty*, were disposed to retract their Pleas and plead *Guilty*, and throw themselves on the Mercy of the Court; so that Confessions were like to be numerous, and Business to multiply upon our Hands; which made it necessary to call in some Gentlemen of the Law to our Assistance upon the Occasion, who very readily undertook the Task.

Before the issuing of the Proclamation of the 19th Instant, for the Encouragement of the Conspirators to come in, and make voluntary and free Confession and Discovery, &c. there were betwixt Sixty and Seventy Negroes in Jail, who had been already impeached; many of whom after publishing the Proclamation, not only confessed their own Guilt, in order to entitle themselves to the Benefit of it, as may appear by the foregoing Examinations; but also discovered many of their Accomplices who were at large; who were thereupon immediately taken into Custody, by Order of the Judges, or Grand Jury, as the Case happen'd before whom such Confessions were made; so that between the 19th and this Day, there were upwards of Thirty Slaves more added to the former, insomuch that the Jail began to be so thronged, 'twas difficult to find Room for them; and we were apprehensive, that the Criminals would be daily multiplying on our Hands; nor could we see any Likelihood of a Stop to Impeachments; for it seem'd very probable that most of the Negroes in Town were corrupted.

The Season began to grow warm, as usual; and 'twas to be expected that the Heat would be increasing upon us daily; so that the Judges found there was a Necessity of bethinking themselves of taking such speedy Measures, as should upon Deliberation be thought most advisable, for ridding the Jail of such of them as should by their Confessions be thought most deserving of Recommendation to Mercy; for 'twas feared such Numbers of them closely confined together, might breed an Infection; and they must needs have been very offensive to the poor Debtors imprisoned in the City-Hall, which from the Necessity of the Case could not have been prevented or remedied: Therefore the Judges associated to them the several Gentlemen of the Law that were in Town, viz. Messieurs MURRAY, ALEXANDER, SMITH, CHAMBERS, JAMISON, NICHOLLS and LODGE, in order to consult about this Matter, and come to some Resolution upon the Emergency.

The Result of the Meeting was, those Gentlemen unanimously agreed to bear their respective Shares in the Fatigue of the several Prosecutions; and settled among themselves the Part each should take: Messieurs MURRAY, ALEXANDER, SMITH and CHAMBERS, were to assist in their Turns, as Council upon the several Trials, as it should best suit their respective Convenience, and Messieurs NICHOLLS and LODGE, to take the Negroes Confessions, and abstract them and the other Evidence into Briefs, for the Council upon the Trials. [Mr. JAMISON being High-Sheriff of the City, had other sufficient Business upon his Hands.]

(i) Meaning the setting fire to Ben Thomas's House.

(h) These two last Confessions should have been placed the 20th June; for they were then taken, being the next Day after the Conviction of these two Criminals; but being mislaid, and not coming to hand before the Printer had got beyond that Day, occasioned their being inserted here.

The Gentlemen thus assign'd for taking the Confessions having attended most of the Trials of the Conspirators already pass'd, and likewise several Examinations of Criminals, were well acquainted with the Account of the Plot, according to the Course of the Evidence concerning it which had hitherto been brought to Light; and as 'twas to be expected, they would have their Hands full of that kind of Business, 'twas necessary that some Scheme should be settled for the more ready Dispatch of it: Accordingly a Method was propos'd, and approv'd amongst us; a Draught with several Columns, *viz.* One for the Name of each Negro; another for his respective Owner; another for the Matter or Substance of the Confession; another for the Negroes they accus'd; and two others for the Place where sworn at, *viz.* *Hughson's* or *Comfort's*; for *Jack*, *Comfort's* Negro, was a principal Agent for *Hughson*, and (as may already have been observ'd from the Course of the Evidence) had corrupted many Negroes, and administred the Conspirators Oath to them.

The Negroes in general that came to a Confession agreed in the Impeachment of *Hughson* and his Family; that the Drift of the Plot was to burn the Town and destroy the Inhabitants; that they were sworn into the Confederacy at *Hughson's*, or by *Hughson*, or some Person intrusted by him for that Purpose.

As this was already discovered to be the execrable Purpose of the Conspiracy, these Gentlemen (considering the great Number to be examined) for the Sake of Dispatch, dropt what was at this Time least material, and only minuted down the Persons accus'd, the Matter affecting them, where and by whom sworn, and what else came from their Examinant which they judg'd to be most significant; which is the Reason that the Examinations and Confessions taken by those two Gentlemen are so concise.

But further; in order to save Room, and avoid drawing out this JOURNAL to an unnecessary Length, which of itself is like to spin out to a Degree beyond Patience; the Compiler chose not to set them forth in the same Manner they were taken, but made them yet shorter, by incorporating the Substance of the several Columns into the Form in which they now appear.

Confessions taken this Day by Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge, of the Fifteen following Negroes.

NUMB. I.

JACK (Breasted's) said, "That *Caesar* (!) carried him to *Hughson's*; that *Hughson* told him he must join with them in a Plot they were making, and *swore* him to set his Master's House on fire, and to cut his Mistress's Throat.

(!) *Vaarck's*, *hanged*.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey (De-Lancey's) Confession, § 5. 22d June.

NUMB. II.

PATRICK (English's) said, "That *Cato* (Moore's) lifted and *swore* him, at Mr. Moore's Garden, to be his Boy; and to go a Frolick with him; that it was after the Fort burnt.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Peggy's Examination, N^o. I. 9th May.
Sandy's or *Sarwney's* Examination, I. § 12. 22d May.
 III. § 8. 1st June.
Sarah, Burk's, Examination, II. 1st June.
Tickle's Examination, II. § 10. 13th June.
Pompey, De Lancey's, Examination § 5. 22d June.
Dundee's Examination § 7. 9. 24th June.

NUMB. III.

LOW (Provost's) said, "That *Hughson* gave him the Book to swear to stand by them to overcome the City.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cato, Col. Moore's, Confession, § 8. 22d June.

NUMB. IV.

YORK (Peck's) said, "That *Hughson* swore him, and promised to furnish him; that *Hughson's* Daughter was present when he was sworn.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Caesar, Alderman Pintard's, Confession, § 2. 22d June.

NUMB. V.

GUY (Horsefield's) said, "That *Quack* and *Albany* swore him at *Hughson's*.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Quack's Confession at the Stake, § 4. 30th May.
Cambridge's Confession 30th June.

NUMB. VI.

WILL (Lush's) said, "That *Albany* asked him to go and sup at *Hughson's*; where they went; that *Hughson* brought him Punch and Drums; that he swore him, *Will*, and told him he would furnish him with a Gun.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Sandy's Examination, N^o. IV. § 4. 22d June.
Pompey, De Lancey's, Confession § 5. 22d June.

NUMB. VII. *Second Confession.*

MINK (Groesbeck's) said, "That *Hughson* swore him in the Plot in February last.

See before 18th June, Notes of Evidence affecting him, adjoined to his first Confession.

NUMB. VIII.

JEFFERY (Capt. Brown's) said, "That last January, *Hughson* swore him into the Plot; and that the first of April the whole Company was to be mustered.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Mars, Benson's, Confession, 29th June.

NUMB.

NUMB. IX.

YORK (Thompson's) said, "That some time last Winter, Furman's *Harry* carried him to *Hughson's* with *Woolf's Dick*, and told the Prisoner of the Plot, and not to tell any Body; That *London* (A. Van Horn's) was told by the Prisoner of the Plot, and he agreed to be one: There were present at the same Time at *Hughson's*, besides the before-mentioned; *Jack*, *Comfort's*, and *Warwick*, *Hunt's*.

NUMB. X. — Second Confession.

TOM (Soumain's) said, "That *Hughson* told him he must fire his Master's House, and kill his Master. There were present at *Hughson's* at the same Time, *Quack*, *Roosevelt's*, and *Quasb*, *Rutgers's*.

See Notes of Evidence affecting this Negro adjoined to his Confession, 26th June.

NUMB. XI.

SCIPIO (Abraham's) said, "That he was at *Hughson's* at the Great Supper; that *Hughson* swore him to burn the Houses and kill the People.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Starling's Confession, § 3. 23d June.

NUMB. XII. First Confession.

TOM (Livingston's) said, "That last Summer he met *Lewis* (Schuyler's) in the Fields; that *Lewis* told him, he must kill his Master and Mistress, and carried the Prisoner to *Hughson's*; that *Hughson* swore both of them, and to keep it secret; and that he afterwards wanted to fight *Lewis* for not doing what *Hughson* bid him.

See Evidence against this Negro referred to under his second Confession, 28th June.

NUMB. XIII.

DEPTFORD (Cruger's) said, "That *Pompey*, *De Lancey's*, and *Cæsar*, *Pintard's*, first engaged him to be concerned in the Conspiracy, and *Will*, *Ward's*, afterwards.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey, *De Lancey's*, Confession, § 10. 22d June.

NUMB. XIV.

POMPEY (Gilbert's) said, "That *Diego*, *Hildreth's*, engaged him first to be concerned, and to burn his Mistress's House, and to get a Gun to kill the white People; and pressed him to go to *Hughson's*. That afterwards he was at *Hughson's*, and drank Beer, and saw many Negroes.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey, *De Lancey's*, Confession, § 10. 22d June.

NUMB. XV.

PRINCE (Gabriel Crooke's) said, "That *Mrs. Stillwell's Pedro* carried him to *Hughson's*, and *Hughson* swore them to stand by him, to kill the white People and fire the House. (m)

2. "That *Marschalk's York*, when the first Negroes were burning, told *Prince*, that now it was a fit Time to kill the white People; but *Prince* answered, No, there were too many Whites to attempt it.

3. "That *Titus*, *Mr. Phoenix's* Negro, was one Day last Fall on the Dock with the Prisoner, at one *Myers's* a Gunsmith; that *Titus* asked *Myers* to sell him a Gun to shoot Patridges with? but *Myers* would not sell him one; that afterwards he saw *Titus*, and asked him what he wanted to buy a Gun for? that *Titus* told him, he had been at *Hughson's*, and they were to rise and kill the white People.

4. "That some time before the Fort was burnt he was at *Mr. Marston's*; that *Catline*, *Mr. Marston's* Negro, was drunk talking to himself in the Yard, that the Negroes were Fools to do here as they had done in the hot Country; for they all burnt and hanged for it in the hot Country. (n)

5. That there were present at the same Time at *Hughson's*, *York* of *Gabriel Crook*, *Titus* of *Phoenix*, *Cato*, *Mr. Moore's*, *Harry*, *Kip's*, and *Harry*, *Furman's*.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cæsar (*Pintard's*) Confession, § 4. 22d June.

Cato (*Col. Moore's*) Confession, § 2, 6. 22d June.

York (*Marschalk's*) Confession § 6. 20th June.

London (*Marschalk's*) Confession, § 6. 20th June.

Confessions of the four following Negroes taken by *Mr. George Joseph Moore*.

NUMB. I. *Quack*, *Walter's*, Second Confession.

QUACK (*Mr. Walter's* Negro) said, "That one Wednesday or Thursday he was at *Hughson's*, between five and six of the Clock in the Afternoon, he went with *Vaarck's Cæsar* and *Philip's Cuffee*, and *Prince*, and *Van Dam's John*; they called for a Tankard of Egg-Punch; they drank it, and *Cæsar* asked him, if he (the Prisoner) would conclude along with them to set a great many Houses on fire? and *Cæsar* said, then they would make their Escape; for he had an Opportunity to go: The Prisoner then told him he believed he would; but would consider of it, and give him an Answer.

(m) This in the Negroes Dialect signifies Houses, i. e. the Town.

(n) Probably alluding to the Conspiracy at Antigua, for which many Negroes were executed four or five Years ago.

NUMB.

NUMB. II.

BRIDGEWATER (Mr. David Van Horn's) said, "That a little before Christmalls on a Sunday Morning, Cowley's Cato called to him as he stood at Mr. Van Horn's Door, and asked him to drink a Dram? he the Prisoner went with him to Hughson's; a white Woman gave them a Dram; Hughson was gone out; they came from Hughson's and went to the New-Dock; Cato there said, Countryman, will you help? Help what? said the Prisoner; he answered, to set Houses on fire, and kill white Folks: The Prisoner said, that could not be done, and it was wrong; to which Cato answered, there are a great many that will help: Who are they? Cato answered, there are many Spanish Negroes, Cook, Francis. To which the Prisoner said, if you have so many, I will be one, and try what I can do. In the Afternoon Cato called again on the Prisoner, and asked him to go to Comfort's? he went to see Jack; Jack was not at home; Cook asked him, what are you come to help too? he answered, Yes; it is very well, said Cook: He went away; and this is all he knows.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cæsar (Pintard's) Confession, § 4. 22d June.

Cato (Moore's) Confession, § 2, 6. 22d June.

NUMB. III.

YORK (Ch. Crooke's) said, "That on the second Day of Christmas he took a Walk to the Meal-Market; met with Comfort's Jack, who called to him and asked him to go and drink Dram; went with him to Hughson's House: Jack had told him there, the Negroes were going to rise; he had got Guns, Powder, Knife, but said, they wanted Hands, for they had not got many yet; to which York answered, he would be one: Hughson asked to drink a Dram? the Prisoner said thank you, and drank; Hughson said, Boy will you stand by it? to which the Prisoner answered, he would: Hughson said, if he would not be true he would stick him with a Sword, and pointed to one in a Corner of the Room; Hughson said, Boy if you will stand by it, you must kiss the Book; the Prisoner did; and said, he would stand by it, and would not be a Coward: Hughson then said, if you will, you shall be always welcome to my House, come at any Time. This was in the Kitchen, Jack, Hughson and he only present. Hughson made him so drunk that he could not stand; several Negroes were in another Room; does not know them; for he did not see them, only heard their Tongues.

2. "Had been at Comfort's very often, and talked of it with Jack and Cook; saw Sam, Low's Negro there, Marichalk's two Negroes, Cowley's Cato, Col. Moore's

Cato, Peck's Cæsar. Hughson said, stand by it Boys to fight and take this Place. Jack told him at his Master's Shop one Day, that he must get a Knife; the Prisoner said his Master had got Knives enough, and he could get one.

3. "Knows no more; never was at Hughson's afterwards: Hughson asked him to stay Supper there, and eat a Mouthful; York asked for Bread and Butter and Cheese; Hughson fetched him some. He kept out of the Way ever afterwards.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cato (Moore's) Confession, § 2, 6. 22d June.

London (Marichalk's) Confession, § 6. 20th June.

NUMB. IV.

CÆSAR (Horsefield's) said, "That Roosevelt's Quack, about New-Year, of a working Day, met him in the Meal-Market, and told him he must go with him to some Company on the North River: He went there and drank, and Quack asked him to stay Supper; he consented; they supped; had a Goose and some Mutton; the Supper on the Table before they went there. Albany and Cæsar, Vaarck's, were there.

Being asked several Questions about this Meeting, and not answering so as to be believed, nor making out any Thing, he seemed very much concerned, and said, "he understood that Quack (Roosevelt's) had used his Name at the Fire, and therefore thought he should be condemned; but declared that what he had before said, he did because he was afraid of his Life, and that he should die if he did not say something; but could not tell what to say, not knowing any Thing at all of the Plot.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Quack's Confession at the Stake, § 4. 30th May.

Cambridge's Confession, 30th June.

Confession of Emanuel, a Spanish Negro, belonging to Thomas Wendover.

Taken by a private Hand.

He said,

1. "THAT about New-Year last he went to walk behind the English Church by the Water-side, on a Sunday Evening, when the Drum was beating at the Fort, and there he met with Rutger's Quack and another Negro; that they asked him to go to Hughson's that he did go, and saw a great Number of Negroes there; among which were Wan belonging to Capt. Sarh, Wan whose Master is dead, who was a Sail-maker, (o) that he talks English very well.

(o) Peter Van Rantz's.

2. That



SUNDAY, 28th JUNE:

Confession of Cajoe, alias Africa, (GOMEZ's.)
By a private Hand.

He said,

1. "THAT about August last he went to the House of (p) in Company with three Negroes " belonging to Capt. Wells; that Jeffery (Capt. Brown's) " and James and Frank, three Country Negroes, were " there when they went in; that Ben- (Capt. Marshall's) " and his Wife came there after him; that Ben said, when " he first came in, *How d'ye do, How d' ye do, my Friends?* " *I hope you'll all be my Men in a short Time.*

2. " That they sat down and drank together some time; " after which Ben- told him, that he had some Business to " do down by the Water-side, and when he went out, said " *Farewel Brothers.* This is all he remembers to have " heard that Time; but took no Notice of what Ben- " said, as to being his Men, not knowing what he meant.

3. " The Saturday after New-Year, Mr. Gomez's Cuffee " asked him to go down to the North-River Side, to a " House there where there were Negroes dancing and " fiddling; That accordingly he went with Cuffee into " Hughson's; and Cuffee called to Hughson, and bid him " make a Mug of Punch; that Hughson brought it, and " had, as the Prisoner says, put above two Thirds of strong " Rum, and made it so sweet, that he did not immediately " feel the Strength of it.

4. " That Mr. Roosevelt's Quack, Rutgers's Quack, " Vaarck's Caesar, Auboyneau's Prince, and Philipse's " Cuffee, came there while they were drinking; they all " went up Stairs (where there were Negroes dancing) ex- " cept the Prisoner and Cuffee, who sat drinking their " Punch.

5. " That he does not know who was there except " those he saw go up.

6. " That Hughson when they had drank their Liquor, " asked the Prisoner, if he would stand his Friend; he said " what to do? Says Hughson, *you must first swear, that* " *you'll not discover what I am going to tell you:* Says the " Prisoner, *must I swear to a Thing that I don't know* " *what it is?* Said Hughson, *come drink about:* After " he had drank, then Hughson again told him, *he must swear;* " that if he did not, he should not go out of the House " again: Cuffee told him, *he must swear;* but that if he had

(p) The Wife of Jeffery lived there.

3. " That Hughson asked Quash, whose Negro he, the " Prisoner, was? Quash told him, *Wendover's;* that " Hughson asked, whether *he was a good Boy?* Quash " answered, *Yes;* that the Negroes were all at Supper at " a long Table; That he saw Hughson amongst them, but " no Woman; That Capt. Marshall's Ben sat at the " Corner of the Table, which was very long, and Hughson " at the other End, with a Book by him: That he did not " go into the Room, but only looked in at the Door; and " that the Room was so full that several of the Negroes " stood.

3. " That Quash told the Prisoner to come in and eat; " that Hughson said, don't you see the Room is too full " already, let him stay there. The Prisoner saw Comfort's " Jack and Cook there. That Quash brought him Punch, " and some Bread and Salt Pork; that he eat and drank " what Quash gave him.

4. " That he saw another Room, but the Door was shut, " and does not know whether there was any Body in the " Room.

5. " That the Prisoner told Quash, he must go home " and give Victuals to the Cow; Quash said, stay a little; " that he Quash came out to the Door to him, and told " him, *the Negroes were going to rise and cut the white* " *People's Throats with Knives;* that when he had done " his Business at home, he must come back, and then " Quash was to tell him a great deal, and to give him a " Knife; and that he must be sure to tell no Body of it.

6. " That the Prisoner agreed to kill the white People, " and not to discover; but told him he must go home, and " he would come back directly.

7. " That his Master when he came home would not " let him go out again.

8. " That he went there early the next Morning, but " the Doors being shut, he returned home; and that he " never went there afterwards.

9. " That he has met Quash in the Street several Times " afterwards, who asked him the Reason why he did not " come there; he told him his Master would not let him " go out: Quash told him, he must come; for they wanted " him very much; for all the Negroes he saw there, had " Knives to kill the white People; and next Time he went " there he would tell him all.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Basian's Examination, N^o I. § 10. 11th June.

This Day the following Negroes were apprehended and " committed, viz. John, Widow Van Rantz's; Lewis, Mr. " Adonah Schuyler's; Diego, Van Dursen's; Titus, Phoenix's; " Garland, Marston's; Braveboy, Kierstede's; Frank, Mr. " Philipse's.

"no Mind to do it, that he must tell no Body any Thing about it: The Prisoner damn'd his Soul to Eternity if he ever told any Body living; and *Hughson* read something in a Book, which he does not remember, but believes it was an Oath; after which he kissed the Book; then *Hughson* told the Prisoner he need not be afraid; that he had got a great many Hands, and would get a great many more; and that the Prisoner should bring as many there as he could; that they were to rise, and burn the Houses and kill the white People; and told him he must get his Master's Small-Arms, and bring them there; and that he might set his Master's House on fire, and kill any Body he could meet with, Master first.

7. "That he agreed to whatever they said, in order to get away from them.

8. "After which *Hughson* brought *Ben*, and drank Good Success to their Undertaking; which Health Cuffee and he drank: After which the Prisoner bad them good Night, and went away sorry for what he had done. ---- That he never went there afterwards.

9. " *Hughson* told him the Fort was to be burnt first, some Time in the Spring, and when he saw that, every one must prepare.

10. "That about a Week after the Fort was burnt, he was going to the Post-House, and met with *Ben* (Capt. Marshall's) by his Master's Door; that *Ben* told him, he must see if his Master had any Swords, or Guns, or Pistols; the Prisoner asked him for what? *Ben* said, you see the Fort is burnt already, 'tis now Time for every Man to prepare: The Prisoner said, don't be a Fool to undertake such a Thing; for I will have no Hand in it; if you should be found out, don't call my Name, for I'll have Nothing to do with you.

11. "That nothing further was said; and no Body else spoke to him after that Time.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Brash's Confession, § 5. pag. 97.

Confession of Tom, Mr. R. LIVINGSTON's Negro:
Before one of the Judges.

He said,

NUMB. II.

1. "THAT *Lewis*, a Negro living with *Edward Man*, (q) *Venture*, *Tiebout's*; *Gosport*, belonging to *Bound the Quaker*; *Jack*, *Abrahamse's*, *Wall-Street*; *Fortune*, *Capt. Walton's*; *Hanover*, *Mr. Henry Cruger's*, and himself, were at *Hughson's* last Summer, where *Hughson* talked to them of the Plot; he told them

"they must kill the white People, and steal their Goods and bring them to his House, and they must kill their Masters and Mistresses; which they all agreed to and were sworn, and put Hands on Book to perform it, and keep all secret: They were not so much as to tell a Cat or a Dog.

2. " *Hughson* told them, they were to begin to kill about two Months after New-Year; but they were to come to him first for Orders.

3. "That *Prince*, *Kortrecht's* Negro, told him the Day *Philipse's* Store-house was burnt (as they were screening Wheat) that he had been at *Hughson's*, and was sworn of the Plot.

4. "That *Adam* (*Murray's*) told him, he had been sworn at *Hughson's*. Pag. 109. col. 1.

See this Negro's Confession 27th June, before Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge. N° XII.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Brash's Confession, § 5. pa. 97.
Dick (Ten Eyck's) Confession, 30th Jun.

This Day the following Negroes were apprehended and committed; *Venture*, *Tiebout's*; *Jack*, *Abrahamse's*; *Fortune*, *Capt. Walton's*; *Jack*, *Roerback's*.



Supreme Court :

MONDAY, 29th JUNE.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Jack, *DORLAND's*
Will, *HARDENBERGH's* } Negroes.

JOHN DORLAND and *Johannes Hardenbergh* entered into Recognizance for the Appearance of *Jack* and *Will*, two Negroes, at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Goal Delivery for *Queens County*, thereon Ordered, That the Sheriff of *Queens County* do discharge out of his Custody the said Negroes. (r)

(q) Mr. Adoniah Schuyler's.

(r) See Deposition of Stephen Evan, page 91.

His Majesty's ORDINANCE for the further Enlarging the present Term until Saturday the 25th Day of July next, published.

Court adjourned to Ten o' Clock To-morrow Morning.

Confession of Pedro (DE PEYSTER's Negro.)

By John Schultz.

He said,

1. "THAT last Fall he went out one Sunday Morning with Mrs. Carpenter's Negro *Albany*; that as they went along the Broad-Way, they met with Mr. Slydall's *Jack*, who was going to *Comfort's* for Tea-Water; that at the Market near Mr. *De Lancey's* House they met two other Negroes; and that *Albany* asked them all to go down to *Hughson's* and drink with them: That they first drank Cyder, then raw Drams: That *Hughson* sat down and drank with them; that after their Liquor was all out, *Hughson* called *Albany* aside; when *Albany* returned, he asked *Pedro*, *Jack*, *Kid* and *Cæsar* (s) if they would consent to become their own Masters? they all answered Yes: Then he told them they must help burn the Town and kill the white People; which they consented readily; having all drank pretty much. *Albany* told them they must swear to be true to one another, and not to discover any Thing: That *Albany* had a little Book on which they swore: That their Oath was, they wished the Thunder might split them to Pieces on the Spot where they first spoke of it. *Hughson* was in the Room when they swore, and afterwards told them, that when the Time came that they should be wanted, he would take care that they should be sent to.

2. "That *Kid* told *Hughson* his Master had Arms enough, and that he would get some of them; and that he would kill his Master and Mistress and fire the House; that after that he would go into the Street, and help kill the People there. *Cæsar* was to act in the same Manner.

3. "*Jack* said his Master was too cross, and that he would kill him.

4. "*Pedro* said, he did tell *Jack* (Slydall's) to set Mr. *Murray's* House on fire; which he promised to do; but afterwards fired the Hay-Stack.

5. "That the Reason why they provided Knives and Cutlasses, was, That the Report of a Gun would immediately alarm the People, and they thought they might stab many before they were found out.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Jack, Slydall's, Confession, § 1. pa. 72.
Adam's Confession, § 19. pa. 104.

Confession of Jeffery (Capt. Brown's) and Mars (Benson's) Negroes:

Before the Grand Jury.

1. *JEFFERY* said, "That about Christmas last he went for Tea-Water, and called for a Dram at *Hughson's*, when *Hughson* desired him to swear he would do what he desired him; but at that Time he would not.

2. "Some Days afterwards (t) he went there again, and at length was persuaded by *Hughson*, to swear to do what he asked him, and to keep it secret; and he did swear; and upon t *Hughson* told him he was to take the Town, and told him of Negroes concerned; and that they were to meet the first Day of April, viz. to kill the People and take the Town.

3. "Persons there were, *Cæsar*, *Vaarck's*; *Prince*, *Auboyneau's*, and *Albany*, and were to be concerned.

4. "That *Holt's* Negro told him his Master was to be concerned.

Mr. BENSON's Mars said, "That he heard *Gomez's* *Cuffee* and *Peck's* *Cæsar* say, that *Jeffery* above was concerned.

Confession of Scotland, Mr. MARSTON's Negro.

Before one of the Judges.

He said,

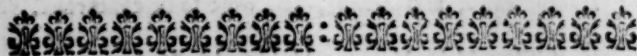
1. "THAT a little before Christmas last he met with *Ben* (Marshall's) and he asked him to take a Walk; and he carried him down to *Hughson's*, where they drank Punch: *Hughson* fetched Water and Rum, and Sugar was upon the Table; *Ben* made the Punch: *Ben* asked him whether he would do as they were going to-do? he asked him What that was? *Ben* answered, they were going to rise (meaning the Negroes) and to kill the white People; he, *Scotland*, replied, that the White People were too strong for them, they could not do it: So they drank out their Punch, and nothing further passed between them at that Time. *Hughson* went in and out of the Room all the Time he, *Scotland*, and *Ben* were there; but whether he attended to, or heard their Discourse, he cannot say. This was of a Sunday Afternoon, Church out, and no other Negro there at *Hughson's* as he saw.

(s) Dr. Henderson's.

(t) 24th January.

2. "The Sunday after this, Ben and he went again to Hughson's, and drank Punch there; Hughson was at home; and after Ben had talked of the Plot to him, and the Liquor had made him drunk, he consented to join in it, that is to say, to help burn the Houses and to fight the white People; Hughson brought the Book in order to swear him, and Ben told him he must put his Hand on the Book; he asked Ben, how far he must swear? Ben said, he must wish that the first Thunder that came must split him to Pieces if he told him any Thing of it, or did not stand to his Word; and he put his Hand on the Book, and took the said Oath; and then they went away, and he never went there again; nor had he ever any more Discourse with Ben about it.

This Day the following Negroes were apprehended and committed, viz. Gosport, Bound s; Caesar, Col. Moore's; Hanover, Mr. Cruger's; Tony or Tonio, Mr. Courtlandt's; Hereford, Myers Cohen's; Kid, Mr. C. Van Horn's; Caesar, Dr. Henderson's.



Supreme Court :

T U E S D A Y, 30th JUNE.

P R E S E N T

The Second Justice.

Court opened and adjourned 'till To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

Confession of Braveboy (Mrs. KIERSTED's).

Before one of the Judges.

He said,

1. "THAT some Time last Summer, Carpenter's Albany came to his Mistress's House to bring Meat, and called him into the Yard, saying he wanted to speak with him; and then asked him Whether he would join with them? saying they were going to have a small Fight, and if he would be on their Side, he should not loose by it; and that they would have him because he was a Fiddler, and he must then be sworn to to join with them: And he swore that he wished the Devil would fetch him away if he did not join with them and keep all secret. Then Albany told him, he would help him to a Gun to kill his Master; at which he was so struck, that he did not know whether he stood upon his Head or his Heels, and said, In the Name of God,

"if you are going upon such Business, you may do it by yourselves; for he would have no Concern in it: Upon which Albany made him promise to keep secret what he had said to him, and not to tell it to Black or White.

2. "That Albany had told him at the same time, that (v) Prince, Cuffee and Caesar were concerned in this Design.

3. "That about a Week after Albany had spoke to him as above, Prince carried him to Hughson's of a Sunday Afternoon in Church-time; Hughson was at home, and in Company with Caesar (Vaarck's) Cuffee (Philip's) and Albany: Hughson at coming in gave him a Drink, and then went out of the Room and brought in a Book, and asked him to swear upon it? but he refused to swear, telling Hughson, that he had already been sworn by Albany, and upon that hastened away, Hughson calling him back, and charging him to keep all secret, and said if he did not, he would fare the Worse for it; but he did not return; nor had ever been there since, or talked to any one about it.

4. Braveboy's Account of the Frolick at the Bowry.

"That he was at a Free Negroes (the Negro Man and his Wife Isabella present) at a House between Mr. Bayard's Land and Greenwich Lane:

P R E S E N T,

Men.

Wenches.

Robin,

Suffex,

Fortune, Cruger's

Both Mr. Haines's Slaves,
one a Mulatto the other
a Negro.

Othello.

Quack, Walter's.

Ceracoa Dick, who play'd on Braveboy's Fiddle.

Mr. Henry Cruger's Neptune came there late about eleven at Night, but the Wenches turned him away.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Sarah (Burk's) Examination and Confession, No II. p. 50.
Jack (Murray's) Examination and Confession, § 5. p. 100.
Adam's Examination and Confession, No. I. § 19. p. 104.

(v) Prince (Auboyneau's) Cuffee (Philip's) Caesar (Vaarck's)

(w) Mentioned by Mr. Murray's Adam, in his Confession.

Confession

*Confession of Windfor (Samuel Myers Cohen's Negro)
Taken by John Schultz.*

He said,

"THAT about two Years ago, when the Corn was ripe, he had been of an Errand to Greenwich, in Company with a Negro belonging to Alexander Allair, who is since dead; that they, when they came back, went into Hughson's, and the other Negro called for Rum; that Hughson brought a whole Case-Bottle full, and told them they might drink as much as they pleased: Windfor offered Hughson three Pence; but he told him, he would take no Money, that he was welcome: Allair's Negro told Hughson, this is the Man I promis'd you, he is a good Marksman: That Hughson liked him very well, and got up and took a Book off a Shelf and laid down on the Table by him; that he (the Prisoner) put both his Hands on it; that Hughson then told him, the Negroes were to rise and set the Town on fire, and kill the white People; that he must set his Master's House on fire, and kill his Master and Mistress before he came out; which the Prisoner refused, saying he could not do it; that he did not care to set fire to any House, but would help them to fight.

2. "Hughson told him, 'tis to be done in the Spring; that Mr. Allair's Negro should tell him the Time; and that if he would come to him, he would find him a Gun and Sword; that he must swear to Secrecy; which he did by Force; that Hughson put a Book upon his Breast, and swore some Words which he has forgot.

3. "That as they came back, the Negro of Mr. Allair's told him, that Mr. Valet's Tom, and Mr. Nicholas Bayard's Phaeton, formerly belonging to Mr. Valet, Mr. Jay's Brass, Mr. Pintard's Caesar, Mr. Auboyneau's Prince, Mr. Philip's Cuffee and Mr. Vaarck's Caesar, were all sworn, and belonging to one Company.

4. "That he has been at Hughson's three or four times alone to drink, and once with Mr. Allair's Negro, which was the first time when he was sworn.

The Confessions of the seven Negroes following, taken by Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge.

NUMB. I.

WORCESTER (Varian's) said, "That in Christmase Holidays Pompey (Lefferts's) carried him to Hughson's, where were many Negroes at Supper; that they had Punch, &c. and after Supper, Hughson, his Wife and Daughter, swore to a Plot against the white

People; and that he, (Hughson) swore most or all of the Negroes then present, among whom the Prisoner was sworn; that some swore by one Thing, and some by another: There were present the following Negroes, viz. Pompey, Lefferts's; London, Kelly's, Tickle and Albany, Carpenter's, and Bastian.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Quack's Confession at the Stake, § 4. pa. 46.
Tickle's Confession, § 4. pa. 71.

NUMB. II.

CAMBRIDGE (Codweis's) said, "That on Christmase Sunday Evening Cajoe (Baker's) carried him to Hughson's, who swore them both in the Plot in the Presence of a white Girl. That he, Cambridge, afterwards asked Caesar and Guy, Horsefield's, about it, who both confessed they had been sworn at Hughson's; and told him, when the Work was going forward at York, they would give the Prisoner Notice, and take him over with them in a Canoe to assist them; (x) and Cajoe told them, they were to kill such of the Negroes as would not assist them.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Quack's Confession at the Stake, § 4. pa. 46.

NUMB. III.

POMPEY (Bayard's) says, "That Mr. De Lancey's Pompey came to his Mistress's, to fetch her to Mrs. De Lancey's Lying-Inn; that he and Pompey got gaming together, and then Pompey told him of the Plot, and asked his Consent to be one among them; and that he consented to it. That afterwards he went to Mr. Peter De Lancey's, where he saw the said Pompey, Caesar, Pintard's; Cato, Moore's, and a Spanish Negro of Capt. Cunningham.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey (De Lancey's) Confession § 9. pa. 89.

NUMB. IV.

TOBY (Widow Breasted's) said, "That Christmase Hollidays Cook, Comfort's, carried him to Hughson's, where he saw Ben, Mr. Jay's; Ben, Capt. Marshall's, and some others, who all supped there; That he saw Hughson, his Wife, &c. there. That Ben, Jay's, prevailed on him to kiss the Book; that he accordingly did kiss it; that thereupon Ben said, he was his Man, and should stand to him, but did not tell him for what;

(x) The Masters of these two Negroes were Butchers who lived over the Water on Long-Island, opposite to this City.

Q 2

"but

"but seeing him afterwards, he told him, *he had sworn to fight the white People, and stand by him*: That the Prisoner promis'd, and Ben bid him bring him a Pistol to Mr. Jay's Garden, and told him that *they had bought some Arms already, and by and by they'd rise*. The Negroes then present [besides] were Cook, Comfort's; Cato, Cowley's; Cuffee, Philippe's; Quack, Roosevelt's.

Evidence affecting this Negro.
Brash's Confession, § 4. pa. 97.

NUMB. V.

WILL (Ten Eyck's) said, "That Albany carried him to Hughson's; that Albany there talked of the Number of Cuba Men gone off, and said, he believed an Hundred and Fifty Men might take this City; and after some Discourse, told him of the Plot, and swore him by the Thunder and Lightning to join in the Plot, and burn his Master's House: That Caesar had given Hughson Money to buy Arms and Powder to furnish the Negroes with, and to appoint the Time for the Enterprize. The Negroes then present were Albany, Bastian, and Jonneau, Vaarck's.

Evidence affecting this Negro.
Sarah, Burk's, Examination, N^o 11. pa. 50.
Caesar, Pintard's, Confession, § 4. pa. 89.
Tickle's Confession, § 4. pa. 71.
Jonnen's Confession, pa. 121.

NUMB. VI.

TITUS (Phænix's) said, "That going one Day for Yeast to Mr. Rutgers's, Quash (Rutgers's) swore him to burn his Master's House, and kill his Master and Mistress; that he agreed to burn the House, but refused to kill his Master and Mistress.

Evidence affecting this Negro.
Prince, Gab. Crooke's, Confession, § 3, 5. pa. 109.

NUMB. VII.

DICK (Ten Eyck's) said, "That Albany, Carpenter's, carried him to Hughson's, where he was sworn into the Plot. That Toby, Wendover's, afterwards informed him of the Plot, and asked him to go to Hughson's House; but he refused, having been there before. That Frank, Ryker's, also told him of the same, and asked him to be engaged. That the Negroes then present were Toby, Wendovers; Tom, Livingston's; Jack, Slydall's; Frank, Ryker's; Albany, Carpenter's; London, Wyncoop's.

Upon the several Examinations taken this Day, the following Negroes were committed this Evening.

Tom, Valet's.	Tom, Wendover's.
Phaeton, Bayard's.	Frank, Ryker's.
Cajoe, Baker's.	

Minutes of Othello's Examination & Confession.

Taken before one of the Judges the 29th & 30th June.

He said, 29th June.

1. "THAT at a Meeting of several Negroes at Coentjes Market about this time Twelvemonth, present, Albany, Cuffee, Philippe's; Prince, Auboyneau's; Adam, and Pompey, De Lancey's; Adam and Albany mentioned the Plot to him, and he agreed to join to burn and kill, &c. and swore.

Quash, Rutgers's } concerned.
Cato, Cowley's }

Hanover, belonging to Mr. John Cruger, from Curacao, Albany said he was concerned.

2. "Othello was at a Feast at Hughson's with a Parcel of Negroes, when North the Constable came and drove them away; present then, Albany, Quamino, Pemberton's, and many others.

3. Othello being asked, Why he so positively denied on Saturday, that he knew any Thing about the Plot; though he was warned of the Proclamation, and that the Time therein limited for the Confederates to come in and make voluntary Confession and Discovery, would expire as Tomorrow; and notwithstanding he was told, that there was full and clear Evidence against him, Why he did not take the Recorder's Advice, and confess then what he had done now? He answered with a Smile, "Why, Sir, I was but just then come to Town. (y)

30th June.

4. "Othello was at a Frolick in the Bowry last Summer, at which were present, (z)

Quack, Walter's.
Braveboy.

Curacao Dick.

Ancram, Mulatto } Mr. Haines's.
Pompey, }

Tom, Ben. Moore's.

A white young Man who married a Mulatto Girl; Braveboy can tell best.

A free Negro, lives at Kips's-Bay; Braveboy knows his Name.

Mr. Richard's Cato.

Mr. Searles's Pompey. Mrs. Jenny's.

Mr. Faviere's Cajoe.

(y) i. e. He was willing to spy the Land first, to see how it lay, to inform himself how Matters stood, what had been doing, and to consider whether there could be Room for his Escape.

(z) See Adam's Confession, § 21, 22, 23. pa. 104.
Braveboy's Confession, § 4. pa. 114.

Supreme Court.

WEDNESDAY, 1st JULY.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

THE five Spanish Negroes convicted of the Conspiracy on the seventeenth of June last, were this Day call'd up to Judgment, viz.

Antonio,	Mr. DE LANCEY's.
Antonio,	MESNARD's.
Pablo,	BECKER's.
Juan or Wan,	SARLY's.
Augustine,	M ^r MULLEN's.

And having Nothing to offer in Arrest, but Protestations of their Innocence, Mr. Gomez (a) was directed to interpret what the Court delivered.

Then the THIRD JUSTICE proceeded as followeth.

Mr. Gomez, Pray tell the Prisoners at the Bar, that the Court observes,

1st. "THAT they were taken with some Spaniards by an English Privateer; were brought into this Port, and condemned as lawful Prize, being suppos'd to be Slaves belonging to the Subjects of the King of Spain; and Nothing appear'd to the Court of Admiralty (which is the Court, to which Jurisdiction concerning Things of this Nature does properly belong) to shew that they were Freemen; and they having made no Pretence or Claim in that Court to be such, they were therefore adjudg'd to be Slaves.

2^{dly}. "That the Court of Admiralty having so adjudg'd them to be Slaves, they had been severally sold and disposed of; by which means they were discharged from Confinement in Prison; and thereby have had the Opportunity of caballing with other wicked, mischievous and evil disposed Persons, as well White-Men as Slaves, and have confederated themselves with them, in a most diabolical Conspiracy, to lay this City in Ashes, and to murder and destroy all the Inhabitants; whereas had they appear'd to have been Freemen, they would have been prevented this Opportunity of venting and gratifying the Rancour of their Hearts, by being closely confined as Prisoners of War.

(a) He had been Interpreter upon the Trial.

3^{dly}, "If notwithstanding they were Free-men, they ought in all Reason to have waited the Event of the War, and suffer'd patiently under Their Misfortune; and when Peace should have been concluded, they might have made the Truth of their Pretensions appear, and then Justice would have been done them.

"But now, as they are found Guilty of this most horrid and villainous Conspiracy, by the Laws of our Land, Nothing remains but to pronounce Sentence of Death against them.

Accordingly they were Sentenced to be hanged.

The KING,

against

Prince,	DUANE's	} Negroes.
Tony,	LATHAM's	
Cato,	SHURMUR's	
York,	MARSHALK's	
Harry,	KIPP's	

THE Prisoners having been convicted of the Conspiracy, were brought to the Bar, and having Nothing to offer in Arrest of Judgment, the Court pass'd Sentence on them to be hanged: And

Ordered, their Execution to be on Friday the third Instant; and that the Body of York should be afterwards hung in Chains on the same Gibbet with John Hughson.

The KING,

against

Sarah Hughson.

THIS Criminal continuing inflexible, it was Ordered, she should be executed, according to her Sentence, on Wednesday the eighth Instant.

The KING,

against

Cato,	BENSON's	} Negroes.
Pompey,	S. BAYARD's	

THESE Prisoners having desired Leave of the Court to withdraw their Plea of Not Guilty, and to plead Guilty; it was Ordered accordingly; and they pleaded Guilty, and submitted to the Mercy of the Court.

The

The KING,

against

Jeffery,	BOUND'S	} Negroes.
Toby,	BREASTED'S	
Fortune,	CLARKSON'S	
Warwick,	HUNT'S	
Windfor,	MYERS COHEN'S	
Billy,	ELLISON'S	

THE Prisoners were brought to the Bar and arraigned on an Indictment for the Conspiracy; and Jeffery, Toby, Warwick and Windfor, pleaded Guilty, and Fortune and Billy, Not Guilty.

The KING,

against

Jack,	MURRAY'S.	} Negroes.
Cajoe,	GOMEZ'S	
Tom,	HYER'S	
Lewis,	SCHUYLER'S	
Venture,	TIEBOUT'S	
Jasper,	BOUND'S	
Jack,	ABRAHAMSE'S	
Fortune,	WALTON'S	

THE Prisoners were arraigned on an Indictment for the Conspiracy; and Tom, Venture, Jasper and Fortune, pleaded Not Guilty; and the two Jacks, Cajoe and Lewis, pleaded Guilty, and submitted to the Mercy of the Court.

Court adjourned till Tomorrow Morning Ten o' Clock.

The two following Negro Confessions were this Day taken by Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge,

NUMB. I.

WARWICK (Hunt's) said, "That London, Wynkoop's Negro, went with him to Hughson's about two Years ago; that Hughson swore him, in the Presence of his Daughter, to kill his Master and Mistress; that he ordered the Prisoner to steal what Money he could and bring it to him, to buy Arms and Powder; that he, Hughson, had three Barrels of Powder, but wanted more: That he [Warwick] was there [at Hughson's] last Christmas, at the GREAT SUPPER; but did not see all the Negroes that were there; he being in the Cellar, and in Liquor.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Sarah, Burk's, Examination, N^o II. § 1. pa. 50.
London, Wynkoop's, Confession, § 1. pa. 96.

NUMB. II.

LEWIS (Mr. Ad. Schuyler's) said, "That on a Saturday Afternoon, Mr. Roosevelt's Quack and Rutgers's Quack, carried him to Hughson's; that they drank Punch there; that he heard Nothing of the Plot at that Time; but Quack engaged him to come to him the next Day, which he did, at Mr. Rutgers's Brew house, where Quack swore him, to fire his Master's House, and kill his Master and Mistress: That he afterwards set fire to some Heading; but it being green, would not take fire. Knows of no others concerned.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tom. (Livingston's) Confession, N^o I. pag. 109.
II. pag. 112.

Confession of Sam, Negro of Col. FREDERICK CORTLANDT, Before one of the Judges.

1. HE said, "That some time last Fall, being at the House of John Hughson, he asked the Examinant, whether he would be concerned with him to burn the Town, and kill the white People? That the Examinant consented: That thereupon he gave the Examinant a Dram, and told him, he expected he would be as good as his Word; he answered Yes.
2. "That about a Fortnight after he met with Pompey (Mr. P. De Lancey's Negro) and carried him to Hughson's; and when they were there, they and Hughson drank a Mug of Punch; after which Hughson asked Pompey, whether he would consent to stand on his Side against the white People, &c. which he consenting to do, Hughson swore the said Pompey, in Presence of the Examinant and Hughson's Wife, to be true: (b) That the Examinant told Pompey, he had drank a Dram to bind him, which was as good as swearing.
3. "That the Examinant never spoke to any other Negro about the Plot; nor has any other Negro at any time spoke to him about it.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey (De Lancey's) Confession, § 1, 6. pa. 88:

DEPOSITION.

NUMB. I.

JOHN SCHULTZ made Oath, "That whereas by the Judge's Orders he took a Confession in Writing from the Mouth of Pedro, belonging to Pierre De Peyster, wherein he accused two Negroes, the one

(b) Compare Pompey's Confession with this, pag. 88.

belonging

" belonging to *Cornelius Van Horn*, called *Kid*, the other to
 " *Dr. Henderson*, called *Cæsar*; that they *Kid* and *Cæsar*,
 " with some other Negroes and him the said *Pedro*, were
 " sworn at *Hughson's*, and there agreed to set Fire to Houses,
 " and destroy the People inhabiting this City: And whereas
 " the said *Pedro* did, on the 30th of June 1741, acknow-
 " ledge voluntarily to the said *John Schultz*, *Francis*
 " *Barrow* being present, and likewise in the Evening of
 " the same Day, *John Schultz*, *Pierre De Peyster* and
 " *Stephen Courtlandt* being present, That the Words which
 " he spoke relating to himself and the others which he had
 " said were present and all sworn at *Hughson's*, viz. *Kid*,
 " *Cæsar*, &c. was not true; and that *Will*, a Negro be-
 " longing to one *Ward*, a Watch maker, being in the same
 " Prison with him, had told him, That he understood
 " these Affairs very well, and that unless he the said *Pedro*
 " did confess and bring in two or three, he would be either
 " hanged or burnt, and did likewise name the aforesaid
 " Negroes as proper ones to be accused; and he the said
 " *Pedro* did say, that *Will* was the Cause of his making
 " that false Confession; which he can prove by four Negroes
 " which are in the same Prison with him.

D E P O S I T I O N.

N U M B. II.

JOHN SCHULTZ made Oath, " That a Negro
 belonging to *Henry Breasted*, called *Jack*, did, after
 " he had made Confession, send for him to the Prison, and
 " told him, he had recollected two more Negroes, viz.
 " *Hereford* belonging to *Samuel Myers Cohen*, and *Tonio* be-
 " longing to Counsellor *Courtlandt*; which were afterwards
 " committed by Order of the Judges, for being concerned
 " in the Conspiracy. And whereas it was desired by the
 " Master of the said *Hereford*, that he should be examined;
 " which he afterwards was by the said *John Schultz* and
 " *Samuel Myers Cohen*, and did declare his Innocence of
 " what he was charged with; and the said *Hereford* being
 " a young Boy, did give the aforesaid *Schultz* a Suspicion
 " that he was impeached wrongfully; for which Reason he
 " the said *John Schultz* did again go to the Prison, and in
 " the Presence of *Lancaster Green* and *Katharine Mills*,
 " did ask the aforesaid *Jack*, whether the said *Hereford*
 " had certainly been concerned? that he should take Care
 " not to accuse any one unjustly; and if he had so done,
 " to declare it then; to which the said *Jack* made Answer,
 " That he had told a Lye about *Hereford*, and that he was
 " innocent as far as he knew; and repeated before *Lan-*
 " *caster Green* what he had said when he accused them.



Supreme Court :

T H U R S D A Y, 2d JULY,

P R E S E N T,

The Honourable JAMES DE LANCEY, Esq.
 Chief Justice.

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Jamaica, a Negro.

UPON the former favourable Circumstances concerning
 this Criminal, the Court Ordered his Execution be
 further respited for fourteen Days.

The KING,

against

Will, WARD's Negro.

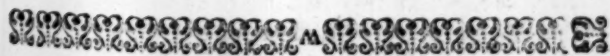
THIS Negro being set to the Bar to receive Judgment;
 and there having been credible Information, that this
 Criminal has within a few Years past, been concerned in
 two Conspiracies in the *West-Indies*, the first at *St. John's*,
 the last at *Antigua* in the Year 1736, where (as 'twas
 said) he became an Evidence, and from thence was shipped
 to this City, from hence to *Providence*, but returned hither
 again, and was here sold: WHEREFORE it was thought
 high Time to put it out of his Power to do any further
 Mischief; and having pleaded *Guilty* upon his Arraign-
 ment as before, the Court sentenced him to be burnt at a
 Stake, on Saturday the fourth Instant.

The Court adjourned to Ten o' Clock To-morrow
 Morning.

The eight following Negro Confessions were taken this Day
 by Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge.

N U M B. I:

SCIPIO (Bound's) said, " That last Christmas
 " Hollidays *Jack* (Comfort's) carried him to *Hughson's*,
 " where there were a great Number of Negroes, near
 " Thirty; that they all supped there, and after Supper
 " *Hughson* got a Bible, and told them there was a Plot
 " going forward against the white People of the Town;
 " that the French and Spaniards were expected, and then
 " would be a fair Opportunity; that those that would
 " swear to him to be of his Side, should be his Men; that
 they



"they might be all free Men: That he [Hughson] swore himself, his Wife and Daughter, and afterwards swore several of the Negroes: That he heard Spanish talked among the Negroes, but knows not what Negroes they were: That he swore them all to Secresy, and said he would provide Arms for all of them; That he, Scipio, was to kill his Master and Mistress. That he was afterwards at Comfort's, and saw Jack there sharpening Knives, which he said were to be used to kill the white People: That several Negroes were there; and afterwards Jack told him, there was to be a General Feast at Hughson's. That when he supped at Hughson's, the Daughter of Hughson took the Cloth from the Table.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cato (Col. Moore's) Confession, § 2, 6. *pa.* 90.

Assoon as Scipio was brought before Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge to be examined, "He was asked who his Master was, and what was his Name? he answered, Master, don't you know me? I am Scipio belonging to Mr. Robert Bound, and formerly belong'd to Dr. Nicols: And it being then demanded of him, how he came to be concerned in the Conspiracy? (he being a Fellow that did not want Sense, and had had a better Education than most of his Colour) he answered, It's true, Sir, I ought to have known better; my first Master, Dr. Nicols, brought me up from a Child, sent me to School, and had me taught to read; he intended to give me to his Son, who was bred a Merchant; for which Reason he put me to a Cooper to learn that Trade; but his Son going to live in the Country, he had no Use for me in that Business; my old Master therefore sold me to my present Master Bound, who has likewise been very kind to me; but it was with me as it is with all my Colour, who are never easy till they get a Dram, and when they have one want more; This was my Case on my meeting with Comfort's Jack, who carried me to Hughson's, where from drinking one Dram I drank more, till I was bewitched with it, &c. as in the Examination above.

Those Gentlemen declared this Fellow seem'd to be the most sensible of any they examined, and appear'd very penitent and sorry for what he had done; he had when examined, his Bible in his Bosom, which he said he read in Goal as often as he could.

NUMB. II.

LONDON (Kelly's) said, "That last Christmasts he with Tickle (Carpenter's) Primus (Desbrosse's) to take a Walk; that they went to Hughson's, drank Punch and Beer: That after they had drank, Hughson told him, now was the best Time to do something, if they intended to

"do it, it being War-time; that London asked What that he said, he should swear; and got a Book and swore him not to tell any Body of what he would tell him; and then told him, the Negroes were going to rise to kill the white People; and that he would find Guns for them.

"That ten or fourteen Days after, Fortune acquainted York (Ludlow's) Quash (Le Roux's) and Jack (Judas Hays's) of the Design, and asked them if they would be concerned in the Plot? and they said they would with all their Hearts; but does not know they went to Hughson's.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tickle's Confession, § 1. *pa.* 75.

Primus, Desbrosse's, Confession, *pa.* 86.

Worcester, Varian's, Confession, *pa.* 115.

NUMB. III.

TONY (Brazier's) said, "That last Summer Capt. Marshall's Ben carried him to Hughson's, where they drank Rum; and Ben there told him he must burn his Mistress's House; but he said nothing to it, but went away.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cesar, Pintard's, Confession, § 4. *pa.* 89.

Cato, Col. Moore's, Confession, § 7. *pa.* 90.

NUMB. IV.

TOM (Capt. Rowe's) said, "That Whitsontide last Year he was at Hughson's, with Albany and Quamino (Pemberton's;) That after they had drank Beer and Rum, Hughson got a Book and swore him and Quamino not to tell any Thing about what he would tell them; and then told them the Negroes did intend to rise against the white People; and that he had some white People in the Country, that would help him and the Negroes; that the Town was to be set on fire; and when it was, Tom, being an old Fellow, should run to him, to be a Drummer, not being fit for any Thing else.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Sarah, Burk's, Confession, N^o II. *pa.* 50.

III. *pa.* 59.

Tickle's Confession, § 2. *pa.* 71.

Quamino, Pemberton's, Confession, *pa.* 91. *col.* 1.

NUMB. V.

FORTUNE (Mr. D. Clarkson's) said, "That some time about Christmasts last, he was going to Comfort's for Tea-Water, where he saw Ben (Capt. Marshall's) Quash (Mr. Rutgers's) and Fortnne (Mr. Vanderpiegle's) on the Hill at Comfort's; that they carried him to Hughson's, where they had one or two Bowls of Punch; that Hughson drank with them and told them they should never want for Liquor whether they had Money or not; that

that after they had drank, *Hughson* made him swear and
"kiss a Book, and say, D---n my Soul to H---ll if I tell
any Body; and told him, he must fire his Master's House
and kill the Family, or else he would kill him; then he
promised he would.

2. "That he has been at *Hughson's* three Times since,
and once heard *Hughson* say, they were to get some white
People out of the Country to help them.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Brash's Confession, § 5. pa. 97.

NUMB. VI.

CÆSAR (*Kortrecht's*) said, "That last Christmas
he went with *Jack* (*Comfort's*) to *Hughson's*; that he
was in the Shop, and much in Liquor; that he saw a
Room full of Negroes eating and drinking, but does not
know who they were, being the whole Time in the
Shop; that *Comfort's Jack* coming out with the Prisoner
told him, the Spaniards were coming here, and that the
Negroes were going to rise, and would help the Spaniards;
that he offered him (*Cæsar*) a Knife to fight with against
the white People; but he refused it, having one in his
Pocket; That then *Jack* swore him to be one among
them, and he promised them he would.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Cato, Col. Moore's, Confession, § 6. pa. 90.

Jack, Comfort's, Examination, § 2, 10. pa. 64.

NUMB. VII.

YONNEAU said, "That last Fall he met *Cæsar*
(*Vaack's*) *Cuffee* (*Philipse's*) and *Albany*, and they went
to the House of *Frans*, a free Negro, to drink a Dram;
that *Cæsar* took him aside, and told him the Negroes were
to rise and take the Town, and asked him to be one;
that he then declined it; but afterwards he met with
those three, who carried him to *Hughson's*, where they
drank much Liquor; and then *Cæsar* again asked him
to be concerned, that the Thing might be done, and he
would provide Arms, Powder and Shot; that he then
consented; and *Cæsar* swore him into the Plot, and to
Secrecy. That he has afterwards seen *Ten Eyck's Billy*
sworn there on a Book by *Hughson*, with another Negro
he knew not, but he was a Drummer, and wore a lac'd
Hat: That they were at the free Negro's; he does not
know whether the free Negro could overhear the Proposal
Cæsar made to him when he took him aside.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Mary Burton's Deposition, N° II. § 7. pa. 28.

Jack, Comfort's, Confession, I. § 2, 24. p. 64, 65.

NUMB. VIII.

JACK (*Abrahamse's*) said, "That a little before
Christmas, *Jack* (*Comfort's*) and *Cato* (*Cowley's*)
carried him to *Hughson's*, where they drank Punch;
that then *Hughson* asked him, whether he would be
concerned with him to kill the white People? that he
consented; and then *Hughson* told him he must swear,
and got a Book, and swore the D---l take him if he told
any Body white or black; that when he should hear Fire
cried at Night, he should kill his Master and Mistress,
and come to him, and he would give him a Gun and
Cutlafs: That there was a Woman at the Fire smoking,
that saw him sworn, but don't know whether she were
Hughson's Wife or who else.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tom, Livingston's, Confession, N° II. pa. 112.

This Day the Grand Jury recommended the following
Negroes to the Judges to be discharged, they finding no
sufficient Evidence against them whereon to found an
Indictment, viz.

Tom, Vanzant's; Hereford, Myers Cohen's;
Kid, Cornelius Van Horn's.

And they were discharged accordingly.



Supreme Court:

FRIDAY, 3d JULY. A.M.

P R E S E N T.

The Second Justice.

Court opened and adjourned to Four o' Clock in the
Afternoon.

P. M.

P R E S E N T

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

<i>Cæsar,</i>	PINTARD'S	} <i>Negroes.</i>
<i>Dundee,</i>	TODD'S.	
<i>Cæsar,</i>	KORTRECHT'S	
<i>Will, or Bill,</i>	TEN EYCK'S	
<i>Tom,</i>	ROWE'S	
<i>Starling,</i>	LAWRENCE'S	

THE Prisoners being arraigned upon an Indictment for
the Conspiracy; all pleaded Guilty, and submitted to
the Mercy of the Court.

The KING,
against

Mars,	FRENCH'S	} Negroes.
London,	DEBROSSE'S	
Primus,		
Bridgewater,		
Pompey,	LEFFERTS'S	

THE Prisoners being arraigned upon an Indictment for the Conspiracy ; all pleaded *Guilty*, and submitted to the Mercy of the Court.

Court adjourned to Monday the 6th Instant Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

Dundee (TODD'S) Confession.

He said, NUMB. II.

1. " THAT the first Time he was at *Hughson's*, he, *Jack* and *Cook* (Comfort's) drank a Pint of " Rum together, and the Rum they bought at *Hughson's* " with the Money he had lost [at Play.]

2. " That the next Time the Prisoner bought an Half- " Pint of Rum, and drank it with the same *Cook* and *Jack* ; " and then *Doctor Hamilton* and *Hughson* called *Jack*, " and asked him, what Boy that was ? *Jack* answered, " *Todd's* ; then the *Doctor* and *Hughson* called the Prisoner " and asked him to swear upon a Book ; which he refused, " and *Jack* told him, he must do it ; and that he did " swear ; the *Doctor* held the Book, and *Hughson* read " something out of it ; and after he had sworn, the " *Doctor* took his Name down upon a Piece of Paper ; " That the *Doctor*, *Hughson* and *Jack*, told him not to " tell any Body of it ; and *Jack* told him to kill his Master " and Mistress ; and that the *Doctor* told him, he should be " under *Captain Jack* : That then he asked to go, and " they told him he might.

3. " That after he had left *Hughson's* House, he asked " *Jack*, what it was he had sworn ? *Jack* told him it " was to burn the Town, and to begin at the Fort first ; and " that *Roosevelt's* Quack was to set fire to the Fort ; and " then he went home.

4. " That when the Fire was in the *Smith's* Fly, " *Patrick*, Mr. English's Negro told him, the Fires in " Town were not half done yet ; upon which the Prisoner " asked *Patrick*, why he said so ? he said because he knew " it.

See his Confession before, pag. 93.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Arthur Price's Deposition,	Nº II. § 2.	pa. 19.
Sandy's Examination,	III. § 8.	pa. 49.
Sarah, Burke's Examination,	II. § 1.	pa. 50.

The three following Negro Confessions were taken this Day by Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge.

NUMB. I.

MARS said, " That some time about Christmas " last, *Cuffee*, *Gomez's*, and *Peck's Caesar*, inform'd him " of the Plot behind old *Het's* on the Dock, and told him " they were to burn the Houses in the Town, and fight with " the white People ; and asked him if he would join with " them ? That they swore him by the Thunder, not to dis- " cover any Thing about it. That after the Fort was " burnt he saw *Caesar* (*Peck's*) and *Cuffee* (*Gomez's*) and " they told him one Job was done.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tickle's Confession,	Nº I. § 3, 4.	pa. 71. col. 2.
Caesar (Pintard's) Confession,	II. § 4, 5.	pa. 89. col. 2.

NUMB. II. Second Confession.

PRIMUS (De Brosse's) said, " That Sunday before " Christmas, *Tickle* (Carpenter's) and *London* (Kelly's) " carried him to *Hughson's*, where they drank ; and *Hugh- " son* asked him, if he would stand by him to kill the " white People of the Town ; That the French and Span- " niards were coming, and would take the Town, and they " would help the Spaniards ? he told him, Yes ; and then " *Hughson* swore him, the D---l fetch him if he told any " Body or did not help them ; he said Yes : That *Hughson* " told him, that when he heard a Noise in the Town, he " must steal his Master's Gun, and come to his House " and that he should kill his Master and Mistress ; but he " said he would not.

2. " That two or three Days after *Van Zant's* Store " house a fire, he met *Peck's Caesar*, who told him, he " had set the Storehouse on fire.

See his Confession before, pag. 86.

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Tickle's Confession,	Nº II. § 1.	pa. 75.
Caesar, Pintard's, Confession,	§ 4.	pa. 89.
London, Kelly's, Confession,		pa. 120.

NUMB. III. First Confession.

SAM (Lowe's) said, " That on Easter Hollidays " Year, he went to *Hughson's* with Comfort's *Jack*, where " he saw Mr. Philipse's *Frank* and *Hyer's Tom* ; that *Frank* " was drinking Beer ; that *Hughson* carried him into ano- " ther Room, and asked him if he would be concerned with " him in taking the Town ? he said he would, if it could be " done ; that *Hughson* told him it could ; and then he sent " him, and told him, that when the Houses were on fire, he " should come to him, and he would furnish him with " Arms.

Evidence

Evidence affecting this Negro.

Pompey (De Lancey's) Confession, § 5. pa. 88:
Cato (Col. Moore's) Confession, § 2, 6. pa. 90.
London (Wynkoop's) Confession, § 1, 2. pa. 96.

D E P O S I T I O N.

"WILLIAM NAIL, Servant to Thomas Cox, of the City of New-York, Butcher, being duly sworn "upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth "and saith, That he the Deponent having Discourse with "one London, a Negro Man Slave belonging to Edward "Kelly, Butcher, concerning Negroes that were taken up "on Account of the Plot, heard the said London swear, by "G-d, that if he the said London should be taken up on "Account of the Plot, he would hang or burn all the "Negroes in York, whether they were concerned or not. (c)

This Day Prince, Duane's ; Tony, Latham's ; Cato, Shurmur's ; Harry, Kip's ; and York, Marschall's, Negroes, were executed at the Gallows, according to Sentence ; and the Body of York was afterwards hung in Chains, upon the same Gibbet with John Hughson.

Some few Days before this, the Town was amused with a Rumour, that Hughson was turned Negro, and Vaarck's Caesar a White ; and when they came to put up York in Chains by Hughson (who was hung upon the Gibbet three Weeks before) so much of him as was visible, viz. Face, Neck, Hands and Feet, were of a deep shining Black, rather blacker than the Negro placed by him, who was one of the darkest Hue of his Kind ; and the Hair of Hughson's Beard and Neck (his Head could not be seen, for he had a Cap on) was curling like the Wool of a Negro's Beard and Head ; and the Features of his Face were of the Symmetry of a Negro Beauty ; the Nose broad and flat, the Nostrils open and extended, the Mouth wide, Lips full and thick, his Body, (which when living, was tall by the View upwards of six Feet, but very meagre) swell'd to a Gigantick Size ; and as to Caesar (who, tho' executed for a Robbery, was also one of the Head Negro Conspirators, had been hung up in Chains a Month before Hughson, and was also of the darkest Complexion) his Face was at the same Time somewhat bleach'd or turned whitish ; inasmuch that it occasion'd a Remark, That Hughson and he had changed Colours. The Beholders were amazed at these Appearances ; the Report of them engaged the Attention of many, and drew Numbers of all Ranks, who had Curiosity, to the Gibbets, for several Days running, in

order to be convinced by their own Eyes, of the Reality of Things so confidently reported to be, at least, wonderous Phenomenons ; and upon the View they were found to be such as have been described : Many of the Spectators were ready to resolve them into Miracles ; however, others not so hasty, though surprized at the Sights, were willing to account for them in a natural Way ; so that they administered Matter for much Speculation.

The Sun at this Time had great Power, and the Season as usual very hot, that Hughson's Body drip'd and distill'd very much, as it needs must, from the great Fermentation and Abundance of Matter within him, as could not but be supposed at that Time, from the extraordinary Bulk of his Body ; tho' considering the Force of the Sun, and the natural Meagreness of his Corps, one would have been apt to imagine, that long 'ere this, it would have been disencumbered of all its Juices. At length, about ten Days or a Fortnight after Hughson's Mate, York, was hung by him, Hughson's Corps unable longer to contain its Load, burst and discharged Pails full (d) of Blood and Corruption ; This was testified by those who were near by, fishing upon the Beach when the Irruption happen'd, to whom the Stench of it was very offensive.

Those who were inclined to account in a natural Way, for what was by some esteemed almost miraculous, by all very surprizing, observed, that by the written Evidences of Witnesses, both Black and White, Information was given of Poison being distributed amongst the Conspirators, (e) and of the Use their Principals intended should have been made of it ; " Harry, a Negro Doctor, was to bring the Negroes " Poison to use (if they were discovered and taken) before " they were executed ; Kane had seen him give Poison (as " they called it) to Walter's Quack for that Purpose, in " Papers ; Quack said, he should not be suspected, he might " go to the Prison to carry Viſuals ; and so could give the " Poison to those that were condemned, to prevent their " Execution (f) Kane, saw Doctor Harry give a large " Quantity [of it] to Hughson."

(d) Which may be understood to mean a surprizing Quantity.

(e) See William Kane's Examination, § 16. pa. 128.

(f) This Office we may suppose was to be administered by Quack, without the Knowledge of the Patients (and he speaks as if they had a Confidence in him) in order to mispatch them, and prevent their telling Tales : For when they found themselves in Jeopardy, there might be danger of their speaking the Truth, and discovering their Principals, in hopes of saving their own Lives by it.

(c) 'Tis not improbable but he might know that most of 'em were concerned.

Mary Burton speaks of their having Poison amongst them (g) she says, "She had seen three or four Papers of Poison in *Hughson's* Drawers, which she understood he had of some Negro.

It has been related already (b) that *Hughson* when he was brought out of Jail to be carried to his Execution, had a red Spot in each Cheek, about the Bigness of a Shilling, which at that Time was by some thought very remarkable, because he was always pale of Visage; and the Sheriffs (who observed it) did not believe, from the Care that had been taken, he could have drank any strong Liquor in Jail; which was an additional Reason why they took so much Notice of it.

Upon the Supposition that *Hughson* had taken Poison, it has been made a Question, whether that might not have occasioned the Swelling of his Corps to so amazing a Bulk? Nay his Arms, Legs, and Thighs, were enlarged in Proportion to the Body; this is submitted to the Consideration of the Curious and Connoisseurs in *Physick*.

As to the Change of Complexions in *Hughson* and *Cæsar*, some imputed it to the Influence of the Sun; but to that it was objected, it would be strange indeed, that the Sun should have two such different Effects as to turn *Hughson* [a White] black, and *Cæsar* [a Negro] whitish.

As to *Hughson's* taking Poison, that by some was thought very improbable; for, as 'tis said, in the Account of his Behaviour at, and going to his Execution, his Actions were observed to be such, as betokened his Expectation of being rescued; he held up his Hand as high as his Pinion would admit of, and seemed to beckon with his Finger, as one expecting Deliverance; and if that was his Persuasion, he would not have taken Poison, which was certain Death; and besides, if he had taken any, he would have taken a sufficient Quantity, and Time enough, to have answered the Design of it, which must be supposed to be, to destroy himself to prevent his Execution.

To this it was answered, that though he might be determined to take Poison to destroy himself, and did take some, yet he might do it with so much Reluctance, as not to take the Quantity prescribed sufficient to answer the End; which tho' he might not be aware of, but expect certain Death from it, yet the nearer he approached the Gallows, the more his Thoughts might be confused, and Nature prevailed; as long as there is Life, there is Hopes, and his Deliverance might be uppermost in his Mind; he would willingly have avoided the Infamy of Hanging, and stand the Chance of saving his Life into the Bargain.

Whatever were the Causes of these Changes, the Facts are here related, that every one may make their own Conjectures upon them.

(g) In her Evidence upon Trial of eight Negroes 15th of this Month, viz. her Testimony against Doctor Harry.

(b) Page 72.

But *Hughson* it seems, let the worst happen to him in all Events, declared as he was going to mount the Cart which was to carry him to Execution, "that he did not doubt but some remarkable Sign would happen to him, to shew [or signify] his Innocence;" and if his Corps becoming monstrous in Size, and his Complexion (for once to use a vulgar Similitude) as black as the D---l, can be deemed remarkable Signs or Tokens of his Innocence! then some may imagine, it has happen'd according to his Expectation.

SATURDAY, 4th JULY.

THE Jail being now throng'd with Negroes committed as Confederates in the Conspiracy, many whereof had made Confessions of their Guilt, in Hopes of Pardon in Consequence of the Proclamation, and others who were pardoned and turned Evidence; it was feared, considering the Season of the Year, that such Numbers closely confin'd might be apt to breed an Infection; therefore the Judges thought it was proper to examine the List of them, and to mark out such as should be thought proper to recommend to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, to be pardoned, upon Condition of Transportation to be therein limited by a short Time, and to distinguish which of them who had been made Use of as Witnesses, might be necessary to reserve for some Time; and for this Purpose they associated to them Mr. *Nicholls* and Mr. *Lodge*, by whose Assistance the following List was accordingly settled, which the Judges reported to his Honour, and submitted to his Consideration.

A List of Negroes recommended this Day by the Judges to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, for Transportation.

<i>Quamino</i> ,	<i>Pemberton's</i> .	<i>Primus</i> ,	<i>De Brosse's</i> .
<i>Toby</i> ,	<i>Widow Breastfed's</i> .	<i>Jacob</i> ,	<i>Rutgers's</i> .
<i>Will or Bill</i> ,	<i>Ten Eyck's</i> .	<i>Mink</i> ,	<i>Groesbeck's</i> .
<i>Warwick</i> ,	<i>Hunt's</i> .	25 <i>Titus</i> ,	<i>Phœnix's</i> .
5 <i>Tom</i> ,	<i>Soumain's</i> .	<i>Lewis</i> ,	<i>Schuyler's</i> .
<i>Deptford</i> ,	<i>Cruger's</i> .	<i>Jonneau</i> ,	<i>Vaarck's</i> .
<i>Will</i> ,	<i>Lush's</i> .	<i>Scotland</i> ,	<i>Marston's</i> .
<i>York</i> ,	<i>Peck's</i> .	<i>Worcester</i> ,	<i>Varian's</i> .
<i>Scipio</i> ,	<i>Van Borfom's</i> .	30 <i>Jamaica</i> ,	<i>Ellison's</i> .
10 <i>Guy</i> ,	<i>Horsefield's</i> .	<i>Patrick</i> ,	<i>English's</i> .
<i>Cato</i> ,	<i>Benson's</i> .	<i>Scipio</i> ,	<i>Abrahamse's</i> .
<i>Tony</i> ,	<i>Widow Brazier's</i> .	<i>Fortune</i> ,	<i>Clarkson's</i> .
<i>Scipio</i> ,	<i>Bound's</i> .	<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Pintard's</i> .
<i>Cæsar</i> ,	<i>Kortrecht's</i> .	35 <i>Fortune</i> ,	<i>Wilkins's</i> .
15 <i>Jack</i> ,	<i>Abrahamse's</i> .	<i>Tom</i> ,	<i>Moore's</i> .
<i>Dundee</i> ,	<i>Todd's</i> .	<i>Pompey</i> ,	<i>Lefferts's</i> .
<i>Starling</i> ,	<i>Lawrence's</i> .	<i>London</i> ,	<i>Marshall's</i> .
<i>York</i> ,	<i>Crooke's</i> .	<i>Wan</i> ,	<i>Low's</i> .
<i>Bridgewater</i> ,	<i>Van Horn's</i> .	40 <i>Will</i> ,	<i>Vaarck's</i> .
20 <i>London</i> ,	<i>French's</i> .	<i>Fortune</i> ,	<i>Latham's</i> .
<i>Mari</i> ,	<i>Becker's</i> .	<i>Sarah</i> ,	<i>Burk's</i> .

This

This Day *Will*, Ward's Negro, was executed according to Sentence, and made the following Confession at the Stake.

1. *HE* said, "That *William Kane*, a Soldier belonging to the Fort, knew of the Plot; and he heard the "said *Kane* say, he did not care if the Fort was burnt down: That since the Plot was discovered he told *Kane* "he would make a Discovery; on which *Kane* gave him "three Pounds in Bills, and told him, not to discover; Part "of which Money his young Mistress found in his Chest.

2. "That his Mistress lost a Silver Spoon, which he, "*Will*, stole and carried to *Kane's* Wife, who gave it her "Husband in his Presence, and he sold it to *Peter VanDyke*, "a Silver-Smith, and gave him [*Will*] eight Shillings of "the Money.

3. "That *Kane* and *Kelly* (i) asked *Quack* to burn the "Fort, and said if that was done, they (the Soldiers) "would have their Liberty; and *Kelly* said, you must do it "with some wet Cotten, and that will make no Smoke.

4. "That he has talked of the Plot with *Kane* and "*Kelly* often, and has been at *Kane's* House, and has "heard that other Soldiers were concerned, but does not "know them. That he has seen *Quack* (Walter's) there, "*Ryndert's* Tom, Gouverneur's Jack, Cuyler's Pedro; (k) "and *John* (Vanzant's) went round, who received some "Money in his Hat, collected at a Meeting at *Kelly's*, which "Money was to be paid to *Hughson*.

5. "That *Quack*, *Goelet's*, and *Will*, *Tiebout's*, drew "him in; and called on their Names to the last.

6. "That *Pedro* (De Peyster's) is innocent for what "he knows.

7. "That *Moore's* *Cato* advised him and *Pedro*, to "bring in many Negroes, telling *Pedro*, that he would be "certainly burnt or hanged if he did not confess; but that "if he brought in a good many, it would save his Life; "for he had found it so himself; and must say, he was to "set his Master's House on fire, which would make the "Judges believe him. (l)

(i) Both Soldiers belonging to the *Garrison*, and reputed Papists.

(k) This Negro not apprehended.

(l) *Pedro* by *Schultz's* Deposition of the first Instant, charges *Will* himself with giving that Advice: But these are *Will's* dying Words in the Midst of Flames, and may be supposed to come from him upon a Question put, Whether he had not advised *Pedro* so? So rare is it to get the Truth from these Wretches!

8. "That *Pintard's* *Cesar* said much the same; and "*Comfort's* *Jack* advised *Cato*; but that *Jack* was a true "Evidence.

The Pile being kindled, this Wretch set his Back to the Stake, and raising up one of his Legs, laid it upon the Fire, and lifting up his Hands and Eyes, cried aloud, and several Times repeated the Names, *Quack* *Goelet* & *Will* *Tiebout*, who he had said brought him into this Plot.

This Evening *William Kane*, Soldier, *Quack*, *Goelet's*, and *Will*, *Tiebout's*, Negroes, were apprehended and committed.

After we had several of the Fires mentioned in the Introduction to this JOURNAL, *Quack*, *Goelet's*, was had up and examined before the Magistrates, for some suspicious Words overheard to be uttered by him, to another Negro, which seemed to import strong Hints as if he had been privy to the Occasion of them; but nothing could be made of it, and was therefore discharged. But this was long before we had the least Intimation of a Conspiracy.



SUNDAY, 5th JULY:

Examination of *William Kane*, Soldier:

Taken before the Chief and Third Justice.

NUMB. I.

1. *HE* said, "That he was born at *Athlone* in *Ireland*; "had been in this Country four and thirty Years; "aged about Forty.

2. "That he never was at *Hughson's* House, nor did he "know where it was.

3. "That some Time last Summer, when the *Cuba* "Men (m) were here, his Wife brought home a Silver "Spoon out of the Fields, which she had of one of the "Cuba Men: This was about the Time of their embark- "ing: That he believed his Wife could tell the Name of "the Man.

4. "That he carried the said Spoon to *Van Dyke* the "Silver-Smith, to sell; the Spoon was battered up, and he "told *Van Dyke* he believed it was a stolen Spoon; but he "answered, that he would buy it for all that; his Son "endeavoured to open the Spoon, to see if he could dis- "cover the Name, and broke it to Pieces: *Van Dyke*

(m) Meaning the Soldiers raised in this Province for the Expedition to the Spanish West-Indies.

bought

"bought it of him, and gave him a mill'd Spanish Piece
 "of Eight, and he thinks, to the best of his Remembrance
 "seven or eight Shillings in Pennies: It was about fourteen
 "Days Time between his Wife's bringing the Spoon to
 "him, and his carrying it to *Van Dyke's*.

5. "Never was at *Kelly's* the Soldier's House in his
 "Life.

6. "Had no Acquaintance with *John Romme*; never
 "was at his House at the Battery in his Life.

7. "That he never was in Company with *Jury*, alias
 "Ury, now in Jail; nor had he any Acquaintance with
 "him; nor was he ever at any Congregation or Meeting
 "where the said *Jury*, alias *Ury*, either preached or pray'd.

8. "That he has no other Acquaintance with *Connolly*,
 "now in Jail, than common for one Brother Soldier with
 "the other; never was at his House in his Life.

9. "Professed himself a Protestant of the Church of
 "England; and said, that he never was at any Roman
 "Catholick Congregation in his Life.

10. "That he has heard *Thankful Spotten*, Wife of
 "*James Spotten* (both Lodgers at his House) say, that she
 "once saw a large Company of Negroes at *Kelly's* House,
 "dancing to a Fiddle; she said she then lodged at *Kelly's*;
 "came home about eight of the Clock at Night, and one
 "of the Negroes (a tall one) asked her what Business she
 "had there? and threatned to kick her into the Fire, if
 "she did not go away: *Kelly's* Wife asked her to go up
 "Stairs, and see the Negroes dance; then she was going
 "down Stairs, and she met Mr. Kennedy's *Mulatto* coming
 "into the Room, who hufft the Negro Fellow, and bid
 "her sit down again.

While *Kane* was under Examination, the Under-Sheriff
 came and informed the Judges, that *Mary Burton* had
 declared, that she had often seen him at *Hughson's*, amongst
Hughson, his Wife, &c. and the Negroes, when they were
 talking of the Conspiracy, and that he was one of the
 Confederates: Whereupon she was ordered to be brought
 in; and being confronted with *Kane*, she immediately
 declared to the Effect in the following Deposition: The
 Chief Justice, who was a Stranger to the Transactions
 concerning the Detection of the Conspiracy (having been
 absent attending the Execution of his Majesty's special
 Commission at *Providence*) he thought proper to admonish
 the Witness in an awful and solemn Manner, concerning
 the Nature of an Oath, and the Consequences of taking a
 false one, more especially as it affected a Man's Life: She
 answered, she was acquainted with the Nature of an Oath
 very well, and that she would not take a false one upon

any Account; and repeated the same Charge against *Kane*
 over and over, and persisted in it, that what she said was
 Truth; all which *Kane* as positively denied; whereupon
 she was sworn, and the following Evidence taken.

DEPOSITION.

NUMB. I.

MARY BURTON being duly sworn and produced
 before *William Kane*, Soldier, said, "That she
 "had seen the said *Kane* at *Hughson's* very often, talking
 "with *Hughson, his Wife and Daughter, Peggy Salinburg*
 "alias *Kerry, Caesar, Vaarck's; Galloway, Rutgers's;*
 "*Prince, Auboyneau's, and Cuffee, Philipse's, Negroes;*
 "and the Discourse amongst them was, *That they would*
 "*burn the Town; the Fort first, the Governor and all his*
 "*Family in it, and kill all the white People; and that she*
 "*heard the said William Kane say, that he would help them*
 "*all that lay in his Power.*

Then *Mary Burton* was ordered to withdraw, and *Kane*
 was apprized of the Danger he was in, and told he must
 not flatter himself with the least Hopes of Mercy, but by
 making a candid and ingenuous Confession of all that he
 knew of the Matter, or to this Purpose; but he still denied
 what had been alledged against him by *Mary Burton*; 'til
 upon most solemn Admonition, he began to be affected;
 his Countenance changed, and being near fainting, desired
 to have a Glas of Water, which was brought him; and
 after some Pause, he said he would tell the Truth, tho' at
 the same Time he seemed very loth to do it; but after
 some Hesitation began to open; and several Hours were
 spent in taking down Heads of his Confession, which were
 afterwards drawn out at large, and distinctly read over to
 him, and being duly sworn, he made Oath that the same
 was true, and (not knowing how to write) he put his Mark
 to it.

Further Examination and Confession of *William Kane*,
 The same Day.

NUMB. II.

1. *HE* said, "There was one *Jerry Corker* who tended
 in the Governor's Stable, near before Christmas
 "last, when he was Sentry at the Governor's Door, he
 "came out, and he, *Kane*, being dry, asked him for some
 "Beer; he said he would get some, and had Rum in his
 "Pocket and would make Flip; which he did in a Copper
 "Pot with Loaf-Sugar; that he, *Kane*, drank a Draught;
 "and when he was relieved at Nine at Night, *Corker* came
 "into the Guard-Room, and asked him if he would go to
 "*Croker's* at the Fighting-Cocks, where there was to be
 "a Christ'ning by a *Romish Priest*? When they were there
 "the People did not come that Night; they staid 'til past
 Ten:

"Ten: The next Night they went again, and they were
"not there: The third Night they went to New-Street, to
"the Houſe of one Coffin a Pedlar; there they had a
"Child, and chriſt'ned it, and three acted as Priests, and
"handed the Book about.

2. "That about four Days after, Corker and he were
"upon Guard, and Corker ſaid, by G--d, I have a Mind to
"burn the Fort. Corker went away ſome Time after the
"Fire at the Fort, to work in the Country; he believed
"about the White Plains.

3. "That he had heard Corker, John Coffin and Daniel
"Fagan talk about burning the Town, before they went
"away.

4. "One of thoſe who acted as Priest, was a little Man
"that lodged at Croker's. (n)

5. "That Fagan, Corker and Coffin drew him, Kane,
"behind the Church to a Meeting; and would have had
"him to rob Houſes with them and go off.

6. "That he was at two Meetings at Hughſon's about
"the Plot; the Firſt was the ſecond Day of Chriſtmaſs,
"and the Second the laſt Sunday in February, before the
"Fire at the Fort: (o) Corker, Fagan and Coffin were at
"the firſt Meeting: At the ſecond he, Kane, was ſworn to
"ſecretly by Hughſon; he firſt who diſcovered it was to be
"hanged at Low-Water Mark; his Privy-Parts were to be
"cut out and thrown in his Face; his Belly ript open, and
"his Body eaten by the Birds of the Air: Hughſon's Father
"and three Brothers, and an old white Woman they ſaid was
"crazy, (p) were preſent: At the ſecond Meeting he,
"Kane, and thoſe Men, and Sarah Hughſon the Daughter,
"were ſworn together: They were to burn what they could
"of the City, and get what Money and Goods they could
"and carry them to Mr. Alexander's Houſe, which was
"to be reſerved for Hughſon: We were to kill the principal
"People.

7. "That if any People came from the Country or
"Weſt-Indies, to conquer them; they were to kill the
"People belonging to the Veſſels here, and go to Spain:
"Their Deſign was to wait for the French and Spaniards,
"whom they expected; and if they did not come in ſix Weeks,
"then they were to try what they could do for themſelves. (q)

(n) Ury lodged there 'til he removed to Campbell's, to
keep School with him.

(o) This agrees with the Negro Account of the great
Meeting there.

(p) Probably Luckſtead, Hughſon's Mother-in-Law, who
pretended to tell Fortunes.

(q) This alſo agrees with the Negro Account. See Jack,
Comfort's, Confefſion, § 25. pa. 65.

"Moſt of the Negroes he believed would join them if
"they were like to ſucceed: This he learnt from Hughſon
"and Corker. Hughſon was to be King, and Caſar
"(Vaarck's) the Chief among the Negroes.

8. "That he has heard ſeveral Negroes ſay, that Chief
"Juſtice's Othello was concerned; Comfort's Jack ſaid ſo
"ſince the Fire at the Fort, and ſince the Chief Juſtice
"went to New-England.

9. "That Corker, who attended the Plumber the Day
"the Fort was burnt, was at Hughſon's ſeveral Times
"before he, Kane, was there, and brought him there:
"The Priest, the little Man that lodged at Croker's, was
"ſeveral Times at Hughſon's, and many Negroes were
"chriſt'ned there by him: He has endeavoured to ſeducẽ
"him, Kane, to the Romiſh Religion (r) at Coffin's Houſe;
"he, Kane, was aſked whether he could read Latin? he
"ſaid No; then whether he could read Engliſh? he ſaid
"No; then Coffin read, and told him, Kane, what a fine
"Thing it was to be a Roman; that they could forgive Sins,
"and ſhould not go to Hell; he, Kane, answered, he would
"not believe that on any Man's Word; and there hap-
"pened a Squabble; and he, Kane, went away, or elſe
"he don't know, but they would have ſeducẽd him, the
"Priest and Coffin preſſed him ſo. He has not heard the
"Priest ſay any Thing of the Conſpiracy; but from
"Corker's Account, he, Kane, believes he knew it.

10. "That Connolly, on the Governor's Iſland, has
"own'd himſelf to have been bred up a Priest, to him,
"Kane; and was often in Company with Jury: Kelly is
"a Roman; Connolly and he were intimate.

11. "That Kelly aſked him, Kane, about New-Year,
"if he would go to Hughſon's? He aſked for what? He,
"Kelly, ſaid ſomething was to be done there; he, Kane,
"aſked what? He, Kelly, ſaid ſomething you have heard
"of before; he, Kane, aſked what is that? He, Kelly,
"ſaid, don't you know what Jerry Corker ſaid to you
"before Chriſtmaſs about burning the Fort? What ſaid he,
"Kane, is that in Agitation ſtill; Yes ſaid he, Kelly, and
"ever ſhall be 'til the Fort be burnt down.

12. "That Campbell had an Opportunity to come to
"him, Kane, Yeſterday in Goal, and ſaid, though he could
"pay the Debt he was in for, yet he believed they would
"not let him out, on Account of the Priest that lodged at
"his Houſe (s)

13. "That he had ſeen Holt's Joe at Hughſon's at the
"two Meetings, and he ſaid, he would do his Endeavours
"with the beſt.

(r) And 'tis ſaid Kane was always reputed a Papiſt.

(s) Ury.

14. "That

14. "That Holt (1) had (the Year he left Mr. De Lancey's House, before he left it) whipt his Negro Joe very severely; and Joe meeting him (Kane) the next Day, when he, Kane, told him of his Whipping; he said that cursed Dog my Master, is the greatest Rogue in the World; he would burn all the Town to get Money; if you knew what was between him and Hughson it would make you stare: And this he repeated the next Day.

15. "That Walter's Quack has often said, he would ride in the Coach, after he had destroyed his Master: He was sworn by Thunder and Lightning, G-d's Curse and Hell Fire fall on them that first discovered the Plot, which was the Negroes Oath.

16. "Some black Stuff was cut among the Negroes, which he did not know, but heard it was to set Fire to the Roofs of Houses in dry Weather; he has seen one Harry a Negro Doctor that lives on Long-Island bring that Stuff, and has seen him several Times at Hughson's, and at the two Meetings: He, Harry, was to bring the Negroes Poison to use (if they were taken) before they were executed: He, Kane, has seen him give Poison (as they called it) to Walter's Quack for that Purpose, in Papers, which he, Harry, took out of his Pocket; Quack said he should not be suspected, and he might go to the Prison and carry Victuals, and so could give the Poison to those that were condemned, to prevent their Execution: He, Kane, has seen Doctor Harry give a large Quantity to Hughson.

17. "That Niblet's Sandy was at Hughson's at the first Meeting; he, Kane, never was at Comfort's, but has seen the Negroes there of Sundays, and come to Hughson's; and has seen three Spanish Negroes at Hughson's, but does not know whose they are, except one of Captain Sarb's; he should if he saw them know them again.

18. "That at the second Meeting he was at Hughson's about the Plot, there were present about eight Negroes, viz. Quack, Walter's; Caesar, Vaarck's; Cuffee, Philip's; Prince, Auboyneau's; Albany, Carpenter's; Robin, Chambers's; Jack, Comfort's; and Niblet's Sandy (v) he saw all the Negroes sworn, and the following Ceremony was used; there was a black Ring made

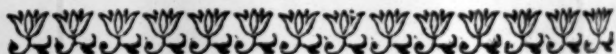
"made on the Floor about two Foot and a half Diameter and Hughson bid every one pull off the left Shoe and put their Toes within the Ring, and Mrs. Hughson held a Bowl of Punch over their Heads as the Negroes stood round the Circle, and Hughson pronounced the Oath above-mentioned, and every Negro severally repeated the Words after him, and then Hughson's Wife fed them with a Draught out of the Bowl.

19. "That Corker told him, Kane, that Hughson and he had designed to burn the English Church last Christmas Day, but that Ury the Priest said, they had better let it alone 'til better Weather, that the Roof might be dry, and a larger Congregation. Their full Design was to burn the English Church; they had a greater Spight against that than any other, especially this Jury.

20. "That at the Time that the eight Negroes last mentioned were at Hughson's, he saw several other Negroes in the House,

21. "That at the first Meeting that he was at Hughson's, about the Plot, he saw Galloway there, and Galloway was very talkative and active about the Plot, and said he would lend a brave Hand, he would take care of his Master, and soon make him Breeches (w)

The above Examination having been distinctly read over to the said William Kane, he, being duly sworn, made Oath, that the same was true, and signed his Mark for his Name.



Supreme Court.

MONDAY, 6th JULY.

P R E S E N T,

The Honourable JAMES DE LANCEY, Esq;
Chief Justice.

The Third Justice.

Court opened and adjourned 'til To-morrow Morning Ten o' Clock.

THIS Day John Coffin, Pedlar, was apprehended, and immediately brought before two of the Judges, who examined him concerning the Charge against him as one of the Confederates in the Conspiracy; the Fellow seem'd to be under terrible Apprehensions, trembled and cried, but

(1) Holt, a Dancing Master likewise; he came to this City from South-Carolina about 4 or 5 Years ago, of what Religion we know not; but soon after the Fire at the Fort, he thought proper to ship himself off to Jamaica, where he soon after died, and spared the Hangman Labour.

(v) Tho' Sandy always denied he ever was there.

(w) He formerly belong'd to a Leather Dresser & Glover.

denied every Thing alledg'd against him by *Kane*; particularly, he protested that he did not know, nor was any wife acquainted with *John Hughson*, or ever saw him 'til he was hang'd; that he never had any Acquaintance with *Kane*, nor was ever in his Company but once, and then he drank a Mug of Beer with him at *Eleanor Wallis's*.

Coffin was committed.

Quash (Le Roux's) *Jack* (Judah Hays's) Negroes, were this Day discharged by the Third Justice, pursuant to the Recommendation of the Grand Jury, who did not credit the Evidence of the Negro *London* (Kelly's) which impeached them.

Evidence affecting these two Negroes.

London (Kelly's) Confession, § 2. *pa.* 120.

This Day also *Doctor Harry*, a Negro, was apprehended and committed.

Supreme Court :

T U E S D A Y, 7th JULY.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice:

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Titus, PHAENIX's.

Johnneau, VAARCK's

Scotland, MARSTON's

Fortune, WILKINS's

Fortune, LATHAM's

Sarah, BURK's

} Negroes.

THE Prisoners having been indicted for the Conspiracy, were thereupon arraigned, and pleaded *Guilty*, and submitted to the Mercy of the Court.

The KING,

against

Sarah, BURK's Negro.

THE Prisoner having pleaded *Guilty*, the Court passed Sentence upon her to be hanged.

Ordered, That the said *Sarah* be executed on the Morrow between the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day.

Court adjourned to Thursday the 9th Instant Ten o' Clock in the Morning.

The Reason of the Resolution for executing the Negro Wench *Sarah*, was, that upon the Trial of *Cuffie*, *Gomez's*; *Robin*, *Chambers's*; *Cæsar*, *Peck's*; *Jack* and *Cook*, *Comfort's*, and *Jamaica*, *Ellison's*, six of the Negro Conspirators, she was found endorsed upon the Indictment as a Witness against every one of them, excepting only *Jamaica*; and when she was called to give her Evidence, she prevaricated grossly, and differed so widely from what was penned down from her in her several Examinations, that the Court could give no further Credit to her Evidence; so that she deservedly drew the Rope about her own Neck.

Adam's Examination and Confession.

Before one of the Judges.

N U M B. II.

1. *HE* said, "That he saw the Negro Doctor *Harry* at the House of *John Hughson*, about a Week before "Christmas last; there were present at that Time, "*Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter, *Peggy*, and *Mary* "*Burton*: The Doctor was then sworn of the Plot; his "Hand upon the Book and kissed it; he was to do as the "rest, kill the white People and burn Houses: That he had "seen Doctor *Harry* at *Hughson's* four or five Times since.

2. "That of a Sunday Afternoon he saw the said *Harry* "cross from the City Hall down the Church-Street, and "so round the English Church Yard down to *Hughson's*; "and he, *Adam*, went down to *Hughson's*, and saw him "there.

3. "That he has seen him once in Town about three "Weeks before the Fort fired, and once going down to "Hugb's, since the Fort burnt. — That he had heard "he came over in a little Canoe. (x)

Doctor *Harry* was sent for by two of the Judges; and being charged with what alledged against him as one of the Conspirators, he stily denied all, and declared, that he never was at *Hughson's*, nor had he been in Town since he was ordered out by the Magistrates.

Then he was confronted with *Kane* and *Adam*, who severally repeated the Substance of what they had before declared in their Examinations concerning him; but the Doctor was stout, denied all, and was remanded.

The Doctor was a smooth soft spoken Fellow, and like other Knaves, affected the Air of Sincerity and Innocence; but was of a suspicious Character; well known to the Magistrates of this City; had a few Years before been forbid the Town for Male Practice in Physick, upon the Penalty of being severely whipp'd, if he was seen here again.

(x) He lived upon *Nassau*, alias Long-Island.

S

Examination

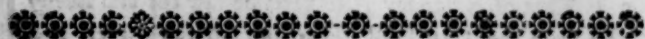
Examination of Sam, P. Low's Negro.

Second Confession.

HE said, "That last Easter was Twelve Months he went with Jacob, Abraham's Scipio to Hughson's House; that when he went in, he saw Judge Philip's Frank and the Widow Hyer's Tom, drinking a Mug of Beer; that he did not speak to Frank nor to Tom at that Time; that he does not know they ever have been told of the Plot by either White People or Negroes; and that they never mentioned the Plot to them, nor they to him; but confesses that he, Sam, was sworn as one of the Conspirators: The rest he refers to his former Examination. (y)

A List of the Negroes recommended this Day by the Judges to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, to be pardoned in order for Transportation.

Patrick,	English's.	Fortune,	Wilkins's.
Will,	Vaarck's.	Tom,	Ben. Moore's.
Worcester,	Varian's.	Pompey,	Lefferts's.
Jamaica,	Ellison's.	London,	Marshall's.
Scipio.	Abraham's.	Wan,	Low's.
Cesar,	Pintard's.	Fortune,	Latham's.
Fortune,	Clarkson's.		



WEDNESDAY, 8th JULY.

THE Sentence of Sarah Hughson the Daughter, having been respited for upwards of three Weeks since the Execution of her Father and Mother, and she in that Time often importun'd to confess what she knew of the Conspiracy, did always peremptorily deny she knew any Thing of the Matter, and made Use of many wicked Imprecations, in order to move Compassion in those that mov'd it to her, after the Manner of her Parents, whose constant Practice it was, whenever spoke to about the Plot: And this being the Day appointed for Sarah's Execution, she was this Morning brought up to Mr. Pemberton, who came to pray by her, and after all his Admonitions, still denied her Guilt; and being carried back to her Dungeon where was the Negro Wench Sarah, under Sentence also to be executed this Day; Sarah Hughson at last owned to her, that she had been sworn into the Plot. --- This Negro Wench (thinking as may be supposed to make a Merit of it) soon after, told what had pass'd between them to the Under-Sheriff, who acquainted the Judges with it; and they sent for Sarah Hughson, who confess'd before them her Knowledge of the Conspiracy; whereupon the Execution of both Criminals was further respited.

(y) 3d July, pa. 122, col. 2.

Examination of Sarah Hughson under Condemnation.

Before the Chief Justice, Second Justice, and others.

1. SARAH HUGHSON being examined, said, she saw William Kane sworn (z) one Sunday Evening, sometime before Christmas, she can't tell exactly; That he threaten'd to kill her if she discovered, and the Negroes threaten'd her the same; her Father charged her to say nothing about it: They were first to begin with burning the Fort with a good Wind; after that they were to begin at the Upper End of the Town, with an East Wind, so as to burn the whole Town; to destroy the Whites; and after, to keep the Town and send Notice to the Spaniards, that they might come and hold it, so that it could not be taken from them again: She thinks her Mother knew of it.

2. "The first Time she saw Jury (a) was with Campbell, about a Fortnight before May Day, when they came to see the House; there were several Negroes there concerned: Walter's Quack, Philip's Coffee, Fork's (b) Caesar, Comfort's Jack, Balian, Negroes, used to come after dark; she can't remember them, but should know them if she saw them; has seen a middle sized white Man that called himself a Doctor, with black Hair always cut, of a sharp Chin, (c) often talking with the Negroes, and drinking with them: Peggy used to say that Quack, Walter's, was her Sweet-Heart, and she thought him the Handsomest among them: Thinks she has heard the Name of one Coffin; he is a fresh coloured long haired Man, who was often at Hughson's among the Negroes.

This Confession was so scanty, and came from her after much Difficulty, with great Reluctance, that it gave little or no Satisfaction; and notwithstanding, (it was said, after she return'd to Jail) she retracted the little said, and denied she had any Knowledge of a Conspiracy: So that after all, the Judges thought themselves under a Necessity, of Ordering her Execution, as the last Experiment, to bring her to a Disposition to unfold this Infernal Secret; at least, so much of it, as might be thought deserving a Recommendation of her, as an Object of Mercy.

(z) Meaning into the Conspiracy, which was the subject Matter she was examined upon.

(a) Alias Ury, the Priest.

(b) Vaarck's.

(c) Probably meaning Schutz; whom the Description seems somewhat to suit.

Supreme



Supreme Court :

THURSDAY, 9th JULY,

P R E S E N T.

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Scipio, } Negroes.
Fortune, }

SCIPIO and Fortune being brought to the Bar, desired Leave to retract their Plea of *Not Guilty*; Leave was given, and they pleaded *Guilty*, and submitted to Mercy.

The KING.

against

Quamino, and Forty One other Negroes.

THE followin^g Negroes having been severally convicted of the Conspiracy, were put to the Bar, viz.

Quamino,	Pemberton's.	Mars,	Benson's.
Toby,	Breasted's.	Primus,	De Brosse's.
Will,	Ten Eyck's.	Titus,	Phœnix's.
Warwick,	Hunt's.	25 Lewis,	Schuyler's.
5 Tom,	Soumain's.	Jonneau,	Vaarck's.
Deptsford,	Mr Mayor's.	Scotland,	Marlston's.
Will,	Lush's.	Worcester,	Varian's.
York,	Peck's.	Jamaica,	Elliston's.
Scipio,	Van Borsom's.	30 Patrick,	English's.
10 Gay,	Horsefield's.	Scipio,	Abraham's.
Cato,	Benson's.	Fortune,	Clarkson's.
Tony,	Brazier's.	Cesar,	Pintard's.
Scipio,	Bound's.	Fortune,	Wilkins's.
Cesar,	Kortrecht's.	35 Tom,	Moore's.
15 Jack,	Abraham's.	Pompey,	Lefferts's.
Dundee,	Todd's.	London,	Marshall's.
Tom,	Rowe's.	Wan,	Low's.
Starling,	Lawrence's.	Will,	Vaarck's.
York,	Crooke's.	40 Fortune,	Latham's.
20 Bridgewater,	Van Horn's.	Mink,	Groesbeck's.
London,	French's.	Jacob,	H. Kutger's.

And being asked what they had to say, why Sentence of Death should not pass against them according to Law? They all pleaded his Majesty's most gracious Pardon upon Condition of Transportation, and prayed that the same might be read and allowed; and the same was read, and,

Ordered to be allowed; and that the Masters of the said Negroes or some one for them, do enter into Recognizance before one of the Justices of the Court, in the Penalty of Fifty Pounds each, to transport their Negro according to the Proviso in the Pardon mentioned; and that the said Recognizance be entered into before such Negro be taken out of Goal.

Court adjourned till To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

E X A M I N A T I O N

Before One of the Judges.

NUMB. III.

WILLIAM KANE being duly sworn, says,
"That he knows Edward Murphy, now in Goal, has
"seen him several Times at Hughson's, and knows he was
"concerned in the late Conspiracy to burn the Fort and
"Town, and kill and destroy the Inhabitants; and has
"heard the said Murphy say, some Time before the Fort
"was burnt, when the Negroes were talking at Hughson's
"about the Conspiracy, D---n him, if he would not lend
"Hand to the Fire as soon as any Body.

D E P O S I T I O N

Before One of the Judges.

NUMB. VI.

MARY BURTON being duly sworn, saith, "That
she has often seen Edward Murphy (now present) at
"the House of the late John Hughson, on Hudson's River:
"That she has often seen the said Murphy among the Ne-
"groes at the said House, whilst they (the Negroes) were
"Plotting and Conspiring to burn this City, and to kill and
"murder the Inhabitants thereof; That she hath heard the
"said Murphy say, That he would help the said Negroes
"and Hughson, to burn and destroy this City and Inhabitants,
"and would give them the said Hughson and Negroes all
"the Assistance in his Power.

Confirmed upon Examination before the Grnd Jury.

D E P O S I T I O N

Before the Chief Justice.

NUMB. IV.

WILLIAM KANE being duly sworn, saith,
"That he hath often seen Davia Johnson, Haver
"(now shewn to him) at Hughson's; particularly since last
"Christmas, when there were several Negroes present;
"that he was called from the Company that came with
"him, into a Room by Hughson and Jerry the Priest, and
"staid in the Room a considerable Time; and Jerry
"Corker told him the Day the Town was to be fired; that
"Johnson said, Damn him if he would not be as read as

"any other, and do his Endeavour; and that the said
 "Corker told him, that he had said so to Johnson: That
 "the Fire was to be on St. Patrick's Night, if they could
 "get their Hands together.

D E P O S I T I O N

Before the Chief Justice.

N U M B. VII.

MARY BURTON being duly sworn, saith,
 "That Andrew Ryan lodged at Hughson's some time
 "last Winter, and she has seen him with Hughson, some
 "white Folks, Caesar (Vaarck's) Cuffee (Philipse's) and
 "other Negroes, when the Discourse was of the Plot; and
 "heard him say he would help them all he could.

Confirmed before the Grand Jury.

D E P O S I T I O N

Before the Grand Jury.

N U M B. VIII.

MARY BURTON further deposed,

1. "That of white People who used to frequent
 "Hughson's, were Holt, the Dancing Master, a little Man
 "(as she believes is him) has seen him in Court on the Trial
 "of the Negroes.

2. "John Earl said to her, when Hogg's Goods were
 "found, he had rather have given Twenty Pounds than it
 "was known, and threatned to kill her if she discovered
 "about the Fire.

3. "That Murphy once brought six or seven Gold
 "Rings, and a Gold Locket or two, and gave them to
 "Hughson's Wife.

4. "That she has seen about SEVENTEEN SOLDIERS at
 "Hughson's with John Earl, and used to go up Stairs and
 "be with the Negroes.

5. "That John Coffin used also to be there.

Examination of William Kane,
 Before the Grand Jury.

N U M B. V.

"AT the Christ'ning; the Priest, a Countryman,
 Coffin, another Man, three Women and Corker:
 "The Priest sprinkled the Child, and had Salt on a Plate,
 "and rubbed the Child's Mouth with it. Ury, Coffin,
 "and the other Man acted as Priests.

"That Coffin last Saturday on the Dock meeting him,
 "asked him if he would not go on board the Privateer, for
 "all would come out? To which Kane answered, That

"not he; for no one would tell, unless some blooming
 "Rascal might.

"Quack (Walter's) handed a Knife to the Priest [Ury]
 "half unclasped, who took it into the Room with him,
 "and afterwards returned to Quack.

Supreme Court.

FRIDAY, 10th JULY:

P R E S E N T.

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Sarah Hughson:

ORDERED, That Sarah Hughson be executed on
 the Morrow, according to her former Sentence, be-
 tween the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day.

The KING

against

Sarah, BURK's, Negro.

ORDERED That the Execution of Sarah (Burk's)
 Negro, be respited till Saturday the 18th Instant.

The KING

against

Quack,	WALTER's,	} Negroes,
Othello,		
Brave-Boy,	LIVINGSTON's,	
Galloway,	RUTGERS's,	
Harry,	MIZERALL's.	

THE Prisoners having been indicted for the Conspiracy,
 were arraigned, and Othello, Quack, and Braveboy
 pleaded Guilty, and Galloway and Harry, Not Guilty.

The KING

against

Cambridge,	CODWEISE's,	} Negroes.
Caesar,	HENDERSON's,	
Frank,	RYKER's,	
Toby,	H. WENDOVER's,	

THE Prisoners were arraigned on the same Indictment,
 and pleaded Not Guilty.

The

The KING

Quack, Othello, Braveboy, }
 against WALTER'S, }
 LIVINGSTON'S, } Negroes.

THE Prisoners having pleaded Guilty, were set to the Bar, and the Court proceeded to pass Sentence; which was, That Quack and Othello should be burnt, and Braveboy hanged.

Court adjourned till To-morrow Morning Ten o'Clock.

DEPOSITION

Taken before the Chief Justice.

JOHN SCHULTZ maketh Oath, " That a Negro Man Slave, called Cambridge, belonging to Christopher Codwise, Esq; did on the Ninth of June last, confess to this Deponent in the Presence of the said Mr. Codwise and Richard Baker, That the Confession he had made before Messrs. Lodge and Nicholls, was intirely false, viz. That he had owned himself Guilty of the Conspiracy, and had accused the Negro of Richard Baker, called Cajoe, through Fear; and said, that he had heard some Negroes talking together in the Jail, that if they did not confess, they should be hanged; and that was the Reason of his making that false Confession: And that what he had said relating to Horsefield's Caesar was a Lie. That he did not know in what Part of the Town Hughson did live, nor did not remember to have heard of the Man 'til it was a common Talk over the Town and Country, that Hughson was concerned in a Plot with the Negroes. (d)

(d) A Criminal confesses himself guilty at his own Peril; it may be the only Chance he has for saving his Life; if he denies all, and the Crime is proved upon him, his Case becomes desperate: But when once he confesses his Guilt, it will be standing Evidence against him. — The Remark upon Negro Recantations once for all, is, That one can scarce be thoroughly satisfied when it is that they do speak Truth, unless what they say be confirmed by concurring Circumstances; and the very Sight only of their Masters may make them change their Notes at any Time, if they give them not Advice and Instruction with Respect to their Conduct, which there was too just Reason to believe some of them did; and perhaps many of these Wretches buy'd themselves up with the Notion, that their Masters would at all Hazards save them from the Gallows, or Transportation, if they could; especially such of the Slaves as had been bred up to Trades or Handicrafts; they might flatter themselves that the Want of them would be a great Prejudice and Damage to their Owners; as if for their Sakes, vile Wretches, the

The Examination of Sarah Hughson the Daughter, continued from Page 130. col. 2. § 2.

Before the Chief Justice, the Second Justice, and others.

3. " SHE believes the first Time she heard of the Plot, to burn the City, and to murder Master and

whole Town must run the Risque of their Houses being fired about their Ears, and having the Inhabitants butchered: But their having once confessed their Guilt, a Recantation and Denial of it afterwards, will scarce be thought an Argument of sufficient Force to prove their Innocence. — The Commissioners who tried the Negro Conspirators upon the Detection of the Plot in Antigua, in the Year 1736, in the Report of their Proceedings to their Governor, have the following Clause a propos to the foregoing Observations, § 20, say they, " There were some Steps not of a common Kind taken by us in the Course of our Enquiry, which possibly might have been excepted to; Two Particulars; One, the Trying the Criminals privately, excluding all white Persons (more particularly the Masters of Slaves) excepting the Constables guarding the Prisoners, and excepting twice or thrice where some Gentlemen of Figure (not Masters of any Slaves under Trial) were accidentally present; [the other not being material to the present Purpose is omitted] It goes on, — " As to the first, we had experienced the contrary Method in the Beginning, by trying some of the Criminals openly; but the Business being of a Nature requiring the utmost Dispatch, we found our Proceedings much retarded by the Spectators asking many Questions of the Prisoners and Witnesses, and some of them not proper; we soon discovered too (by some Things that happened) how much Masters were prone to countenance and excuse their Slaves, and that Slaves were emboldened by their Master's Presence, and Witnesses intimidated; besides we found Secrecy necessary, which even Oaths of Secrecy might not have effectually procured, considering human Frailty and Forgetfulness, and the common Unguardedness of Speech most Persons are liable to; for sometimes a dangerous Criminal might be mentioned by Witnesses as Parties accused in the Course of the Trial, and this might be talked of abroad, and occasion Flights and Concealments, & other Inconveniences not to be foreseen.

In our own Case, Masters and Owners of Slaves were admitted as Witnesses, which, all Things considered, perhaps was too great an Indulgence: It is a known Rule of Law in civil Cases, That a Party interested in the Event of a Suit cannot be a Witness; and by a Parity of Reason it may be concluded, that Masters of Slaves in criminal Cases, should not be Witnesses, especially in Matters of so much Consequence to the Publick; and if any such like Case should hereafter happen, which God forbid, upon the Reason of that Rule, and the Inconveniences which have happened from this Indulgence, it may be judged necessary to vary from that Practice.

Mistress,

"Mistress, and if they could not prevail to murder, then to burn them up, was when they lived at *Ellis's Dock*, about a Year ago; the Negroes said they had white People to help them; *Kane* was there often, and came with several Negroes.

4. "Said she had seen *John Ury the Priest* often there when the Negroes were there, and speak to them; tell them to keep *Secrecy*, and to be true, and not tell of one another, if they were to dye for it; that they should burn the Town down; and in the Night cut their Master's and Mistress's Throats with Knives they should get; told her not to discover what he said, if she did, he would be the Death of her.

5. "He christen'd *Cæsar*, *Vaarck's*; and others.

6. "She was sworn by *Jury* (e) when *Kane* was, of a Sunday Night, as Things were generally done on Sunday Nights.

7. "Did not know that *Andrew Ryan* was concerned, or *David Johnson*,

8. "Had seen *Murphy* often at the House since Christmas, when *Cæsar*, *Vaarck's*; asked him to drink a Dram.

9. "Had often heard the Negroes, when they stood round a Circle made with Chalk (f) say, the Devil fetch him, and burn him that discovered.

(e) Meaning again, into the Conspiracy: At the Beginning of her Examination on Wednesday the 8th Instant, she only says, she saw [William] Kane sworn one Sunday Evening; and now this agrees with Kane's Examination N^o II. § 6. p. 127. who says "they were sworn together" at the second Meeting which was of a Sunday; and she could scarce know that he had given such Information; for he had done so but two or three Days before, and his Examination was not out of the Judges or Grand Jury's Hands; Kane and Sarah were confin'd in Cells separate and distant from each other: But tho' her owning to the Negro Wench, that she was sworn into the Conspiracy, was the Occasion of the Respite of her Execution, and her being sent for, and examined by the Judges; yet she own'd no such Thing upon her first Examination; but now she does it with such Circumstances, concurring with other Evidence, as puts the Truth of the Matter beyond Doubt, and thereby adds Credit to the rest of her Confession.

(f) Kane's Examination, N^o II. § 18. p. 128. gives an Account of this Ceremony of swearing the Negroes in a Circle drawn upon the Floor; Kane there indeed calls it a Ring, a Black Ring, and with him agrees

10. "Quack, Walter's; swore several Times; the Negroes swore without Book; the Whites swore by a Bible (g)

11. "Jury the Priest told her, and her Father, he could forgive their Sins, if they did not discover. (h)

12. *Peggy* [executed] was sworn, and was a Roman.

13. "Jury told us all, that he could forgive our Sins, if we did any Misdemeanour; and said if she would confess to him, he would forgive her her Sins, which was done; and he could forgive all of them, what they were to do in this BUSINESS of the Plot; and thinks he made her Father and Mother Papists. He used to christen Negroes at several Times.

14. "Negroes said they went to him, and said he prayed for them.

15. "Jury said, if they discovered all their Sins to him, he could forgive them; she said that none but God could, if they prayed to him; he said a Priest could, as well as G-d.

16. "John Coffin being shewn to her, she said she had not seen him before.

Mary Burton in her Evidence upon Ury's Trial, the 29th of this Month, who (as she had done at some of her Examinations before) spoke of a Black Ring or Circle upon the Floor, with a Circumstance attending it which at first seem'd to be trifling, and not worth Notice, therefore was not taken down. --- See hereafter Note upon her Evidence at Ury's Trial

(g) This the Reader may observe so many Witnesses agreeing in, that Reference to the particular Places would be endless; not but that many Instances also may be noted of the Negroes swearing upon a Book, according to the legal Ceremony; which if not a Bible, no doubt was intended to pass for one: But perhaps that Formality was used with such of the Negro Confederates only, as had Education and Learning; as for the Illiterate and Ignorant, no doubt these infernal Politicians, were of Opinion, their swearing by Thunder and Lightning (which are the terrible Oaths commonly used among themselves) would as effectually engage them in their hellish Purposes.

(h) But if they did discover ———— So that according to this Diabolical System, no Oaths are available to bind their Votaries — but such as bind themselves in a Curse to do Iniquity.



SATURDAY, 11th JULY.

SARAH HUGHSON being brought before the Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Philips, and Mr. Chambers, this Morning, in order for further Examination; she denied all she had confessed, and was taken down from her, as before on the 8th and 10th Instant: She said she had seen Negroes at her Father's House, but did not know of a Plot.—She being immediately thereupon exhorted by those Gentlemen to speak the Truth, then declared every Particular in the foregoing Examination (Except the Retraction which was minuted upon it) to be true, as the same was distinctly read to her by Mr. Chambers, and the Question particularly put to her.

Supreme Court.

P R E S E N T

The Second Justice.

The KING

against

Sarah Hughson.

ORDERED, That the Execution of Sarah Hughson, be respited till Friday next. (i)

The KING

against

Sam, Col. COURTLANDT's Negro.

THE Prisoner Sam, desired Leave of the Court to withdraw his Plea, and plead Guilty; which being granted, he pleaded Guilty, and submitted to the Mercy of the Court.

Court adjourned till Tuesday the 14th Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

(i) From the untoward Behaviour of this Wretch upon her Examinations, the Reader will be apt to conclude, there could be little or no Dependance upon her Veracity, or her Evidence at best would deserve but very slender Credit; and indeed the Case would have been so, if her Testimony had stood single, and not corroborated by many other Witnesses to the same Facts, and concurring Circumstances attending them; tho' from her stubborn Deportment, it must be own'd, very small Service was expected from her; for she discovered so irresolute untractable a Temper, that it was to be expected she would recul again and again, as she had done already, what she seem'd to deliver at Times, with some Composure and Appearance of Sincerity.

Yesterday Evening and this Day, Thomas Hughson, Yeoman (Father of John Hughson) and his four Sons, viz. Nathaniel, Walter, William, and Richard, were taken up and committed to West Chester County Goal, being charged as Confederates in the Conspiracy; one Son only out of six standing clear of Impeachment upon this Occasion.

SUNDAY, 12th JULY:

Othello's Confession, under Sentence of Death,
Before One of the Judges.

N U M B. II.

1. HE said, "That about the Beginning of last Summer, Albany brought Meat to his Master's House, and asked him to go and drink a Dram with him, which he consenting to, Albany carried him to Hughson's, where Albany called for Liquor; and as Hughson did not bring it to them immediately, he, Albany, went into the House, and brought out a Two-penny Dram to Othello in the Yard; Albany told him that Hughson desired him, Othello, to stay a little, for he wanted to speak with him; Othello said he could not stay then, but that he would come there in the Evening.

2. "He went again about Dusk in the Evening, and Albany was not there; Hughson and Othello began to talk about the Plot; and Hughson would fain have made him swear; but he refused, saying, another Time would do as well: Hughson told him, if he would swear, he should never want for Liquor, it should not cost him any Thing; and desired he would bring his Acquaintance with him, and he would make them welcome: he thanked him, and went home: Was at Hughson's about an Hour.

3. "The 30th of October last, Albany brought Meat to his Master's House, and then asked Othello whether he would go to Dinner at Hughson's, the Drummers being to have a Feast there that Day? (k) He answered, that his Master was to be at home that Day, and that he could not go.

(k) The Militia Drummers, who were Negroes, idle Fellows no doubt; Fiddlers of that Colour, many Drummers, and others, were tempted by Hughson's great Hospitality: 'Tis somewhat amazing! how Hughson, a poor Cöbler, with a Wife and House-full of Children, and scarce any visible Business, or Means of Subsistence, should be able to support such extraordinary Generosity.

4. Albany

4. " *Albany* often brought Meat there, and would always ask him to go and drink at *Hughson's*; and as Opportunity served, sometimes he went, and sometimes not.

5. " About a Year ago he went one Evening down to the North River to swim, and there met with *Albany*; they went into *Hughson's*, and he made them a Tankard of Punch; *Hughson* endeavoured again to make them swear, and brought a Book to him; he still put it off; then *Hughson* told him if he would not, he, *Othello*, must not tell any body what he had been talking about.

6. " He has seen many Soldiers at *Hughson's* at different Times, very great with *Hughson*, but cannot tell whether they knew or were concerned in the Plot; but knows that *Kane* was one of them, (1) and believes he, *Kane*, can name the Rest: *Hughson* promised *Othello* to find him a Gun and Cutlafs, and told him; if he did any Damage, he would commit no Sin thereby: *Othello* understood, it would not hinder him from going to Heaven.

7. " *Vaarck's Caesar* told *Othello*, that *Rutgers's Quack* was to find Arms: Mr. *Philipse's Cuffee* was likewise spoke to by *Othello*, about the Conspiracy, and asked whether he was sworn? *Cuffee* answered Yes, are not you? *Othello* said No, I have only promised to keep the Secret. Said, he had not spoke to any one since about it.

8. " *Adam* told *Othello* (since their being in the Jail) that he, *Adam*, was to have killed his Master and Mistress sure enough; and advised *Othello* to confess, that he was to have killed his Master and Mistress, that that would be a Means of getting him off.

Confession of Quack, WALTER's Negro, Under Sentence of Death.

Before one of the Judges.

NUMB. III.

1. HE said, " That *Cuffee*, *Philipse's* Negro, *Caesar*, *Vaarck's*, *Prince*, *Auboyneau's*, and himself, went down to *Hughson's*; That *Caesar* called for a Bowl of Punch; they drank it together, and *Cuffee*, *Caesar* and *Prince*, afterwards went out together and talked, while he (*Quack*) stood upon the Threshold of the Door; *Quack* called to them, and asked if they would go, for it was almost Night? they said they had some Business to do; *Quack* went away: This was last May was Twelve Months.

2. " That another Time he went to *Hughson's* by himself, and met the three same Negroes as before; *Caesar* was playing on a Violin; they had one Tankard of Egg-Punch, and another of Water, Sugar and Rum; they sat in the Parlour; *Vaarck's Caesar* called for a Pack of Cards; they play'd a considerable Time, and *Quack* won two or three Bowls of Punch, which Mr. *Hughson* made, and *Peggy* paid for: They got pretty merry with drinking: Judge *Philipse's Frank* came in and called for a Mugg of Beer, but did not stay, his Boat being at the Dock just by: Mr. *Van Dam's John* came in, and sat a While and drank with them, and afterwards went away: As soon as *Frank* and *John* were gone, *Caesar*, *Vaarck's*, said, Come *Quack*, I want you for something; but you must swear not to tell it; *Quack* said, I'll be curst if I do; They said, they did not care to trust *Frank* or *John*, nor many others, who were all apt to talk; but if he would agree to their Proposal, it would be better for him; and that when he came there he should never want Liquor; *Peggy* was present during this Discourse, and went out to call *Hughson*; *Hughson* then came into the Room, and swore *Quack*; *Hughson* himself, *Caesar*, *Cuffee* and *Prince*, swore at the same time, to encourage him to swear; they all kissed a Book; They then told *Quack* of the Plot; and *Hughson* asked him, if his Master had any Guns? *Quack* answered two, which he could get: *Hughson* told him, he had Powder and Shot enough, and that he had bought some Guns, and had Money to buy more; and told him there were People up the River, and on the other Side [the Water] that were to come and help: *Quack* asked whether they were Blacks or Whites? *Hughson* said, he knew them, and that was sufficient: *Quack* understood by his Discourse, they were Whites.

3. " *Quack* remembers to have seen a Gun hanging up at *Hughson's*, likewise a Bag of large Shot, about five Inches high and four broad.

4. " They had another Bowl of Punch, which *Hughson* treated with, and at the same Time told *Quack*, that if he would bring any Company there with him, he would make them welcome. This Meeting was in the same Month as the first Meeting: 'Twas on a Saturday Night; he went in about dusk, and staid till Twelve.

5. " Two Sundays after, *Caesar*, *Quack* [himself] and one other Negro (who he did not know) were at *Hughson's*, but talked Nothing of it at that Time.

6. " Capt. *Marshall's Ben* asked him, eight or nine Times, to go to *Hughson's* with him; but says he never went with *Ben* any where.

(1) And *Kane* it seems knew well that he was.

7. " Since New-Year Albany told Quack, that they had a Supper at Hughson's, and that a great many Negroes were there present.

8. " Some time this Spring Adam sent Jack to invite Quack to come to his Master's, that Adam wanted very much to speak to him; Quack being at Mr. Richard's with his Wife, refused to go; but knew not what Business Adam had with him.

9. " While Quack was in Jail, Vaark's Caesar who was also in the same Jail, told Quack, that Hughson, Peggy, and himself, had had a Supper at the House of one Saunders, upon the Dock; and from Caesar's Discourse, he, Quack, understood that Saunders was concerned in the Plot. (m)

10. " Caesar likewise told him, he had buried Money somewhere near Hughson's, but no one knew of it but himself.



MONDAY, 13th JULY.

The four following Examinations were taken this Day before one of the Judges, Mr. Nicholls and Mr. Lodge present, when the several Negroes they affected were pass'd in Review before and pickt out by the Witnesses.

Examination taken against Quash, LEROUX'S.

I. William Kane, Bastian, Tickle, and Sandy, said, " That Quash was sworn at Hughson's, and at Comfort's too, into the Plot.

Examination taken against Tom, VALET'S.

II. Kane, Burton and Bastian, said, " That Tom was often at Hughson's when they talked of the Plot, and consented, and was sworn there in Kane's Presence.

Examination taken against Jupiter, Capt. WALTON'S.

III. Kane, Burton and Bastian, said, " That Jupiter was often at Hughson's when they talked of the Plot, and consented, and was active.

Examination taken against Dublin, Capt. WALTON'S.

IV. Burton said, " That Dublin was at Hughson's when talked of the Plot, and that he consented.

Examination of Bastian, Negro,
Before One of the Judges.

NUMB. II.

1. BASTIAN being further examined, saith, " That when he was at that great Entertainment at Hughson's, on the Sunday about a Month or six Weeks before the Fort burnt, he heard Hughson call over Quack (Walter's) Name in a List; and said that he was to have been there; he also heard Cuff (Jamison's) Name twice called out of the said List, (n) but he did not appear. Hughson called all the Negroes Names over by a List, and the Negroes present answered thereto; and whenever Hughson made any particular Appointment of a Meeting, it was usual for him to call over their Names by the List, and those present answered.

2. " That he has seen the said Quack at Hughson's several Times, and once in Particular, some Time last Summer, when Hughson, his Wife and Daughter Sarah, and Peggy were present, and also Vaark's Caesar; and Quack was complaining to Hughson and them, that he had brought to Hughson's Fourteen or Fifteen Firkins of Butter, which Peggy was to receive the Money of Hughson for (he being to sell the Butter, and as he Bastian understood, had sold it to the Cuba Vessels) and that he, Quack, was cheated out of that Money; and that he had also given Peggy a Five Pound Bill to change; and she had likewise cheated him out of that; and Quack was very angry about it; and Peggy said, she had given the Money to some of his Consorts to give him (to a white Man) that he knew very well, but that he was gone off with it.

3. " That he knows one Frans (o) a Free Negro, a Butcher, that lived at Mr. Bayard's Farm at Hoboeck, he saw him at Hughson's several Times; and particularly he was at Hughson's at the Entertainment above mentioned, when they were all talking about the Plot, and he joined with them, and talked as much about it as any of the rest, but don't know whether he was sworn of it.

4. " That he has seen Kane the Soldier at Hughson's several Times when Negroes were there; and once, shortly after New-Year, he saw the said Kane and Hughson a Writing in Company of Negroes, and as far as he could understand, they were Copying over a List of the Persons concerned in the Conspiracy; but said, that generally when he came to Hughson's, and white People were there, he used to go away. But one Day seeing Kane at Hughson's, and having seen him there several Times before, he asked Hughson's Wife what that Man did there? She answered, that he need not be afraid of him, he would not betray them in any Thing.

(n) This Negro also escaped us.

(o) Nor was this Negro ever taken up.

(m) This Fellow never apprehended.

5. "Has heard *Billy* (Ward's Negro, executed) say, that they (the Negroes) had a Frolick in the Broad Way at a Soldier's, where were present, a Roman Priest, and Quack (Walter's) amongst other Negroes; and that the Priest *favoured* the Negroes of the Plot; and said, *he* could forgive them all the Sins that they did.

6. "That the Negro Boy *Cato*, Mr. Richard's; and *Neptune*, Mr. Cruger's; (as *Bill*, Ward's, told the Examinant) were at the last mentioned Meeting.

The following Notes were taken upon the Examination of Mary Burton and William Kane this Day, before one of the Judges, which in the Hurry of Business were omitted to be drawn up in Form.

MARY BURTON said,

1. "John Earl who lived in the Broad Way used to come to *Hughson's* with nine or ten Soldiers at a Time.

2. "*Hughson* used to go to *Kelly's* [the Soldiers] House, and has seen *Kelly* at *Hughson's*, and used to be amongst the Negroes, when they were talking of the Fires.

3. "An old Man, a very old Man, believes not a Soldier, in old Cloaths, sometimes a red Jacket, does not know his Name, he used to be great amongst the Negroes, when talking about Fires.

4. "The white Men were to have Companies of Negroes under them, and *Hughson* told them they might order their Companies as they thought fit; and *Jury* [Ury] the Priest, used to be with them.

5. "A Soldier lives at the House behind the *Englilh* Church Yard was concerned in the Plot; (p) the Soldiers used to come to his House; and *Hughson* used to go up there and fetch them down to his.

6. "A Man by the Mayor's Market, liv'd at the Shop where she used to fetch Rum from, such another as *Kane*, and dressed like him, but of a Sunday (q) used to have better Cloaths; don't know his Name, lived in a Sort of a Cellar opposite the Market.

7. "She has gone with *Sarah* (the Daughter of *Hughson* meaning) to a House beyond *Capt. Marshall's*, a Soldiers, for to fetch Soldiers down to *Hughson's*; the old Soldier himself, not concerned as she knows.

(p) This Man never taken, tho' the Description of him very Circumstantial.

(q) Sunday was generally the Day, as the Reader may have observed from the Course of the Evidence, that the Conspirators met at *Hughson's*, which his Daughter *Sarah* confirms in her Examination.

8. "John Earl, at the Time that *Hogg's* Goods were discovered met her in the Street, and said, *he* had rather have given Twenty Pounds than that the Discovery had been made of them; but that, if she (*Mary Burton*) discovered any Thing about the Fires, *he* would be the Death of her (r).

9. "A Doctor that lived by the Slip, she took him to be a Scotchman, used often to be at *Hughson's* since the Cabs Men gone.

10. "That she had seen another Dancing Master along with *Holt*, and *Kane*, at *Hughson's*, talking about the Plot, above Stairs, and saw several Negroes with them.

[She stammered at his Name, and pronounced, a C several Times, which she said she believed was the first Letter of his Name; and tho' it was known by the Judge, and those that were present, whom she must necessarily mean, yet *he* chose she should recollect the Name if she could; at last she said *he* lived — [This being in the Assembly Room, she pointed to the Street] in Wall Street —; she said she should know his Name if she heard it; and was not knowing of any other Dancing Master in Town or any that pretended or professed themselves to be such, but this Man, who did live in that Street; she was asked whether his Name was *Corry*? And she readily answered, *That was his Name*; and that she should know him again, if she saw him.]

Then *Mary Burton* was sent into the next Room, and *William Kane* sent for.

WILLIAM KANE being asked whether he knew of any other Dancing Master besides *Holt* (mentioned by him several Times before) that was amongst them at *Hughson's*, when they were talking of the Plot? *Kane* instantly answered, "There was *Piers's* Son-in-Law, who lived in that Street [pointing also to Wall Street] who used to be amongst them, and was concerned in the Plot."

Then *Kane* was sent away.

Both these Witnesses were sworn to the Truth of what they declared.

"Whereupon a Constable was dispatched for *Corry*, who was soon brought, and the following Examination taken down, which *Corry* signed.

EXAMINATION

Before One of the Judges.

JOHN CORRY being examined saith, "That he never was at *Hughson's* House in his Life.

(r) This Fellow never taken.

"Never spoke a Word to *Holt* in his Life, never was in his Company (s)

"S---b he was acquainted with, and has been in his Company several Times, but never at *Hughson's*, nor any other Place on the North River, within this City.

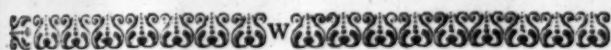
John Corry.

Then *Mary Burton* was sent for, and when she came, she shook her Head at the Sight of the Man, and being asked upon the Oath she had taken, whether she had seen that Man before, and what she knew of him? She declared to his Face to the Effect of the 9 § of the aforesaid Notes of her Examination concerning him. But *Corry* stoutly denied all she said, and declared he had never seen her before, at which the Girl laughed.

Then *Mary* was dismissed, and *William Kane* sent for, and confronted with *Corry*, and he charged him with the same he had declared before; but *Corry* knew him not.

Corry was committed.

The following Negroes committed this Day, viz. *Jupiter* and *Dublin*, *Walton's*: *Quash*, *LaRoux's*, recommitted, who had been enlarged upon the Grand Jury's Recommendation the 16th Instant, as not finding sufficient Evidence at that Time whereon to form an Indictment against him.



Supreme Court :

TUESDAY, 14th JULY.

P R E S E N T.

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Quack, *WALTERS's* } *Negroes.*
Othello,

ORDERED, That the Execution of *Quack* and *Othello* be on Thursday next, the sixteenth Instant, between the Hours of two and seven of the Afternoon of the same Day.

Court adjourned till To-morrow Morning Nine o'Clock.

(1) *Tho' as the Proverb is, Two of a Trade can seldom agree, 'tis much, very much, that these two Dancing Masters, living in the same Town, for 4 or 5 Years together, should not have had one Wrangle, or exchange one Word neither in Anger or Civility, in all that Time.-- Surely he endeavours to prove too much, for they might possibly have talked together very innocently.*

Examination of *John Ury*, before the Chief Justice and Third Justice, apprehended upon Suspicion of being a Romish Priest, and a Confederate in the Conspiracy.

JOHN URY, School-master, "denies being any wise concerned in the Conspiracy for burning the Town and killing the Inhabitants: Says, *That he never was any wise acquainted with John Hughson, or his Wife, or Margaret Kerry, nor did he ever see them in his Life, to his Knowledge.*

John Ury.

D E P O S I T I O N.

N U M B. IX.

MARY BURTON, before the Grand-Jury, being first sworn, said, "That white People that used to come to *Hughson's*, and being in Company with those who talked about the Fires, &c. were *Corry* the Dancing-Master.

"*Alanor* (1) an old Man. Once he fought with one *Butchell* there, and the Negroes asked him to be concerned, and he said, Yes; but she thought he might be in Liquor.

E X A M I N A T I O N.

Before the Grand-Jury.

N U M B. V.

WILLIAM KANE, being duly sworn.

1. SAID, "That *Edward Murphy* he had seen many Times at *Hughson's*, when they were talking of the Fires and burning of the Town, and that he swore *D---n him, if he would not lend an hand to the Fire as soon as any body*; and that at the same Meeting all the Company were speaking about killing the white People.

2. "That *David Johnson* came one Evening to *Hughson's*, with three Women, a little (as he imagined) in Liquor. That *Ury*, the Priest, took *Johnson* by the Shoulder when he came in, and carried him to another Room, where some Negroes were. That he (*Johnson*) came in a short Time out of the Room, and took the Examinant by the Shoulder, and said, *D--n ye, don't be down-hearted, never fear, for we shall have Money enough by-and-by*; and that immediately he swore, in the Room that he came into, in the Presence of the Company, that he would help to burn the Town, and kill as many white People as he could; and that both *Murphy* and *Johnson* were that Night sworn into the Plot; and that *Old Hughson*, and three of his Sons were sworn the same Night.

(1) *Who this meant is not discovered.*

T 2

3. "That

3. "That one Corry, a Dancing-Master, was frequently at Hughson's, and often in Company with the Priest: That he has heard Corry say, That he would assist to burn the Fort; and that he was frequently in Company with the Negroes, when Hughson and they used to talk of burning the Town and killing of the white People.

4. "That Holt, the Dancing-Master, was frequently at Hughson's, in Company with the Priest: That he never heard any of them say, that they would assist at burning of the Houses and killing of the People; but that both were in the Room where some Negroes were sworn, and where burning of the Town and killing of the People was spoke of in so free and publick a Manner, that he had Reason to believe that both of them heard all that was said on that Subject.

5. "That John Coffin, Jerry Corker, Daniel Fagen, John Ury the Priest, Thomas Hughson the Father, and his three Sons, were all in the Conspiracy.

6. "That a young Gentleman with a Pigtail Wig, used frequently to come there with Corry, Ury the Priest, and Holt; but never saw him in Company with any Negroes, as those other white People used to be, when he was absent.



Supreme Court :

WEDNESDAY, 15th JULY, A. M.

P R E S E N T.

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING

against

Cato,	Col. MOORE's,	} Negroes.
Dick,	TEN EYCK's,	
Prince,	CROOKE's,	
Pompey,	DE LANCEY's,	
Cuffee,	VAUGHTON's.	

THE Prisoners were arraigned on an Indictment for the Conspiracy, and thereto pleaded Guilty; and in Arrest of Judgment produced his Majesty's most gracious Pardon on Condition of Transportation; which was read and allowed of.

The KING:

against

Braß,	JAY'S	} Negroes.
Pompey,	BAYARD'S	
Cajoe,	GOMEZ'S	
Emanuel,	WENDOVER'S	
London,	WINCOOP'S	
Brave Boy,	LIVINGSTON'S	
Pompey,	GILBERT'S	
Sam,	COURTLANDT'S	
Sarah,	BURK'S.	

THE Prisoners being brought to the Bar, and asked what they had to say, why Judgment of Death should not pass upon them; they produced, and severally pleaded his Majesty's most gracious Pardon; which being read, was allow'd of.

Court adjourn'd to Three o' Clock in the Afternoon.

P. M.

P R E S E N T, As before.

The KING,

against

Tom,	HYER'S	} Negroes.
Venture,	TIEBOUT'S	
Jasper,	BOUND'S	
Fortune,	WALTON'S	
Dr. Harry,	MIZERALL'S	
Galloway,	RUTGERS'S	
Frank,	RYKER'S	
Toby,	WENDOVER'S	

On Trial upon Indictment for the Conspiracy.

JURY called and sworn, viz.

Joseph Sacket.	Cornelius Clopper:
Thomas Willet.	Alexander Allaire.
Richard Langdon.	John Smith.
John Prowoost.	Peter Evoutse.
Charles Arding.	Patrick Jackson.
Adrian Banker.	Steenwick Deriemer.

Witnesses for the KING.

MARY BURTON } Sworn.
WILLIAM KANE }

Braß,	} Negroes.
Tom,	
Bastian,	
Tickle,	
Dick,	
Adam.	
Livingston's.	Ten Eyck's

Witnesses for the Prisoners.

Jacob Walton, Fortune's Master.
Harmanus Wendover, Toby's Master.

Mr. MURRAY,
Mr. SMITH,
Mr. CHAMBERS.

} OF COUNCIL for the KING.

Mr. Murray, after the Indictment was open'd, examin'd the Witnesses against Tom, Venture and Jasper.

Notes taken of the Evidence upon this Tryal.

MARY BURTON said, "That Tom was at Hughson's when they were talking about the Fires; but did not remember whether he talked to them. She saw him there twice or thrice. He went Up-stairs with Hughson once; did not know what he did there.

"That she had seen Venture at Hughson's talking about the Plot several Times; said he would set the Houses a Fire, and he was to have a Pistol.

"That she did not know that she had seen Jasper at Hughson's.

Broß said, "That he went with Tom, and Mr. Jay's Ben to Hughson's, and they went Up-stairs; and saw Tom sworn of the Plot, viz. To burn the Town and destroy the white People; that he (Broß) asked Tom first if he would be concerned, and he said, Yes; and he (Broß) told Hughson so; and so Tom was sworn. "That he did not know any thing of Jasper or Venture.

WILLIAM KANE upon his Evidence gave a general Account how he was let into the Plot, about Jerry Corker, and his going to a Romish Christ'ning as in his Examination of the 5th Instant.

Said, "He had seen Tom at Hughson's, and he was sworn of the Plot. Had seen him two or three Times there. He was sworn to burn the Town and kill the white People: He was sworn by Thunder and Lightning, that if he divulged the Secret, that might strike him dead.

"That he had seen Venture at Hughson's when they were talking about the Plot; and he was to help; but he did not see him sworn. That he saw him several Times there since Christmas.

"That he had likewise seen Jasper at Hughson's when they were talking about the Plot. He saw him there the last Sunday in February. Did not see him sworn; he (Kane) was drinking there; nor did he hear him consent.

Tom (Livingston's) said, "He told Venture that the white Men wanted him to join to help to kill the white People; and he answered Tom, He would go down to Hughson's.

"He said, this was last Spring was Twelve Months that he told Venture this.

"That Jasper talked to him (the Witness) about killing the white People, and promised to go to Hughson's to swear to kill the white People; but he did not see him afterwards.

Bastian said, "He saw Venture at Hughson's several Times playing at Dice; and he was talking about the Conspiracy to set the Town on Fire, and to kill the white People, and he consented, and was to have a Gun of Hughson.

Mr. Smith examined the Witnesses against Fortune, Dr. Harry and Galloway.

Tom, Livingston's, said, "He asked Fortune to go to Hughson's to see the Fun there; he answered, he would go if he had Time.

Kane said, "He had seen Fortune at Hughson's when they were talking about the Plot, but did not see him sworn, nor did he hear him consent; there was a Dozen or Fourteen Negroes there Dancing; Hughson proposed the Plot to the Negroes present, to kill the White People, and burn the Town, in the Hearing of Fortune, but whether he consented or not, he did not know.

Kane said, "He saw Doctor Harry sworn at Hughson's, into the Plot; that he swore at all Meetings; and he resolved to help the Negroes to combustible Matter to fire the Houses, and did help them to some black Stuff for that Purpose; he was to furnish them with Poison; he gave Hughson some, and some to Quack (Walter's) and the Doctor cried, Hurrah for Guanas Boys, for he had Guanas (v) Boys enough.

Kane said, "That the Time appointed among them to set the Town on Fire, was the 17th Day of March at Night; St. Patrick's Day.

Kane said, "Hughson used the Ceremony of Swearing Negroes into the Plot, by making a Circle on the Floor with Chalk, or something, and then he made the Negroes pull off their Shoe off the left Foot, and put their Toes into the Circle, and as a Negro was sworn, Hughson's Wife fed the Negro with a Draught out of a Bowl of Punch.

Kane said, "He had seen Galloway several Times at Hughson's; that he said he would lend a Hand, D---n him if he wouldnot, to destroy the Town, and murder

(v) The Name of the Place where the Doctor liv'd.

"the

" the Inhabitants, and would make *Breeches* for his Master ;
 " that he understood from some Negroes, that *Galloway*
 " was sworn of the Plot, but *Kane* did not see him
 " Sworn.

Bastian said, " He heard *Fortune* say at *Hughson's*,
 " before all the Company, that he would join in the Plot
 " it was some Time soon after New-Year, there were
 " fourteen or fifteen Negroes there) to set the Town on
 " fire, and kill the People ; *Bastian* heard him talk to
 " Doctor *Harry*, and tell him there was a particular House,
 " where all the Negroes concerned in the Conspiracy met,
 " and could have *Victuals* and *Drink* for nothing.

" That he saw *Galloway* at *Hughson's*, and he there
 " promised to help set the Town on Fire, and kill the
 " White People.

MARY BURTON said, " She had seen three
 " or four *Papers* of Poison, in *Hughson's* Drawers, which she
 " understood he had had of some Negro ; that she heard
 " *Cæsar* (*Vaarck's*) and *Cuff* (*Philipse's*) and *Prince* (*Au-*
 " *boyneau's*) say, that *Galloway* was sworn in the Plot.

ADAM said, " He heard Doctor *Harry* talk to
 " *Hughson* about Poison that he would give him ; that
 " Doctor *Harry* consented to the Burning the Town and
 " killing the People in *Adam's* hearing ; that he saw Doctor
 " *Harry* four Times at *Hughson's*, twice he was in the
 " House with him, and twice he saw him go in ; That he
 " saw him sworn the first Time, by *Hughson*.

" *Tickle* said, He saw *Galloway* sworn at *Hughson's*, he
 " was to help set Houses on Fire, *Hughson* was to find him
 " a Gun, and he was to kill the People.

Mr. *Chambers* examined the Witnesses against *Frank* and
Toby.

Dick, Ten Eyck's, said, " He told both *Frank* and *Toby*
 " about the Plot, and asked them to be concerned, and they
 " say *Yes*, they agree to it ; and he [the Witness] was to
 " call them to go to *Hughson's*, but never did ; he was to
 " call them to go to *Hughson's*, when the Time of the Fires
 " was to come.

MARY BURTON said, " She had seen him
 " at *Hughson's*, heard him say, *he would help to burn the*
 " *Town, and destroy all the People*.

" That she had seen *Toby* several Times at *Hughson's*,
 " and he said much the same as the other, *he consented to*
 " *be one of the Plot*.

Bastian said, " He had seen *Frank* at *Hughson's* several
 " Times heard him say, *he would help to burn the Town and*
 " *destroy the White People*, this at two different Times.

Kane said, " He had seen *Frank* very often at *Hughson's*,
 " saw him sworn of the Plot ; and was with *Ury* ; he was
 " to burn the City, and kill the People ; there were several
 " other Negroes with the Priest : This was last Winter ;
 " *Galloway* and Doctor *Harry* were with him at the same
 " Time ; *Frank* used to say he would be Capt. *Holland*.

Mr. *Walton*, Witness on Behalf of *Fortune*, said, " That
 " he had one Day desired *Mary Burton* to go up Stairs to
 " see his Negro *Fortune*, and that upon viewing of him,
 " she declared that she had never seen him at *Hughson's*.

Note, The Girl gave no Evidence against him ; but it
 was no Consequence, that because she had not seen
 him there, that No body else did.—But this seem'd
 to be made an Objection, as if *Burton* had given some
 Evidence against him.

The several Council summi'd up the Evidence of the
 Witnesses, which they respectively examined ; the Pri-
 soners said nothing material on their Defence, but denied all
 alleged against them.

The Court charged the Jury, who withdrew, and being
 soon returned, found the Prisoners all Guilty.

The KING

against

John *Ury*, alias Jury.

THE Prisoner having been indicted for counselling, abet-
 ting and procuring, &c. a Negro Man Slave called
Quack, to set Fire to the King's House in the Fort, in Pur-
 suance of which the said House, &c. was burnt : He was
 brought to the Bar and arraigned thereon, and thereon
 pleaded, *Not Guilty*.

The KING

against

The Same.

THE Prisoner having been indicted a Second Time, on
 an Act of the General Assembly of the Province
 passed in the Eleventh Year of King WILLIAM the Third
 For that he being an ecclesiastical Person, made by Au-
 thority pretended from the See of Rome, did after the Time
 limited in the said Act, come into this Province and City
 of New-York, and there remain for the Space of Seven
 Months, and did profess himself to be an ecclesiastical
 Person.

Person, made and ordained by Authority from the See of Rome; and did appear so to be, by celebrating Masses, and granting Absolution, &c. On which Indictment he was also arraigned, and thereto pleaded, *Not Guilty.* (w)

The Prisoner then prayed a Copy of each Indictment; but the Court refused a Copy of the First, and ordered him a Copy of the Second.

Then Ury prayed the Use of Pen, Ink and Paper; which was granted.

Ordered, That the Trial of the said Ury be on Tuesday next.

The KING,

against

Sarah Hughson:

ORDERED, That the Execution of Sarah be further respited until Tuesday next.

Court adjourned till Friday Morning 10 o'Clock.

An Extra taken this Day by the Grand Jury, from Ury the Priest's Journal, seized upon his Commitment,

[He] Arrived at Philadelphia. 17th Feb. 1739.
At Lundinum. (x) 5th Mar. 1739.

(w) Entitled, An Act against Jesuits and Popish Priests. By the second Clause of this Act, It is Enacted, "That all and every Jesuit, Seminary, Priest, Missionary, or other Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Person, made or ordained by any Authority, Power or Jurisdiction, derived, challenged, or pretended from the Pope, or See of Rome, or that shall profess himself, or otherwise appear to be such, by practising and teaching of others to say any Popish Prayers, by celebrating Masses, granting of Absolutions, or using any other of the Romish Ceremonies, and Rites of Worship, by what Name, Title or Degree soever, such Person shall be called or known, who shall continue, abide, remain, or come into this Province, or any Part thereof, after the first Day of November aforesaid [1700] shall be deemed and accounted an Incendiary and Disturber of the Publick Peace and Safety, and an Enemy to the true Christian Religion, and shall be adjudged to suffer perpetual Imprisonment. And if any Person being so sentenced and actually imprisoned, shall break Prison and make his Escape, and be afterwards retaken, he shall suffer Pains of Death, Penalties and Forfeitures, as in Cases of Felony."

(x) London, a Town in Pennsylvania, upon the Borders of Maryland.

To Philadelphia. 29th April 1739.
Began School at Burlington, (y) 18th June 1739.
Occulto, (z) Jacobus Atbertbwait. 28th July 1739.
Came to the School at Burlington. 23d Jan. 1740.
[He] Saw — 7th May 1740.
At 5 he went to Burlington, to Piercy the Madman.
Went to Philadelphia. 19th May 1740.
Went to Burlington. 18th June 1740.
At 6 in the Evening to Penesack, (a) to Joseph Alston.
Begun School at Dublin (b) under Charles Haslee, at 8 £. a Year. 31st July 1740.
15th Octo. 1740.
27th Ditto.

Came to John Croker (at the Fighting Cocks) New-York. 2d Nov. 1740.
I boarded Gratis with him: 7th Nov. 1740.
Natura Johannis Pool. 26th Dec. ditto.
I began to teach with John Campbell. 6th April 1741.
Baptized Timothy Ryan, born 18th April 1740. Son of John Ryan and Mary Ryan. (c) 18th May 1741.

(y) In New-Jersey.
(z) What was done privately or covertly between Ury and him is like to remain a Secret.
(a) i. e. Pennypack in Pennsylvania.
(b) There are two Dublins, Upper and Lower in Pennsylvania, supposed to be so named from Irish Settlers.
(c) What Family this was we know not, unless the Priest is mistaken in the Christian Names of the Father and Mother of the Child: There was one Andrew Ryan accused by William Kane, as one of the Conspirators, which will appear hereafter, who lodged with Eleanor his Wife, at Hughson's, all the Winter, before the Conspiracy broke out, whom Kane affirmed to be a profest Papist, and it has been credibly reported that Kane was one himself, and always profess'd himself so, till accused as a Confederate in the Conspiracy; it was said he would not so much as suffer his Wife to keep a Protestant Book in the House, so great a Devotee was he; therefore as he was also of the same Persuasion, he could best discover his Brethren. — There was another Ryan, a married Man (at that Time also an Inhabitant of this Town) a profest Papist, who has it seems since withdrawn himself, but neither his, nor his Wife's Name answers Ury's Minute. But whosoever the Infant belong'd to, its being kept so long from Baptism, in a Place where there are so many Protestant Clergy of many Denominations ready at Hand, gives Umbrage to the Conjecture, that this Office was reserved for a Popish Priest.

Pater Confessor Butler, 2 Anni.
non Sacramentum non Confessio. (d)

This Day the following List of Negroes were recommended by the Judges to His Honour the Lieut. Governor, to be inserted in a Pardon in order for Transportation, viz.

Brash,	Peter Jay's.	} 14 Negroes.
Pompey,	De Lancey's.	
Braveboy,	Livingston's.	
Pompey,	Gilbert's.	
Cajoe,	Gomez's.	
Cato,	Col. Moore's	
Dick,	Ten Eyck's.	
Prince,	G. Crooke's	
Cuffee,	Vaughton's.	
London,	Wyncoop's.	
Pompey,	Bayard's.	
Sarab,	Burk's.	
Sam,	Van Courtlandt's.	
Emanuel,	Wendover's.	

Most of which had been made Use of. as Witnesses.

T H U R S D A Y, 16th JULY.

QUACK, Mr. Walter's, Negro, having been convicted upon his own Confession, as a Confederate in the Conspiracy, and thereupon sentenced to be burnt; great Sollicitations were made to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, for saving his Life; or at least, if that could not be done, that his Sentence might be changed from burning to hanging.

Othello, the Chief Justice's Negro, being in the same Condemnation, His Honour, for his further Information and Satisfaction, directed the other two Judges to report their Opinions concerning these two Criminals.

The Judges accordingly reported, "That considering the Circumstances they stood in before the Court, they were of Opinion, That they did not come within the Intent, nor did they think them intitled to the Benefit of His Honour's Proclamation lately published, offering Mercy to such Persons, Whites or Blacks, as were concerned in the Conspiracy, who should make a full and free Confession of their Guilt, &c. by the Time therein limited.

(t) *Who, Father Confessor Butler was, also remains a Secret as to us. Suppose some Reverend Gentleman residing in a neighbouring Colony: Ury minutes it, as if 'twere something observable, that there was neither Sacrament, nor Confession for two Years, i. e. in the Popish Way of Ceremony, as may be presumed.*

Supreme Court.

F R I D A Y, 17th JULY:

P R E S E N T.

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING

against

Othello,
Quack, WALTER'S. } *Negroes.*

HIS Honour the Lieutenant Governor, by and with the Advice of the Council, having recommended to the Judges of the Court to change the Sentence formerly passed against these Criminals, to that of hanging, the Court *Ordered* it accordingly.

Ordered, That the Execution of the said *Othello* and *Quack* be on the Morrow, between the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day.

The KING

against

Tom, **HYER'S**
Venture, **TIEBOUT'S**
Fortune, **WALTON'S.** } *Negroes.*
Harry, **MIZERALL'S**
Galloway, **RUTGERS'S**
Frank, **RYKER'S**

THE Court proceeded to pass Sentence on the Prisoners, which was, That *Harry* should be burnt, and the other Five hanged.

Ordered, That the Execution of *Tom*, *Venture*, *Fortune*, *Galloway* and *Frank*, be on the Morrow between the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day; and that the Execution of *Harry* be on the Morrow, between the Hours of Two and Seven of the Afternoon of the same Day.

Court adjourned till Monday the 20th Instant, Ten o' Clock in the Morning.

SATUR-

SATURDAY, 18th JULY.

SCHULTZ the High-Constable, having signified to the Recorder, late last Night, that *Othello* had informed him, he could make very considerable Discoveries relating to the Conspiracy, which he had a Desire to communicate to him. The Recorder went up early this Morning to the City-Hall, and sent for him, and the following Confession was taken before him.

Othello's Confession.

NUMB. III.

1. HE said, "That some Time last Fall, he saw *TOM EVANS*, a Soldier, at *Hughson's*, and also *JAMES OBRIEN*, a Soldier, at different Times, talking to *Hughson*, and after they were gone, *Hughson* told him, That they were both concerned in the Plot, and that there were as many white People concerned as Negroes.

2. "That some Time after he met *Obrien*, and he advised him (*Othello*) to steal his Master's Waistcoat and Breeches, and to bring them to him, and he would satisfy him very well; but he never did it.

3. "That *Hughson* promised to give him a Gun and a Cutlafs, but as to Powder, or what Quantity of Arms or Ammunition *Hughson* had, he never told *Othello*.

4. "That he does not know of any other Whites or Blacks that he has heard or knows, of his own Knowledge, to have been concerned.

5. "That he did not know that the Fort was to be fired, nor when they were to begin to set fire to the Town; *Hughson* said *Albany* should tell him, who was the first that told him of the Plot, and that was the first Time he carried him down to *Hughson's*, in June was Twelve Months, just about the Time the Cuba People came here.

6. "That Col. *Philipse's Frank* carried him down to *Hughson's* to drink a Dram; his Boat lay by *Hughson's* Dock, and he treated him; but no-body said any thing at that Time of the Plot, nor did he ever speak to *Frank* about it, or *Frank* to him, nor does he know that *Frank* knew of it.

7. "*Hughson* asked him, if he could not get some of his Master's Guns; but he told him, that he could not come at them.

8. "That *Adam* persuaded him, since he came in Jail, to say, that he had agreed to kill his Master and Mistress; and that by saying so, he would get clear: But this was all false, he never engaged to do any such Thing, nor was it ever proposed to him by *Hughson*, or any one else; only *Hughson* told him, he must rise with the Mob, and kill the People in general, as the rest were to do.

9. "That he never engaged with any Negroes, or others, to go to Mr. *Murray's* House to kill or assist in the killing Mr. *Murray*, Mrs. *Murray*, and Family. All this he says as he is going to answer it to God Almighty.

10. "That *Quack*, Walter's, denied, before Mr. *Charlton*, that he ever engaged in any such Design to kill Mr. *Murray*, &c. but that *Adam* sent for him to come and sup at Mr. *Murray's* that Night; (e) but *Quack* said he was sick and would not come. *Jack* came of the Message with a Lanthorn for him, and told him there was to be Company there, and good Liquor.

11. "He solemnly Protests to God Almighty that he never talked to *Adam*, or *Adam* to him of the Plot, nor did he know that *Adam* was concerned in it 'till after he came. (f)

This Negro behaved upon this Occasion with a great deal of Composure and Decency; with an Air of Sincerity, which very much affected the Recorder: For from the Intimacy he had the Honour of with his Master, he had frequent Opportunities of seeing this Negro at his House, and *Othello's* Cafe, could not but move some Compassion; but all Things considered, when calmly reflected upon, one could not yield entire Credit to his Protestations, more particularly as to the last Article: For *Adam* and he were well known to be familiar Acquaintances; and as they were both, by their own Confessions, sworn into this execrable Engagement, this diabolical Conspiracy, it will scarce be believed but they knew each other were concerned; and not only so, but must have had frequent Discourse about it.

(e) If it is was true, 'tis much (as *Quack* pretended to be ignorant of this Engagement) that he should remember the very Night, and send so rude an Answer to a civil Invitation, as that he would not come: His Pretence of Sickness would have been a sufficient Excuse for a Disappointment in a Matter of lesser Consequence than this intended savage Butchery.

(f) But this is a gross Falsity! See Minutes of *Othello's* Confession § 1. 29 and 30 June. He had forgot, surely, what he had said before, "That *Adam* and *Albany* mentioned the Plot to him, and that he agreed to join to burn and kill, &c. and was sworn it should seem by *Adam* and *Albany*.

Othello being remanded, *Quack*, Walter's Negro, was sent for; and the Recorder asked him many Questions, and exhorted him to tell the Truth in what he should say, as he was in a few Moments to answer for his Words and Actions before God Almighty: But *Quack* said he knew nothing more of the Matter than what he had already declared in his Confessions; so he was remanded.

Evidence affecting Othello.

<i>Pompey</i> (De Lancey's) Confession	§ 8, 11.	p. 89.
<i>Jack</i> (Murray's) Confession,	§ 1, 10.	p. 100.
<i>Adam's</i> Confession,	§ 19, 23, 25, 26, 29.	p. 104, 105.
<i>William Kane's</i> Examination, No II. § 8.	p. 127.	
<i>Othello's</i> own Confessions,		p. 116, 135.

Evidence affecting Quack.

<i>Abigail Earl</i> and <i>Lydia George's</i> Depositions,	p. 24.
<i>Sandy's</i> or <i>Sawney's</i> Examination, No I. § 16.	p. 33.
<i>Jack</i> (Murray's) Confession,	§ 1, 10. p. 100.
<i>Adam's</i> Confession,	§ 16. 22. 23. 25. 28. 29. p. 103. 104. 105.
<i>William Kane's</i> Examination No II. § 15. 16. 18.	p. 128.
	V. p. 132.
<i>Sarah Hughson's</i> Examination,	§ 2. 10. p. 130. 134.
<i>Quack's</i> own Confessions,	p. 92. 109. 136.

As to the Circumstances attending these two Negroes, as they appeared before the Court.

THE Characters of these two miserable Wretches were well known: They had more Sense than the common Rank of Negroes; they had both, kind, indulgent Masters; they were two of the Head Negroes in Town; both Fellows of high Spirits; had both general Acquaintance, and great Influence amongst the inferiour Sort of Negroes; their Confessions were neither voluntary nor free, but came from them very unwillingly, and after much Persuasion; nor could the Judges look upon them to be full; so that these Criminals were deficient in all the Particulars required by the Proclamation, as Essentials in a Recommendation to Mercy: They indeed acknowledged their Guilt in general, by their Plea, and by their Confessions, in a few Particulars, thinking thereby, as it may well be inferred, to come off as cheap as they could; for, perhaps, they might flatter themselves, that by Confessing what they did they should save their Lives: What they did say was very sparing, and of little or no Significance, more especially what came from *Quack*; and there was great Reason to conjecture they both had it in their Power to make very considerable Discoveries.

Quack had been committed upon Suspicion, and was in Confinement some Time before any Evidence came

to Light, which directly charged him as a Confederate in the Conspiracy; and he held it out stoutly, till the Proclamation of the 19th of June issued, protesting he knew nothing at all of the Matter: 'Twas well known how much idle Time *Quack* had, almost at his own Disposal, as if he were his own Master; and now at length, the Proofs that he was one of the Conspirators, came out to be strong against him; and he had been impeached for a long while before indicted; what he pretended to call Confessions, were of little Avail, as before observed; the first of them, viz. 23d June, charged nothing more upon himself, than a bare Head-Knowledge (to use a modern cant Word) that there was a Conspiracy on Foot, to burn Houses, which he by Accident, as it should seem, overheard Negroes a Talking of; not that he was any ways concerned, or had agreed to, and engaged in it: In the second Confession, 27th June, indeed he goes a Step farther, and says, "That one Day he was at *Hughson's*, and *Vaarch's* *Cæsar* asked him, if he would conclude along with them, "to set a great many Houses on Fire." *Quack* readily (but it may be observed by the Way, in such a Manner, as if he was no such Stranger to the villainous Enterprize) told him, "He believed he would, but would consider of it, "and give him an Answer." So that yet there was no Acknowledgment of *Quack's* engaging himself, even in the Purpose of burning Houses only; not the least Hint that he so much as knew, or heard of any Design to murder and destroy the People.

The Liberties *Quack* took, were very notorious, not forgetting his Expressions and Airs on Sunday 5th April, in the Midst of the many Fires that alarmed and terrified us, upon which he was first committed, and then recommitted, after Enlargement for some Time; and yet he still obstinately insisted on his Innocence; but at last, when Confessions became fashionable amongst them, and *Quack* had Reason to apprehend himself in Jeopardy, and that he had but one Chance to save his Neck; then comes his third Confession of the 12th Instant, which pretends to discover nothing but what was well known before, excepting one Piece of Hearsay § 9. "That *Vaarch's* *Cæsar*, who was "also a Prisoner in the same Jail, told him that *Hughson*, "Peggy, and himself, had had a Supper at the House of one "Saunders, upon the Dock; and from *Cæsar's* Discourse, "he, *Quack*, understood, that *Saunders* was concerned in "the Plot;" (g) but not one Negro does *Quack* impeach, notwithstanding his general Acquaintance among them;

(g) 'Tis surprizing that these deluded Wretches did not discover all the White People they knew to be concerned, who had, no doubt, been the chief Cause of bringing them to such untimely End.

and notwithstanding what Ward's *Will* declared to *Williams*: (and *Will* was very expert at Plots, for this was the third Time he had engaged in them) *He believed there were not ten grown Negroes in York, but what knew of it, (b)* *Quack's* Insolence and Ingratitude towards his Master, were very remarkable, as declared by *William Kane*: (i) What Vertues he might have had are best known to the Family he belonged to, if he had any; but it seemed agreed on all Hands, that *Quack* was always much better fed than taught.

Othello had been waiting upon his Master in *New-England* all this Summer, who left this Place soon after the Fire at the Fort, and had been attending at *Providence*, in *Rhode-Island* Government, upon his Majesty's especial Commission: The Chief Justice it seems had many Times taken him to task there, after he was informed what had been doing amongst us, and well knowing the Nature and Disposition of *Othello*, he concluded if there was a Plot, he was very likely to have had a Hand in it; and he took a great deal of Pains with him, endeavouring to persuade him to confess, if he was any ways engaged in it, or knew any Thing about it, assuring him at the same Time, that if he was Guilty, and would embrace that Opportunity, by making an ingenuous Confession, he would use his Interest with the Governor to save his Life: But on the Contrary, that if he went to *New-York*, and was tried and convicted, he would leave him to Justice without Mercy: But *Othello* withstood it all, notwithstanding his Master endeavoured several Times to prevail with him; and then, when the Chief Justice was advised of his being impeached, he took the first Opportunity of sending him by Water hither, in Irons; and immediately upon his Arrival, he was brought before, and examined by one of the Judges, who warned him of the Proclamation, and that the Time limited for making voluntary, free and full Confession and Discovery, was to expire within two or three Days, and admonished him to embrace that Opportunity; but nevertheless, he obstinately persisted in Protestations of his Innocence, and was committed; but the next Morning, when he had had Time to enquire of his Brother-Criminals how Matters stood, he bethought himself, that 'twas proper for him to make some Confession, and intimated that he would to one of the Chief Justice's Brothers; and the Day after that, the Judge sent for him down, and took the Confession Monday 30th June. p.116.

(b) It seems most probable upon the Whole, that this was the Truth.

(i) See Kane's Examination, NUMB. II. § 15. 5th July.

The Aptness and Alacrity of these two Criminals for Mischief was monstrously remarkable, as declared in Evidence upon the Confessions of two of their own Colour and Accomplices, in the same savage, cruel and bloody Purpose; tho' *Quack* and *Othello* denied it to the last (k) That the Scheme was proposed by *Hughson* to a Set of Negroes at his House, and consented to by them, of which *Othello* and *Quack* were two of the Chief; and the very Night was fixed upon for their being admitted by Mr. Murray's Jack into his Master's House; and in Conjunction with him, and *Adam*, his Fellow Servant, these *Ruffians* were to butcher that whole Family in their Beds, then to set the House on fire, after they had plundered it, and were to carry their Spoils to *Hughson's*: If this was true, surely the Masters of these two bloody Villains had nothing less to expect from them in their Turns, than a Share in the like Fate; and certainly it were not fit that two such Canibals, who could coolly engage to imbrue their Hands in the Blood of innocent Persons by wholesale, who could never have offended them, should be suffered any longer to breath, when the Justice of the Law had overtaken them: The Judges could by no Means think them proper Objects of Mercy; and had they recommended them to the Governor as such, and his Honour had pardoned them, such Lenity towards them, might have been deemed Cruelty to the People. (l)

(k) See Jack, Mr. Murray's Negro's Examination, § 10. 11. 12. pa. 100. 101. Adam's Examination, § 29. pa. 105. and the Agreement of these two Negroes Examinations concerning this Particular, as well as many others, upon Comparison, seems very remarkable; they did not see one another after they were sent to Jail, for they were kept a-part 'til after these Confessions were taken; nor could they so much as see one another till there was Occasion to make Use of them as Witnesses.

(l) The other Negroes concerned in this horrible Undertaking, were likewise of the Head or chief Slaves in Town, and principal Agents, no doubt, amongst the Conspirators of their own Colour; some, perhaps may object, why were not all, or at least Mr. Murray's own Negroes, made Examples of, as well as these two Criminals, for (may they say) they equally deserved it? — Though one is not always obliged to give an Answer to every one that asks a Question, yet for once to oblige (if there should be any) such. — 'Tis very true, they all deserved most exemplary Punishment; but if all the Conspirators in Town had been executed, perhaps this would have been carrying the Argument further than the Objectors would have chosen it should, especially if any of their own Slaves had happened to have been detected;

About Noon *Othello*, and *Quack*, Walters's; *Venture*, *Frank*, *Fortune*, Walton's; and *Galloway*, Negroes, were executed according to Sentence.

Othello being asked some Questions at the Gallows about the Plot, answered, he had Nothing more to say than what he had this Morning declared to one of the Judges.

Fortune, Walton's; behaved at the Gallows like a Mountebank's Fool, jump'd off the Cart several Times with the Halter about his Neck, as if sporting with Death; some conjunctured he was intoxicated with Rum.

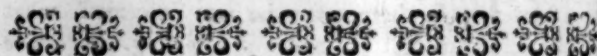
Tom, Hyer's Negro, was reprieved.

This Afternoon *Harry* the Negro Doctor was executed according to Sentence; in the Way from the Jail to the Stake, there were several endeavour'd to persuade him to make a Confession; but *Harry*'s Heart was hardened, he would discover Nothing, as he had no Hopes of benefiting himself by it in this World: Perhaps he might have been persuaded of having fine Things in the next, upon Condition of his keeping all Secret here: However, at length the Terrors of Death, and the lighted Pile affrighted him so, that it seems he let drop some ungarded Expressions, from which his Guilt might be inferred, and that he could have made some Discovery if he had thought proper; so much as was minuted down, as may be thought to have any Relation to the Conspiracy, followeth.

tho' indeed it were much to be wished, that every Negro in Town concerned were transported, or the Place rid of them almost at any Rate; and if so, 'tis probable there would be very few left to trouble us. But more particularly.—This black Band of Ruffians consisted of no less than twelve according to Adam; Jack agrees to all the same Persons, and adds one more which Adam had omitted; viz. Ben, JAY's, who had been sent off to the Madera's the Spring before the Plot broke out; and all the rest excepting *Cæsar*, *PINTARD*'s; *Brash*, *Bill*, *TEN EYCK*'s; *Adam* and *Jack*. *MURRAY*'s; had been executed already; and these last five had made large Confessions, and considerable Discoveries, more especially *Cæsar*, *Brash*, *Adam* and *Jack*, inasmuch that it was judged necessary to make use of them as Witnesses; for which Reason, considering the Pledge of the publick Faith, and as they made those large Confessions and Discoveries, conformable to and relying upon the Proclamation for their Indemnity with regard to their Lives, their Escape could not be avoided, though their Crimes merited a more severe Fate.

Minutes of Doctor Harry's Confession at the Stake, Taken by Mr. John Sprat.

1. *HE* said, "James Cofyn's Negro, told him (*Harry*) "when they had some Difference, That he would "be soon hanged or burnt.
2. "That he knew nothing of the Plot of his own Knowledge; that if he did, he would discover it to save his Soul.
3. "That he did not remember one Negro upon Long-Island, that was concerned.
4. "Being asked about the combustible Stuff for burning Houses, and about the Poison for Negroes; he said "he knew nothing of it, and that it signified nothing to "confess.



Supreme Court.

MONDAY, 20th JULY, 1741.

P R E S E N T

The Second Justice.

The KING

against
Sarah Hughson.

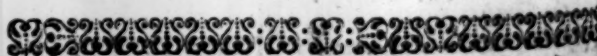
ORDERED, That the Execution of *Sarah Hughson* be respited until Wednesday sevensnight next.

Court adjourned 'til to-morrow Morning 10 a Clock.

A List of Negroes recommended this Day by the Grand Jury to the Judges, to be discharged; they finding no sufficient Evidence to accuse them, viz.

<i>Cæsar,</i>	Col. Moore's.
<i>Rovin,</i>	Mrs. Bickley's:
<i>Suffex,</i>	Col. Philipse's.
<i>Frank,</i>	Rip Van Dam's, Esq;
<i>John,</i>	Peter De Peyster's.
<i>Pedro,</i>	John Roerback's.
<i>Jack,</i>	Mr Filkin's.
<i>Will,</i>	Widow Van Rantz's.
<i>John,</i>	

And they were discharged accordingly.



Supreme Court :

TUESDAY, 21st JULY.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

John Ury.

MR. Chambers, of Council for the KING in this Prosecution, moved to put off the Trial of the Prisoner Ury, until the next Term.

Ordered accordingly ; and that the Prisoner have sufficient Notice of Trial.

Ordered, That the Persons indicted for selling Spirituous Liquors to Negroes, and for keeping disorderly Houses, do attend the Court on Thursday next Ten of the Clock.

Court adjourned till to Morrow Morning Eleven o'Clock.

Examination of William Kane,

Before one of the Judges.

N U M B. VI.

WILLIAM KANE being duly sworn, and asked, Whether he knew one Thomas Evans ? he answered he did not ; but that he knew one Griffith Evans, a Soldier, who was burnt in the Fire at the Fort.

He was then asked, Whether he knew that James Obrien, a Soldier, was concerned in the Plot ? he answered he did not.

But at last he said, " he recollected one Thomas Evans who was out upon a Furlow, but was in Town all last Winter, and very great with Obrien ; he said, if Obrien was apprehended, perhaps he might tell.

Supreme Court.

WEDNESDAY, 22^d JULY.

P R E S E N T

The Chief Justice.

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING

against

John Ury, alias Jury.

JOHN URY was arraigned on a new Indictment ; for being an Ecclesiastical Person made by Authority pretended from the See of Rome, and coming into and abiding in this Province after the Time limited by the Act of Assembly made the Eleventh of WILLIAM the Third, &c. as in the other Indictment ; [in the former Indictment there having been a Mistake] and pleaded, *Not Guilty, &c.*

Court adjourned till Tomorrow Morning Eleven o'Clock..

The further Examination of Sarah Hughson.

Before the Chief Justice.

N U M B. II.

1. SHE said, " That she had often seen Ury the Priest " at her Father's House, who used to come there in " the Evenings and at Nights ; and has seen him in Company with the Negroes, and talking with them about the " Plot of burning the Town and destroying the White People.

2. " That she has seen him several Times make a round " Ring with Chalk on the Floor, and make all the Negroes " then present stand round it, and he (Ury) used to stand in " the Middle of the Ring, with a Cross in his Hand ; and " there swore all the Negroes to be concerned in the Plot, and " that they should not discover him, nor any Thing else of the " Plot, tho' they should die for it.

3. " That William Kane used often to come there with " the Negroes ; and once, as she remembers, he came " there with Ury the Priest, who swore him into the Plot, " with several Negroes, in particular, Caesar, Vaarck's ; " Comfort's Jack, Prince, Auboyneau's ; Quack, Walter's ; Cuffee, Philipse's ; Peggy, and the Examinant " herself, and her Father and Mother : That all this was " done the last Winter, and she thinks before Christmas.

3: " That

4. "That she saw him the said *Ury*, baptize the above-named Negroes or some of them, and told them he made them Christians, and forgave them all their Sins, and all the Sins they should commit about the Plot; and preach'd to the Negroes: Kane being there also.

5. "That she has heard *Cæsar*, Vaarck's; Philipse's Cuffee, and other Negroes say, that they used to go to *Ury's* Lodging, where they used to pray in private after the Popish Fashion; and that he used to forgive them their Sins for burning the Town, and destroying and cutting off the People's Throats.

6. "That *Ury* afterwards told the Examinant that she must confess what Sins she had been guilty of, to him, and he would forgive her them; That she told him that she had been guilty of no other Sins but Cursing and Swearing in a Passion; upon which he told her, as she had taken the Oath to be concerned in the Plot, he pardoned her her Sins; she replied, that she did not believe any Body could forgive her her Sins but God; and he said, Yes, he and all Priests could, if the People did but do what the Priests bid them, and followed their Directions. That *Peggy* used to confess in private to *Ury*; and she heard him tell her, if she would confess all the Wickedness she had done in the World, he would forgive her, and particularly about the Plot: And she says that *Peggy* has often told her she was a strong Papist.

7. "That several of the Soldiers used often to come to their House and call for Liquors, but she does not know whether they knew of, or were concerned in the Plot, or not.

Minutes of Examinations, taken before the Grand Jury, of Negroes not indicted.

YORK (Thomson's) said, that *Dick* (Wolf's) was sworn with him at *Hughson's*,

Quash, of Le Roux, is accused by *Tickle*, *Bastian* and *Sandy*, all three very clear and positive in their Evidence, and likewise by *Kane*.

Jupiter (Walton's) is accused by *Bastian* clearly, fully; and by *Kane*.

York (Van Rant's) sworn at *Hughson's*, by the Evidence of *Tom* (Livingston's) and to kill the White People.

Prince (Kortrecht's) was sworn at *Hughson's*, and promised to kill the White People, as appears by the Evidence of *Tom* (Livingston's.)

Diego (Abraham Marschalk's) accused by *Murray's Adam*, who says he saw him at *Comfort's*; where were many Negroes talking of killing of the White People; but can't say that he heard *Diego* say any Thing.

Adam says further, that *Murray's Jack* told him, that he had seen *Diego* at *Comfort's*, and *Jack* an Examinant denied it.

Bastian says, That the free Negro called *Franck* or *Franc*, that he accuses, lives at *Hoboeck*, on *Mr. Bayard's* Farm; and that he has seen him at *Hughson's* among the rest of the Negroes at Supper, when they were talking of the Plot.

Supreme Court :

THURSDAY, 23d JULY.

P R E S E N T.

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

William Whitefield

On Indictment for keeping a disorderly House.

WILLIAM WHITEFIELD having pleaded Guilty to the Indictment for keeping a disorderly House, entertaining Negroes, &c.

Ordered, That for the said Offence, the said *William Whitefield* be fined Eight Pounds, and stand committed until he pay his Fine.

The KING

against

Stephen Burdett,

On the like.

The like; and fined Forty Shillings.

The KING

against

Israel Shadwick,

The like; and fined Ten Shillings:

The KING

against

John Christian,

The like; and fined Five Pounds.

The

The KING

against

Nicholas Burger,

The like ; and fined *Forty Shillings*.

The KING

against

Michael Breton,

The like ; and fined *Five Pounds*.

The KING

against

Elizabeth Nevill,

The like ; and fined *Ten Shillings*.

The KING

against

Eleanor Cavillier,

The like ; and fined *Ten Shillings*.

The KING

against

Sarah Hales,

The like ; and fined *Ten Shillings*.

The KING

against

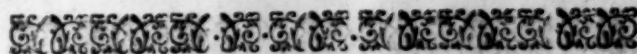
Robert Saunders, (m)

The like ; and fined *Six Pence* ; and *Ordered* to be discharged out of Custody, paying his Fees.

The following Negroes discharged this Day out of Jail, the Grand Jury not finding sufficient Evidence to indict them.

<i>John Francois,</i>	A free Negro.
<i>Tom,</i>	Valet's.
<i>Dick,</i>	Robins's.
<i>Dublin,</i>	Walton's.
<i>Quack,</i>	Goelet's.
<i>Will,</i>	Tiebout's.
<i>Jonio,</i>	Courtlandt's.
<i>Diego,</i>	Abraham Marschalk's.
<i>Diego,</i>	Vandursen's.

(m) This supposed to be the Man that Quack, Walter's, understood from what Vaarck's Cæsar said to him, to be concerned in the Plot. See Quack's Confession, 12th July, § 9. pa. 137. but this not thought of at that Time.



Supreme Court.

FRIDAY, 24th JULY:

P R E S E N T.

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

Court opened and adjourned till To-morrow Morning, Nine o'Clock.

D E P O S I T I O N,

Before one of the Judges.

ELIAS DEBROSSES, of New-York, Confectioner, being duly sworn, deposeth, " That John Ury, now in Jail, said to be a Popish Priest, came to this Deponent's House about three Months since, along with one Web, a Carpenter, and asked if he had any Sugar Bits or Wafers to sell ? (the Bits are usually made, as the Deponent apprehends, in Imitation of Spanish Silver Coin) " This Deponent shewed the said Ury some Confectionary " in Imitation of Dogs, Hawks, Owls, Lambs and Swans, " supposing that he wanted them to give away to please " Children, but told him he had no Bits or Wafers : Then " the said Ury asked the Deponent, whether the Lutheran " Minister had not his Wafers of him ? or whether that " Paste which the Deponent shewed him, was not made of " the same Ingredients as the Lutheran Minister's ? or " asked the Deponent some Question to that Purpose : Then " the Deponent told him the said Ury, that if he had a " Congregation, and wanted any such Things, that he " might get a Mould made by any Joiner for that Purpose : " The Deponent asked the said Ury (supposing him to be a " Professor of some particular Sect) where his Congregation " was ? and this he asked him two or three Times ; but the " said Ury waved giving the Deponent any Answer thereto.

A List of seven Negroes indicted by the Grand Jury, who are not to be found.

<i>Hanover,</i>	Mr. Henry Cruger's.
<i>London,</i>	Abraham Van Horn's.
<i>Ben,</i>	Stephen Bayard's.
<i>Pedro,</i>	Richard Stilwell's.
<i>Ben,</i>	Augustus Jay's.
<i>Jack,</i>	Mrs. Gouverneur's.
<i>Joe,</i>	Henry Holt's.





Supreme Court :

SATURDAY, 25th JULY, 1741.

P R E S E N T

*The Chief Justice,**The Second and Third Justices.*

THE GRAND JURY came into Court, and being called over, presented (amongst other Bills) a Bill against *Pedro, Pierre De Peyster's* Negro, for the Conspiracy.

Then the Grand Jury were discharged, with the Thanks of the Court for the great Service they had done their Country.

The Court adjourned to Tuesday the 28th Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning, being the first Day of the ordinary July Term.



MONDAY, 27th JULY, 1741.

D E P O S I T I O N,

Taken before One of the Judges.

1. JOSEPH WEB, of the City of New-York, Carpenter and House Joiner, being duly sworn, deposed, "That some Time last Fall, about the latter End of *October* or Beginning of *November*, to the best of his Remembrance, he was at Work at *John Croker's* at the Fighting Cocks, and there became acquainted with *John Ury*; and hearing him read Latin and English to some People in the House, and thinking that he read very well, he enquired of *Croker* who he was; and he informed him, he was a *School-Master* lately come from *Philadelphia*, and taught his Children to read: That after this, he became acquainted with the said *Ury*, and ask'd him if he would teach a Child of his? And he said he would, if *Croker* would give him the Liberty of coming to his House; and *Croker* agreed to it; and he sent his Child to him,

2. "That afterwards, this Deponent, and *Ury* growing more intimate, and Deponent observing a poor and mean Appearance in his Cloathing, he thought his Pocket answerable thereto, and gave him an Invitation to his

House, and told him he should be welcome to his Table Noon and Night at any Time, when he saw proper; and *Ury* accordingly came to this Deponent's House frequently, all the Winter afterwards; and in their Conversations he understood by the said *Ury*, that he professed himself a *Nonjuring Minister*; and that he had been taken into Custody in *London*, for a Book that he wrote and printed, that some Criticks picked a Hole in it, and construed it Treason, which was contrary to his Intent and Meaning; but by Means of some Friend (a Great Man) who knew his Family very well, and had a Regard for him, he had his Liberty, and got away: And that by leaving *England*, he lost a Living, (as the Deponent understood him) Church Preferment, of 50 £. a Year Income.

3. "That the said *Ury* told the Deponent in some of their Conversation, that in the Time of the late King WILLIAM the Third, the said King offered to a certain Bishop (whose Name he does not now remember) a Bishoprick of about Nine Thousand Pounds a Year, if he would take the Oaths; but that the said Bishop refused to comply therewith; or that the said Bishop was in Possession of that Preferment, and was ousted, upon refusing to take the Oaths; or the said *Ury* expressed himself to one or other of those Purposes; and the Deponent asked him the said *Ury*, how they did then, when that Bishop was dead? Why said *Ury* they take it by Seniority in a regular Succession: And *Ury* declared, that he himself was ordained by a Bishop, who took his Bishoprick by Seniority and regular Succession, or expressed himself to that Purpose, as the Deponent understood him,

4. "That *Ury* in some of his Conversations with him upon Religious Topicks, expressed himself in such a dark, obscure and mysterious Manner, that the Deponent could not understand him; he would give Hints that he could make neither Head nor Tail of.

5. "That some Time in May last, since the said *Ury* went to live at *Campbell's*, in the House where *Hughson* lived, the said *Ury* asked the Deponent, whether he knew of any Confectioner? And the Deponent carried him to Mr. *De Brosse's*; and when he came there, he asked *De Brosse* to shew him some Confectionary; and *Ury* likewise asked *De Brosse*, whether the Lutheran Minister had his Wafers of him? And *De Brosse* said no, he had not them of him: That *De Brosse* shewed *Ury* Confectionary in different Shapes (that is to say) some Lyons, some Dogs, and Cocks (as Deponent thinks) but *Ury* said they would not suit him, and so went away.

6. "That

6. "That one Day the Conversation between Ury and Deponent was about Negroes; Deponent having said they had Souls to be saved or lost as well as other People: Ury said, they were not proper Objects of Salvation; Deponent replied, What would you do with them then; What would you damn them all? No says Ury, leave them to that Great Being that has made them, he knows best what to do with them; says Ury, they are of a slavish Nature, it is the Nature of them to be Slaves; give them Learning, do all the Good you can, and put them above the Condition of Slaves, and in return they will cut your Throats. (u)

7. "That after Campbell removed to Hughson's House, Ury removed thither about a Week or ten Days after him; and the Deponent went thither three Times, and heard him read Prayers, in the Manner of the Church of England, but in the Prayers for the King, he only mentioned our Sovereign Lord the King, and not KING GEORGE: The Drift of his first Sermon was against Drunkenness and Debauchery of Life, and against Devils. The first Part of his second Sermon was much to the same Purpose with the former, and the latter Part was an Admonition to every one to keep to their own Minister; they that were of the Church of England, to the English Minister, those that were of the Lutheran Persuasion to keep to that, and those of the Presbyterians to keep to their Ministers, and not to have itching Ears to run after every New Minister: That he did not propose to set up a Society for Preaching to them; that he only gave a Word of Admonition at the Request of the Family where he was.

8. "That at his third Sermon, Mr. Hildreth was present; and Ury therein took Notice of two Ministers that had lately preach'd in this City, whose Doctrine he condemned; The Particulars that the Deponent remembers he took Notice of, were their Preaching up, that Faith without Works were sufficient for Salvation; he said that this destroyed two grand Attributes of God Almighty, his Justice, and Mercy; (as he thinks) and insisted that there must be good Works: This was the Sunday before the King's Proclamation Day; and at the Close he warned the Persons present; that on the King's Proclamation Day, at five of the Clock in the Evening, he intended to preach upon the following Words, among others: Upon this Rock I will build my Church, and the

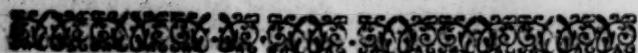
"Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it, (concerning St. Peter) and these other Words, Whosoever Sins ye remit, they are remitted, and whosoever Sins ye retain, they are retained. This is to the best of Deponent's Remembrance; but Deponent has not heard that he preached according to that Warning.

9. "That the Deponent has heard Ury say, that such a Time and such a Time was his Sacrament Day, and that he must receive the Sacrament; and he thinks he has heard him say, that he must administer the Sacrament, but cannot be positive.

The Judges of the Supreme Court having for some Time past, had under Consideration the Case of Sarah Hughson, Daughter of John Hughson and Sarah his Wife, all lately convicted as Accomplices in the Conspiracy; the Circumstances of her Misfortune, of having been trained up under the Influence and evil Example of such wicked disposed Parents, bore great Weight with them; they were therefore inclinable (if she could be prevailed upon to give some Colour for it) to recommend her to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor as an Object of Mercy; and in this Expectation, her Execution (which by order of the Court was proposed to have been at the same Time with her Father and Mother) had been from time to time respited; but, after their Execution, she remained for some time very obstinate; and tho' there was great Reason to expect that it was in her Power to give a further Insight into this Scene of Iniquity; yet she remained inflexible after several Examinations, and would discover nothing; till at length, they were under a Necessity of calling her up to Sentence, and appointing a Day for her Execution, proposing this as the last Experiment to bring her to a Confession, which happened to have the intended Effect; and if there could be any Dependence upon her Veracity in what she had declared (and that she has discovered some Truths not before brought to light, they judged from the Nature of the Conspiracy, so far as it has been unfolded) and if she could be affected with a Sense of Gratitude for saving her Life upon so small Merit, and kept to her History concerning John Ury then in Custody, and soon to be tried as an Accomplice in the Plot, and also as a Roman Catholic Priest, they thought she would be a very material Evidence against him: On these Considerations they thought fit this Day to recommend her to his Honour for a Pardon, as an Object of Mercy.

(u) Ury seemed to be well acquainted with the Disposition of them.





Supreme Court.

TUESDAY, 28th JULY.

P R E S E N T,

*The Chief Justice,**The Second and Third Justices.*

Court opened with the usual Forms.

GRAND JURY called, and the following appeared and were sworn.

Messrs. *Joseph Robinson,*
James Livingston,
Hermanus Rutgers, jun.
Charles Le Roux,
Abraham Boelen,
Peter Rutgers,
Jacobus Roosevelt,
John Auboyneau,
Stephen Van Courtlandt, jun.
Abraham Lynsen,
Gerardus Duyckinck,
John Provoost,
Henry Lane, jun.
Henry Cuyler,
John Roosevelt,
Abraham De Peyster,
Edward Hicks,
Joseph Ryall,
Peter Schuyler,
Peter Jay,

Merchants

THE CHIEF JUSTICE charged the Grand Jury to prosecute the Enquiry for the Detection of the Conspirators, and to present all Crimes and Offences from Treasons down to Trespasses:

A LIST of eighteen Negroes recommended by the Judge this Day to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, to be inserted in a Pardon, in order for Transportation

<i>Jack,</i>	<i>Joshua Sleydall's.</i>
<i>Jack,</i>	<i>Henry Brestead's.</i>
<i>Sandy,</i>	<i>Thomas Niblet's.</i>
<i>Cæsar, (o)</i>	<i>Israel Horsfield's.</i>
<i>Tickle,</i>	<i>Elizabeth Carpenter's.</i>
<i>Harry,</i>	<i>John Furman's,</i>
<i>London,</i>	<i>Edward Kelly's.</i>
<i>Low,</i>	<i>David Provoost's.</i>
<i>Jeffery,</i>	<i>Capt. Brown's.</i>
<i>York,</i>	<i>Thomas Thomas's.</i>
<i>Sam,</i>	<i>Peter Low's.</i>
<i>Windfor,</i>	<i>Samuel Meyer's Cohen.</i>
<i>Jack,</i>	<i>Mr. Murray's.</i>
<i>Adam, }</i>	
<i>Tom,</i>	<i>Robert Livingston's.</i>
<i>Gosport,</i>	<i>Robert Bound's</i>
<i>Toby,</i>	<i>Hercules Windover's.</i>
<i>Tom,</i>	<i>Widow Hyer's.</i>

The six following had been indicted for the Conspiracy, but their Masters agreed to enter into Recognizance to transport them forthwith.

<i>Dick,</i>	<i>——— Wolf's.</i>
<i>Cæsar,</i>	<i>Dr. Henderson's.</i>
<i>Prince,</i>	<i>Cornelius Kortrecht's.</i>
<i>York,</i>	<i>Widow Vanzant's.</i>
<i>Quash,</i>	<i>Charles La Roux.</i>
<i>Jupiter,</i>	<i>Capt. Walton's.</i>

(o) After the Secret of the Plot had got Air, it was observ'd by several, as they declared afterwards, that the Behaviour of many Negroes was wild and confused, though the Cause of such Extravagance was not accounted for, till those Wretches were impeached, and taken into Custody: All the Negroes arraigned upon the Indictment for the Conspiracy on the 26th of June, with Cæsar, had pleaded Guilty; but Cæsar was barely insisted upon his Innocence, and pleaded, Not Guilty. Some Endeavour was used by the Council at the Bar who knew the Evidence affecting Cæsar, to prevail with him to confess his Guilt, but in vain; till at length, one of those Gentlemen inspecting the Indictment, observ'd Cato, Col. MOORE's Negro to be indorsed therein, as a Witness against him, whereupon he asked Cæsar whether he was acquainted with that Cato? At which Cæsar seem'd confounded, and immediately answered, Guilty.



The TRIAL of JOHN URY alias JURY.

Supreme Court :

W E D N E S D A Y, 29th JULY.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief-Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

Sarah Hughson, the Daughter.

THIS Criminal Convict being set to the Bar, the Court demanded of her, What she had to say, why Execution of her former Sentence should not be awarded against her ? She thereupon produced and pleaded His Majesty's most gracious Pardon ; and the same being read, was allow'd of.

The KING,

against

John Ury alias Jury.

THE Prisoner was brought to the Bar, and the Court proceeded upon his Trial, as followeth.

Clerk in Court. Cryer, make Proclamation for Silence.

Cryer. O Yes ! Our Sovereign Lord the King does strictly charge and command all manner of Persons to keep Silence, upon Pain of Imprisonment.

Cryer. If any one can inform the King's Justices, the King's Attorney General for this Province, or the Inquest now to be taken on the Behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King, of any Treason, Murder, Felony, or any other Misdemeanor committed or done by the Prisoner at the Bar, let them come forth, and they shall be heard ; for the Prisoner now stands upon his Deliverance,

Clerk. Cryer, make Proclamation.

Cryer. O Yes ! You good Men that are impanelled to enquire between our Sovereign Lord the KING, and John Ury alias Jury, the Prisoner at the Bar, answer to your Names.

Clerk. John Ury alias Jury, hold up thy Hand.

These good Men that are now called, and here appear, are those which are to pass between you and our Sovereign Lord the King, upon your Life or Death : If you challenge any of them you must speak as they come to the Book to be sworn, and before they are sworn.

[The Court apprized the Prisoner of the Nature and Extent of that Liberty the Law allowed him, for making his Challenges to the Jurors.]

The Prisoner challenging none, the Court proceeded ; and the Jury were sworn, to wit,

William Hammersley.	Peter Fresneau.
Gerardus Beckman.	Thomas Willet.
John Shurmur.	John Brees.
Sidney Brees.	John Hastier.
Daniel Shatford.	James Tucker.
Thomas Bebenna.	Brandt Schuyler.

Clerk. Cryer, make Proclamation.

Cryer. O Yes ! Our Sovereign Lord the King does strictly charge and command all manner of Persons to keep Silence, upon Pain of Imprisonment.

Clerk. You Gentlemen of the Jury, that are now sworn, look upon the Prisoner, and hearken to his Charge.

“ THE Prisoner stands indicted, for that, Whereas a
 “ Negro Man Slave, called Quack, belonging to John
 “ Roosevelt, of the City of New-York, Merchant, on the
 “ Eighteenth Day of March, in the Fourteenth Year of
 “ the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE
 “ the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain,
 “ &c. at the City of New-York, into a certain Dwelling
 “ House of our said Lord the King, which then was
 “ standing and being at the Fort in the said City of
 “ New-York, and was then in the Possession of the Hon-
 “ ourable GEORGE CLARKE, Esq; His Majesty's Lieute-
 “ nant Governor of the Province of New-York, did enter,
 “ and of his Malice afore-thought lighted Fire, then and
 “ there wickedly, maliciously, voluntarily, wilfully and fe-
 “ loniously did put, and with the said lighted Fire he the
 “ said Negro Man Slave called Quack, the Dwelling House
 “ afore-

"aforesaid then and there wickedly, &c. did set on fire, and burn, and wholly consume, and destroy, against the Peace of our said Sovereign Lord the KING, His Crown and Dignity: And that *John Ury* alias *Jury*, private School-Master, on the Twenty-second Day of February, in the said Fourteenth Year of the Reign of our said Lord the King, and diverse other Days and Times before the Felony and Burning aforesaid, in Form aforesaid, done and perpetrated at the City of New-York, of his Malice afore-thought, wickedly, maliciously, voluntarily, wilfully and feloniously did counsel, abet, procure and encourage the aforesaid Negro Man Slave called *Quack*, the Felony and Burning aforesaid, in Form aforesaid committed and perpetrated, to commit and perpetrate, in most pernicious Example of all others in the like Case offending, contrary to the Form of the Statutes in such Case made and provided, and against the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, his Crown and Dignity.

"Upon this Indictment he has been arraigned, and hath pleaded thereunto, *Not Guilty*; and for his Trial has put himself upon God and his Country; which Country you are.

"YOUR CHARGE is to enquire, Whether he be Guilty of the Felony whereof he stands indicted, or not Guilty. If you find him Guilty, you are to enquire what Goods and Chattels, Lands and Tenements he had at the Time when the Felony was committed, or at any Time since: If you find him Not Guilty, you are to say so, and no more: And hear your Evidence.

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL,
Mr. MURRAY,
Of Council for the King. Mr. ALEXANDER,
Mr. SMITH,
Mr. CHAMBERS.

The Attorney General RICHARD BRADLEY, Esq; addressing himself to the Court and Jury, opened the Indictment; and proceeded as followeth.

"IN order to maintain the Charge against the Prisoner, upon this Indictment, we shall produce to you the following Evidence, to wit.

"That the Prisoner was actually concerned in the Plot to burn the King's House, and this City, and murder the Inhabitants.

"That he has frequently been at *Hughson's* House, in Company with *Hughson*, his Wife, and Daughter, and *Kerry*, and with divers Negroes, talking with them about the Plot, and counselling and encouraging them to

"burn the King's House, and the Town, and to kill and destroy the Inhabitants.—That the Negro *Quack*, who burnt the King's House, was present at one or more of those Times, when the Prisoner counselled and encouraged the Negroes as aforesaid.—That he advised them what would be the fittest Time to set the English Church on fire; and that the Prisoner, as a Popish Priest, baptized *Hughson*, his Wife, and Daughter, and *Kerry*, and also diverse Negroes, and told them then, and at several other Times, That he could forgive Sins, and that he forgave them their Sins relating to the Plot.

"That when he was with the Negroes at *Hughson's* House, he used to make a round Ring on the Floor with Chalk, or some other Thing, and stand in the Middle of it with a Cross in his Hand, and swear the Negroes into the Plot; and that they should not discover either the Plot, or him, or any other Person concerned in it, THOUGH THEY WERE TO DIE FOR IT.

"That some time last Winter, he (at *Hughson's* House) swore *Hughson*, his Wife, and Daughter, and *Kerry*, and several Negroes into the Plot.

"That he went by several Names; and that when he baptized the Negroes, or any of the Conspirators, he used to tell them, he forgave them all the Sins they should commit ABOUT THE PLOT.

"We shall likewise produce to you a Letter from General *Oglethorpe* to his Honour our Governor, whereby it appears, That some time before the Plot broke out here, the Spaniards had employed Emissaries to burn all the Magazine and considerable Towns in the English North-America: And that many PRIESTS were employed, under pretended Appellations of PHYSICIANS, DANCING-MASTERS, and such like Occupations; and under such Pretences to get Admittance into, and Confidence in, Families.

"This, Gentlemen, was their hellish Device to set on foot and carry on the late dreadful Conspiracy among us; and the Prisoner, in Conjunction with *Hughson* (as we now have Reason to believe) drew in the rest of the Conspirators.

"Gentlemen, What I have alledged, and much more, you will hear fully proved against the Prisoner by the Witnesses for the King, on this Trial. But before we enter upon their Examination, give me Leave to say a few Words concerning the Hainousness of this Prisoner's Offences, and of the Popish Religion in general; which I shall speak but very briefly to, as there are several other Gentlemen of Council for the King on this Trial, and as I have not had either Health or Leisure to prepare to say much on this Occasion.

"Gentlemen,

"Gentlemen, The late dreadful Conspiracy to burn the King's House, and this whole Town, and to kill and destroy the Inhabitants, which the Prisoner, as well as *Hughson* advised and encouraged, and favours many of the Conspirators to join and bear their Parts in, are Crimes of too black and inhumane a Nature to need any Aggravation; and, no doubt, the Prisoner's engaging, at the Peril of his own Life, in so destructive, so bloody and dangerous an Enterprize, proceeded from his being employed in it by other Popish Priests and Emissaries, and his Zeal for that murderous Religion: For the Popish Religion is such, that they hold it not only lawful but meritorious to kill and destroy all that differ in Opinion from them, if it may any ways serve the Interest of their detestable Religion; the whole Scheme of which seems to be a restless Endeavour to extirpate all other Religions whatsoever, but more especially the Protestant Religion, which they maliciously call the Northern Heresy: And to attain this wicked End, their first Trick is, by subtle Arguments to persuade the Laity out of their Senses, by shewing them a seeming Necessity for their believing as their Church believes, if they tender their own Salvation; and this, with many more Frauds, the Church of Rome has artfully devised to get an absolute Dominion over the Consciences, that they may the more easily pick the Pockets of credulous People: Witness the pretended Pardons and Indulgencies of that crafty and deceitful Church, and their Masses to pray Souls out of Purgatory, which they quote (or rather wrest) Scripture for, when no such Thing is to be found there; but is a meer Invention and Cheat of their own to gull the Laity of their Money.

"Then they have their Doctrine of Transubstantiation, which is so big with Absurdities that 'tis shocking to the common Sense and Reason of Mankind; for were that Doctrine true, their Priests, by a few Words of their Mouths, can make a God as often as they please; but then they eat him too; and this they have the Impudence to call honouring and adoring of him. — Blasphemous Wretches! For hereby they endeavour to exalt themselves above God himself, inasmuch as the Creator must necessarily be greater than his Creature.

"These and many other juggling Tricks they have in their Hocus Pocus, bloody Religion; which have been stripped of all their wretched Disguise, and fully exposed in their own Colours by many eminent Divines, but more particularly by the great Dr. Tillotson, whose extraordinary Endowments of Mind, his inimitable Works, and exemplary Piety and Charity have gained him such universal Esteem and Applause throughout all the Protestant World, as, no doubt, will endure as long as the Protestant Name and Religion lasts, which I hope will be to the End of Time.

Gentlemen,

"When you have heard the Witnesses prove to you what I have alledged against the Prisoner, I make no Doubt but you will, for your Oath's Sake, and for your own Country's Peace and future Safety, find him Guilty.

WITNESSES for the KING.

Mr. GEORGE JOSEPH MOORE, Clerk in Court, sworn.

He proved the Arraignment and Conviction of Quack, on the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Days of May last, who set fire to the Fort.

MARY BURTON sworn.

Mr. Chambers. Mary, give the Court and Jury an Account of what you know concerning this Conspiracy, to burn down the Town, and murder and destroy the Inhabitants; and what Part you know the Prisoner at the Bar has acted in it: Tell the whole Story from the Beginning, in your own Method, but speak slow, not so hastily as you usually do, that the Court and Jury may the better understand you.

Mary Burton. "Why, I have seen Ury very often at *Hughson's*, about Christmases and New-Year, and then he staid away about a Fortnight or three Weeks, and returned again about the Time that *Hogg's* Goods came to our House. I have often seen him in Company with *Hughson*, his Wife and Daughter, and Peggy, and several Negroes, talking about the Plot, burning the Fort first, then the Fly, and then the Dock: And upon some of the Negroes saying, they were afraid of being damned for being concerned in the Plot; I heard Ury tell them they need not fear doing of it, for that he could forgive them their Sins as well as God Almighty, and would forgive them. They were to burn the whole Town and to kill the People; Ury was to be Captain of a Company of Negroes, and he was to begin the Fire where he lodged; (p) That when they were once together above Stairs, Ury, *Hughson*, his Wife, and Peggy; they called Mary, and I went up; but when I came up Stairs, Ury had a Book in his Hand, and bid me go away, and asked me what Business I had there, and said, they did not call me, they called Mary *Hughson*; and he was angry, and shut the Door too again; and I looked under it; and there was a black Ring upon the Floor, and Things in it, that seemed to look like Rats, I don't know what they

(p) At Croker's, near the Coffee-House, by the Long Bridge.

"were

"were. (g) That another Time I heard him talking with the Negroes, Quack and others, about the Plot; and he turned the Negroes out of the Room, and asked me to swear? and I said I would swear, if they would tell me what I was going to swear; but they would have me swear first; And Hughson, and his Wife, went and fetched Silks and Gold Rings, and offered them to me, in case I would swear, but I would not, and they said, I was a Fool; And Ury then told me, He could forgive Sins as well as God; I answered, I thought that was out of his Power — That one Night, some time about New-Year, I was listening at the Door of the Room upon the Stairs, where there was Ury, Hughson, his Wife and Daughter Sarah, Caesar (Vaarck's) Prince (Auboyneau's) Cuff (Phillipse's) and other Negroes; and I looked through the Door, and saw upon the Table a black Thing like a Child, and Ury had a Book in his Hand, and was reading, but I did not understand the Language; and having a Spoon in my Hand, I happened to let it drop upon the Floor, and Ury came out of the Room, running after me down Stairs, and he fell into a Tub of Water, which stood at the Foot of the Stairs, and I ran away.—When they were doing any Thing extraordinary at Nights, they would send me to bed.

I Prisoner. You say, you have seen me several Times at Hughson's, what Cloaths did I usually wear.

Mary Burton. I cannot tell what Cloaths you wore particularly.

Prisoner. That is strange, and know me so well.

M. Burton. I have seen you in several Cloaths, but you chiefly wore a riding Coat, and often a brown Coat, trimmed with black.

Prisoner. I never wore any such Coat.

Prisoner. What Time of the Day did I use to come to Hughson's?

M. Burton. You used chiefly to come in the Night Time, and when I have been going to bed; I have seen you undressing in Peggy's Room, as if you were to lie there; but I cannot say that you did, for you was always gone before I was up in the Morning.

(g) See Sarah Hughson's Examination, page 134. § 9. and Note letter (f) thereon. What Mary saw, was by looking under the Door, which it may be supposed, afforded but an obscure View, and the Negroes perhaps pulling their black Toes backwards and forwards, Mary might be puzzled what to make of them. But Sarah Hughson and Kane agree with Burton, that there was a Ceremony used with a Ring or Circle upon the Floor, at swearing the Confederates.

Prisoner. What Room was I in when I called Mary, and you came up, as you said?

M. Burton. In the great Room up Stairs.

Prisoner. What Answer did the Negroes make, when I offered to forgive them their Sins, as you said?

M. Burton. I don't remember.

WILLIAM KANE, Soldier, sworn.

Mr. Chambers. Kane, will you give the Court and Jury an Account of what you know of the Prisoner at the Bar, and of his being concerned in the Conspiracy for burning the Fort, and the Town, and murdering the Inhabitants? Give the whole Account at large.

William Kane. "I know the Prisoner very well, I have seen him at Croker's, at Coffins, and Hughson's; and particularly with Daniel Fagen, Jerry Corker, and one Plummer, and several Negroes, at Hughson's. Jerry Corker was one of the First that brought me into the Plot. One Day before Christmas last, I was standing Sentry at the Governor's Door, and Jerry Corker coming out, I being dry, asked him for Beer; Jerry said he would get some; that he had Rum in his Pocket, and would make Flip; and then he went in and made it in a Copper Pot, and told me it was with Loaf Sugar; I drank a Draught of it; and when I was relieved at Night, Corker came into the Guard Room, and asked me if I would go to Croker's at the Fighting Cocks, where there was to be a Christening by a Romish Priest; we went thither, and staid till past Ten o'Clock, but the People did not come that Night: The next Night, Corker and I went there again, but the People were not there: The third Night we went to New-Street, to the House of one Coffin a Pedlar; there they had a Child, and Ury christened it, and read Latin; three acted as Priests, and handed the Book about; Ury put Salt in the Child's Mouth, sprinkled it thrice, and crossed it. That Ury and Corker there endeavoured to persuade me to be a Roman Catholick; Ury said, 'Twas best to be a Roman, they could forgive Sins for any Thing ever so bad; I told him, I did not believe him; and Corker told me that Ury and all Priests could forgive Sins. That Ury was present at Hughson's, when John Hughson swore me and his Father and Brothers into the Plot; there was Quack and Forty or Fifty Negroes there at the same Time; we were to burn the Town, and destroy the People. David Johnson was there, and Ury tipped him on the Shoulder, and they went into a Room together, and staid a Quarter of an Hour; and when they came back, Johnson said,

"D---n me, but we will burn the Dutch, and get their Money; That by Ury's Perswasions that he could forgive Sins, many were brought in to be concerned; Ury was near me when I was sworn, and the Hughsons, and I took him to be ore of the Head; Ury wanted to christen me, but I would not, and he would not speak to me, nor before me, for a long Time; for he could not abide me, because I refused to become a Roman; till after he knew that I was concerned in the Plot, and even then he did not much care for me: Ury was by, when Hughson swore eight Negroes into the Plot in a Ring; and it was then talked among them, of burning the Fort; and Quack (who was present) was at that Time pitched upon to do it, in the Presence of Ury, who he believed might, and did hear it. Jerry Corker told me, that the English Church was intended to be burnt on Christmase Day last; but Ury put it off, and said, that when the Weather was better, then there would be a fuller Congregation.

Prisoner. You say you have seen me very often, you saw me at Coffin's, you saw me several Times at Hughson's, pray what Cloaths did you see me in?

Kane. I have seen you in black, I have seen you in a yellowish great Coat, and sometimes in a straight bodied Coat, of much the same Colour.

Prisoner. What Time of the Day have you seen me at Hughson's, and what did I say to you?

Kane. I have seen you there chiefly at Nights, and you told me, you could forgive me my Sins, and there would be no fear of Damnation, and you wanted to christen me.

Prisoner. You say you saw me christen a Child in New-Street; how was the Child drest, and what Ceremony did I use, and who was present there then?

Kane. The Child was not naked, it was dressed as usual; and you put it on your Left Arm, and sprinkled it with Water three Times, and put Salt in it's Mouth, and crossed it, as I said before; there were about nine Persons present.

Prisoner. Did I use any Thing besides Salt and Water?

Kane. Not that I saw.

Prisoner. Who were present at the Christening?

Kane. Eight or nine Persons, I think; there was Jerry Corker, Daniel Fagen, Coffin, You, the Mother of the Child, myself, and two or three more.

Prisoner. You say you saw me at Hughson's several Times, what Room was I usually in?

Kane. Sometimes in one Room, and sometimes in another.

Prisoner. At what Times was I there?

Kane. At Nights.

Prisoner. What Habit have you you seen me wear?

Kane. A black Coat, a yellowish Surtout, and sometimes a light coloured close-bodied Cape Coat.

Prisoner. What did I offer in order to induce you to become a Roman Catholick?

Kane. Forgiveness of all my Sins past, and what I should do in this Case; and I said to you, What a fine Thing it is to be of such a Religion, when a Priest can forgive Sins, and send one to Heaven.

Mr. Chambers. Call Sarah Hughson.

Prisoner. I except against her being sworn, for she has been convicted, and received Sentence of Death for being concerned in this Conspiracy, and therefore cannot be a Witness.

Attorney General. But Mr. Ury, she has received His Majesty's most Gracious Pardon, which she has pleaded in Court this Morning, and it has been allowed of, and therefore the Law says, she is a good Evidence. II Hawk. Title Pardon. Chap. 37. § 48.

Court. Her Pardon has been pleaded, and allowed, and by Law, she may be admitted.

SARAH HUGHSON, sworn.

Mr. Chambers. Sarah, do you give the Court and Jury an Account of what you know of Ury's being concerned in this Conspiracy.

S. Hughson. "I know him, and have often seen him at my Father's, late in last Fall chiefly: I have seen him there at Nights, in Company with Negroes, when they have been talking of burning the Town, and killing the white People. I have seen him make a Ring with Chalk on the Floor, which he made the Negroes stand round, and put their left Foot in, and he swore them with a Cross in his Hand, To burn and destroy the Town, and to cut their Masters and Mistresses Throats. He swore Bastian, Vaarck's Caesar, Auboyneau's Prince, and Walter's Quack; he swore them to keep secret, not to discover him or any body else, if they were to die for it. I have heard Ury, and the Negroes, talk of burning the Fort; and he said, if that did not do, they were to begin at the East End of the Town, with a strong Easterly Wind, and that would go through the whole Town. He asked me to swear to the Plot, and said, That I should have all my Sins forgiven, if I kept all secret; and he swore me on

" an English Book, and my Parents and Peggy were by ;
 " and he swore Peggy too ; and I heard him tell her, That
 " all the Sins which she had committed should be forgiven
 " her ; and he told her, That Priests could forgive Sins as
 " well as God, IF THEY WOULD FOLLOW THEIR
 " DIRECTIONS. That he used to christen Negroes there ;
 " he christened Caesar, Quack, and other Negroes, crossed
 " them on the Face, had Water and other Things ; and
 " he told them, He would absolve them from all their Sins.

Prisoner. How did I swear you ?

S. Hughson. On a Book : I believe it was an English Book.

Prisoner. Who was present when I swore you ?

S. Hughson. My Parents, Peggy, Kane, and others.

Prisoner. You say I baptized several People, Pray what Ceremony did I use at baptizing ? (r)

S. Hughson. When you baptized the Negroes, you made a Cross upon their Faces, and sprinkled Water, and you used something else, but I cannot tell what ; and you talked in a Language which I did not understand.

Prisoner, Whom did I baptize ?

S. Hughson. Caesar, Prince, Bastian, Quack, Cuffee, and several other Negroes. (s)

Mr.

(r) Since the Notes upon the Extracts out of Ury's Journal were made, it has been discovered, That John Ryan, whose Son Timothy, Ury has register'd to have been baptized by him, was an Irish Servant brought hither the Summer before the Plot broke out, by Col. Cope when he came to embark for the Expedition to the West-Indies ; which Ryan, 'tis said, is a protest Roman Catholick, still residing in this City. See Extract Ury's Journal, and Notes thereon. Fol. 143.

(s) The Behaviour of this miserable Wretch was upon this Occasion, beyond Expectation, composed and decent ; she seemed to be touch'd with Remorse and Compunction ; what came from her, was delivered with all the visible Marks and Semblance of Sincerity and Truth, insomuch, that the Court, Jury, and many of the Audience, looked upon her at this Instant, to be under real Conviction of Mind for her past Offences, which was somewhat surprizing to those who were Witnesses to the rest of her Conduct, since her Condemnation and several Reprieves : Her Evidence (as the Reader may observe) was regular and uniform, and agreed with the Account of the Plot, as to the Persons and Things she spoke to, and was chiefly confirmed by many concurring Evidences, and therefore for once, it seems but reasonable and just to allow, that she spoke the Truth.

She

Mr. Murray, Council for the King. If your Honour please, I have a Piece of Evidence, which I would not offer 'til I have opened the Nature of it ; it has been hinted at by Mr. Attorney, in the Opening ; which is a Letter from General Oglethorpe to the Lieutenant Governor, informing him, That a Party of Indians had returned to Georgia, on the Eighth of May last, from War against the Spaniards, who in an Engagement with a Party of Spanish Horse, near Augustine, had taken one of them Prisoner, and had brought him to the General : That the Spaniard, in his Examination before the Magistrates in Georgia, had given some Intelligence of a villainous Design of a very extraordinary Nature, that the Spaniards had employed Emisaries to burn all the Magazines and considerable Towns in the English North-America, thereby to prevent the Subsistence of the English Fleet in the West-Indies ; and that for this Purpose, many Priests were employed, who pretended to be Physicians, Dancing-Masters,----- and other Kinds of Occupations ; and under that Pretence to endeavour to gain Admittance and Confidence in private Families.

I only offer this by way of Inducement and Illustration of what is strictly Evidence, and what I think by Law I may ; it is to shew in general, that there was a Plot ; [and cited some Authorities out of the State Trials]

Court. Mr. Murray, You must prove that Signing to be General Oglethorpe's Hand.

It was proved accordingly : And so much of the Letter read as relates to the present Purpose ; which followeth :

She was brought this Morning to plead her Pardon out of the condemned Hole, where she had been confined from the Time of her Condemnation ; and when her Pardon was pleaded, she was taken from Court into a Room in Custody of the Under-Sheriff, where she was to be near at Hand for Call upon this Trial, and there she remain'd till wanted and was sent for : And the Witnesses delivered their Testimony in the Order of Time they are here placed, out of the Hearing of each other, till each respective Person had given their Evidence ; which is mentioned, That the Reader may more particularly observe the Correspondence and remarkable Agreement between her Evidence, Kane's, and Mary Burton's, which must be seen by everyone, that will be at the Pains to make the Comparison : And Sarah was under Ground before, and all the Time Kane had been committed ; so that there could have been no Confabulation between them ; nor could Mary Burton have Intercourse with either, who was the first white Evidence that impeach'd Kane, and Kane by his Confession confirm'd her Evidence, and now all three confirm each others.

Frederica,

Frederica, in Georgia, 16th May 1741.

"S I R,

"A PARTY of our Indians returned the 8th Instant from War against the Spaniards: They had an Engagement with a Party of Spanish Horse, just by Augustine, and brought one of them Prisoner to me: He gives me an Account of three Spanish Sloops, and a Snow, Privateers, who are sailed from Augustine to the Northward, for the Provision-Vessels, bound from the Northward to the West-Indies, hoping thereby to supply themselves with Flour, of which they are in Want. Besides this Account which he gave to me, he mentioned many Particulars in his Examination before our Magistrates.

"Some Intelligence I had of a villainous Design of a very extraordinary Nature, and, if true, very important, viz. That the Spaniards had employed Emissaries to burn all the Magazines and considerable Towns in the English North-America, thereby to prevent the Subsisting of the great Expedition and Fleet in the West-Indies: And that for this Purpose, many Priests were employed, who pretended to be Physicians, Dancing-Masters, and other such Kinds of Occupations; and under that Pretence to get admittance and Confidence in Families. As I could not give Credit to these Advices, since the Thing was too horrid for any Prince to order, I asked him concerning them: but he would not own he knew any thing of them."

I am,

S I R,

Your very humble Servant,

James Oglethorpe.

Supercribed,

To the Honourable GEORGE CLARKE, Esq;
Lieutenant Governor of New-York.

What would make one give yet more Heed to this Piece of Intelligence, is, a Paragraph in the American News-Papers, the Winter before this Conspiracy broke out, extracted from those of London, viz. In the Boston Gazette, 1st Decemb. South-Carolina Gazette, 25th December, and the Pennsylvania Gazette 1st of January, the last of which has it as taken from the London Papers of the 7th of October 1740.

In order for the Reader to make the most he can of it, 'tis thought proper also to insert the Introduction to it; the Whole is said to be an Extract of a Letter from the Hague, as followeth;

"THE Marquis de Fenelon, Ambassador from France, continues to exhort the States General to make a common Cause with his Court for maintaining the Treaty of Utrecht, in regard to the Possessions of his Catholick

"Majesty in America; and for this Purpose that their High Mightinesses would join a Squadron with those of his Most Christian Majesty, in order to prevent the Commerce in the West-Indies from being interrupted by any Power whatsoever: The Deputies of their High Mightinesses manifested their Surprise at the Proposition of this Ambassador, and told him, that it was not by the English that their Merchants, who traffick to the West-Indies, had in the least suffered; but that it was the continual Vexations and injurious Treatment they had met with from the Spaniards, that they had only Cause to complain of; and their High Mightinesses had caused Representations to be made upon this Subject at the Court of Spain, and had reiterated their Instances, but all in vain; wherefore their High Mightinesses had found it very necessary to grant the Protection to their Subjects, and to maintain the Liberty of Commerce, which Treaties concluded in the most solemn Manner, had priviledged them to do.

"The States General look with a watchful Eye upon the Designs of the Court of France, which are, as it is positively assured, to turn the Tables upon the English in America, by exciting Revolts and Disturbances in their Possessions, and by doing every Thing in it's Power to traverse the Designs, and even (t) to distress the English.

The Letter Writer best knew what Assurances there were concerning this Matter; surely these Pieces of Intelligence could not arise from Nothing; whenever there is much Smoke, 'tis a necessary Conclusion that there must be some Fire.

About the Time, or soon after, we had the several Fires in this City, as related in the Introduction, one Luke Barrington, an Irishman, a profest Papist (who came to live in the County of Ulster some short Time before, and set up for a School-master, and kept School at Little Britain) being in Company with James Mc Clagbry, Peter Mullender and several others; Mullender drank KING GEORGE's Health to Barrington, who taking the Bason of Liquor into his Hand, drank King Philip's, or Philip of Spain's Health; Mc Clagbry thereupon told Barrington, it was wrong in him to drink the King of Spain's Health in that Company, especially as it was War with Spain, and if any would inform against him, he might be hanged on that Tree, pointing to a Tree near by; to which Barrington replied, he scorned to dissemble for any Body; that King Philip was his King; and if he would come over with his Army, he would take up Arms for him, and knock all the English on the Head: Barrington staid a Day and two Nights afterwards in that Neighbourhood, and then left it:

(t) In the Bolton Paper it is ever to distress, &c.

Of this *Mc Claghry* afterwards made Oath before one of his Majesty's Council for this Province, living near that Neighbourhood, who caused diligent Enquiry to be made after *Barrington*, in order to apprehend him; but he was not met with at that Time; though it was said, he was taken up some time afterwards, and committed to *Kingston* Jail, and from thence made escape.

It seems this School-master came first into those Parts the Fall before; he was a young Man about Five and Twenty; he pretended to be a Minister's Son of the *Church of England* in *Ireland*; knew many of the *Irish* Gentry, and could give an Account of their Families; he said he left his Father in a Pet; had travelled into *Italy*, and confessed to some, that he turned Roman Catholick there: And as the Neighbourhood talked much of his being an extraordinary Scholar, and of his understanding several Languages, the Counsellor several Times sent him an Invitation to his House; but he never went, nor did that Gentleman ever see him. — But it was said, that some time after his Arrival there, he chiefly kept Company with the *Irish* Servants, of which they have many in that Part of the Country, and the greatest Number of them Roman Catholicks, and they had frequent Meetings together.

So that this is a fourth Instance of suspicious Schoolmasters infesting these Parts, correspondent to General *Oglethorpe's* Letter of Advice: This Man, *Ury* the Priest, *Holt* a Dancing-Master, and *John Corry* an *Irishman*, a Dancing-Master and profest Papiist.

Court. Mr. Murray, have you any more Witnesses?

Mr. Murray. Sir, We shall rest here at present.

Court. Mr. Ury, have you any Witnesses; for now is your time to produce them?

Prisoner. May it please the King's Judges, and the Gentlemen of the Jury.

“IT is very incongruous to Reason to think that I can have any Hand or be any way concerned in this Plot if these Things be duly weighed: That after the Discovery of the Conspiracy and the Execution of many for it that I should act such a Lunatick part if I were Guilty as to continue in this City join with Mr. Campbell and not only so but publickly advertise myself for teaching of Grammar (v) yea further that I should still continue even after the Caution Mr. Webb gave me a Week and

(v) There was no name to his Advertisement, as has been remarked.

“a few Days before I was taken into Custody he told me “Mr. Chambers told him that the Eyes of this City were “fixed on me, and that I was suspected to be a Roman “Priest and thought to be in the Plot I answered my Innocency would protect me I valued not what the World “said, again another Instance that must free me from this “Plot is when Mr. Campbell went to take Possession of “Huson's House his Daughter refusing to go out and she “swearing like a Life Guardman I took up the Cause Mr. “Campbell not exerting himself as I thought was proper at “that time and told her if she would not go out quietly I “would take another Method with her for I would have no “such wicked Person (as she was said to be) live where I “was to dwell Now Reason must pronounce me innocent “for had I been engaged in their Scheme my Guilt my “Fears would have forced me to have acted in a very “different manner rather to have soothed her and gave her “Liberty to stay till provided for instead of not shewing “her the least Countenance and further what corroborates “my Non knowledge of this Plot is that the Negro who “confessed as it is said that he set fire to the Fort did not “mention me in all his Confession doubtless he would “not have neglected and passed over such a Person as I “am said to be namely a Priest and if he was bound “by any Oath or Oaths as he confessed it shewed he “thought it or them of no Value and therefore would “have confessed and laid open the whole Scheme and all “the Persons he knew concerned in it but more especially “the Priest as it is said I am and what is still more strong “for my Innocency is that neither Huson his Wife nor the “Creature that was hanged with them and all that have “been put to Death since did not once name me certainly “Gentlemen if I am a Priest as you take me to be I could “not be so foolish as to engage myself in so absurd a Contrivance as to bind myself with a Cord for Negroes or “what is worse profligate Whites the Scum of this Earth “superior in Villany to the Knights of the Post to make an “Halter for me Gentlemen as there is a great unknown “and tremendous Being whom we call God I never knew “or saw Huson his Wife or the Creature that was hanged “with them to my Knowledge living dying or dead or the “Negro that is said to have fired the Fort excepting in his “last Moments but put the Case I had known Huson's and “had been at his House Is it to be inferred from thence “that I must be acquainted with his Villainy or knew his “Secrets and as he kept a Publick House which is open “and free for all is it reasonable to think that all or any “Man being seen at Huson's must make him or them culpable or chargeable with his Villany surely no for if “sad would be the Case of many Gentlemen who in travelling the Countries in England who have used both “Houses or Inns and lit into the Company of Highway

"men who by their Garb and Conversation they took for
 "some honest Country Gentleman or Tradesman and yet
 "these have not been in the least suspected But I fear all
 "this Trouble of mine springs from and is grounded upon
 "the Apprehensions of my being a Roman Priest and therefore
 "must be a Plotter some believing there can be no Mischief
 "in a Country but a Priest (if there) must be in it Say they
 "that in the Chain of general Woes the first and the last
 "Link must be tied to the Priest's Girdle. But Gentlemen
 "I must assure you from Reading and Conversation I believe
 "no Priest would hold a Confederacy with Negroes they
 "are too wise too cunning to trust such sort of Gentry
 "It is not Men of Fortune good Sense and Learning they
 "care to meddle with or entrust in such Affairs as Plots
 "excepting they be Men of their own Kidney of their own
 "way of thinking in Religion supposing a Priest could be
 "so foolish or become so non compos mentes as to Plot in
 "short a Priest a joint Contriver of firing a Fort a Celebrator
 "of Masses a Dispenser of Absolutions as it is said I am
 "so long passed by such a particular Person forgotten No
 "Gentlemen you must think and believe he would have
 "been the next Person after the Discovery of the Plot that
 "would have been brought on the Carpet And further
 "what is of great Note is that *Hufon* was sworn to be the
 "whole Projector and Carrier on of the Plot and if these
 "Witnesses knew me so well as they pretend to how came
 "it about what Reason can be assigned why they did not
 "bring me out before what not know any Thing of me
 "before I came to Prison, doubtless they would have been
 "eager to have betrayed me when the Scheme was disco-
 "vered, For being a Priest and consequently artful and
 "cunning they would have been afraid of my escaping
 "No if I had been engaged they would have soon in-
 "formed thinking to have saved their own Lives knowing
 "how this Government stands affected to such Gentlemen,
 "And as to the second Indictment wherein-----

Court. Mr. Ury, if you have any Witnesses to examine,
 it is more proper you should do that now, and make your
 Defence afterwards.

Prisoner. If that be the Pleasure of the Judges, I have
 several Witnesses; I desire Mr. Croker may be called.

Mr. CROKER called and sworn.

Prisoner. As I have lodged at your House for some
 time, you can best give an Account of my manner of Life
 and Conversation; and pray first inform the King's Judges,
 and the Jury, if you ever saw any Negroes come after me.

Croker. No, I never saw any Negroes come after you.

Prisoner. Pray give an Account of what you know of

Croker. Mr. Ury came to my House the Summer
 before last, and staid a Week; and then returned to *Bur-*
lington, and came back last November, and said, *he was*
going further; but I prevailed upon him to stay, to teach
 my Son Latin, for which I was to give him his Lodging
 and Diet. He taught *Norwood's* Children, and Col.
Beekman's Daughter to write and cypher. Some Time
 ago he went to *Staten-Island*, and preached there, and said
 he was paid for it: He lodged at my House from November
 till a little before *Campbell* took *Hughson's* House; and
 while he was with me, he kept pretty good Hours; some-
 times he came home by Eight, or Nine, or Ten o'Clock,
 and sometimes staid out till Eleven or Twelve at Night.
 He once went to *Brunswick* this Spring, before the Fort
 was burnt, as I heard, or else I do not know that he lay
 out of my House; *That once talking of Negroes, I heard him*
say, he did not think them proper Objects of Salvation. He
 used to go up Stairs sometimes, light a Candle in the Day-
 time, and lock himself up in a Room alone.

Attorney General. Pray Mr. Croker was you in Town
 all the Time he lodged at your House?

Croker. No, I have been out for a Day or so.

Attorney General. Pray Mr. Croker what Hours did
 the Prisoner usually come home at?

Croker. Sometimes sooner and sometimes later: I have
 known him stay out sometimes till Eleven or Twelve
 o'Clock, once or twice later; I asked him why he staid
 so late, and where he had been? he commonly told me he
 had been at Mr. *Webb's*; and sometimes at some other
 private Houses.

Attorney General. When did Ury come to lodge at your
 House, and when did he leave it?

Croker. He came to my House in November last, and
 left it a little before *Campbell* went to live at *Hughson's*
 House.

Attorney General. Have you ever heard him preach?

Croker. Yes, once, and he then said, he was to preach
 again the next Sunday; and in his Prayer before Sermon,
he prayed for his Majesty King GEORGE, and all the Royal
Family. (w)

(w) Which is beyond what any other Witness says,
 and contrary to Ury's own pretended Principles of a
 Non Juror.

JOSEPH WEBB called for the Prisoner and sworn.

Prisoner. Mr. Webb, I desire you will give an Account of what you know of me.

Webb. I have known Mr. Ury since November last, I was then at work at John Croker's at the Fighting Cocks, and hearing him reading Latin and English, and thinking he read well, enquired of Croker who he was? he told me he was a Schoolmaster lately come from Philadelphia; and from this I became acquainted with him, and I asked him if he would teach a Child of mine; and he said he would, if Croker would give him Liberty of coming to his House; which Croker agreed to; and I sent my Child to him, and he taught him Latin; and after this I recommended him to Col. Beekman, to teach his Daughter to write and cypher; and he and I growing more intimate, and I observing a poor and mean Appearance in his Habit, I thought his Pocket might be answerable to it; and I gave him an Invitation to my House, and told him he should be welcome at my Table Noon and Night, at any time, when he saw proper; and he frequently came to my House accordingly all the Winter after: That he used often to stay at my House late in discoursing, sometimes on one Subject, sometimes on another; and has staid there, now and then, till Eleven or Twelve o'Clock at Night, and I have often gone home with him to his Lodging at those Hours. Mr. Ury told me he was a Non Juring Minister; having asked him, who ordained him, he answered me, the Senior Non Juror in England: I have heard him preach, and have heard him say, such a Day is my Sacrament Day, and he must be at Sacrament.

Attorney General. Did he say he must take the Sacrament, or be at Sacrament, or administer the Sacrament?

Webb. I cannot be sure, but I remember he said, it was his Sacrament Day.

Attorney General. Was it Sundays or working Days he said were his Sacrament Days?

Webb. I cannot be sure, but I think I have heard him name both.

Attorney General. Do you know any thing of his buying of Wafers, or going to a Confectioner's?

Webb. He asked me for a Confectioner's Shop, and I shewed him Mr. De Broffe's, where he went along with me; and after he asked for several sorts of Sweet Meats, he asked for Wafers; which being shewn to him, he asked Mr. De Broffe if he made Wafers for the Lutheran Minister,

and he was told he did, but I do not remember that he bought any of them: I have heard him pray and preach several times, but don't remember, *That ever I heard him pray for King GEORGE, but in general Terms for the King.* I am by Trade a Carpenter, and Ury applied to me to make him up something in Hughson's House, which I have heard since called an Altar; That Ury gave me Directions for making it, and said, it was a Place to lay Books on to read, or to put a Candle or a Bottle and Glass on, or other such like common Uses; it was two Pieces of Board, which formed a Triangle, and was raised against the Wall, at the Bottom of which was a Shelf; on each Side there was a Place to hold a Candle.

Attorney General. Do you think if a Man wanted a Shelf or other Place to lay a Book on to read, or set a Bottle or Glass on, he would make it in that Form?

Webb. I can't say; People may have odd Humours, but I should not.

Attorney General. When you made it, what did you take it for?

Webb. I can't say; I followed his Directions.

Attorney General. Do you know any thing of Ury's being imprisoned in England?

Webb. Ury did tell me that he was imprisoned in England; for he said he had wrote a Book there, and that the Criticks laid hold of it, picked a Hole in it and construed it Treason; but if it was, he said, it was contrary to his Intentions.

Attorney General. Mr. Webb, in your Conversations together, what have you heard him say about Negroes?

Webb. We were one Day talking about Negroes, and I said, I thought they had Souls to be saved or lost as well as other People; Ury said, *he thought they were not proper Objects of Salvation*; I replied, what would you do with them then, *what would you damn them all?* No, says he, leave them to that Great Being that has made them, he knows best what to do with them; says he, *They are of a Slavish Nature, it is the Nature of them to be Slaves, give them Learning, do them all the Good you can, and put them beyond the Condition of Slaves, and in return, they will cut your Throats.*

Court. Mr. Ury, would you ask this Witness any more Questions?

Prisoner. No, Sir, I have nothing more to ask.

Court. Have you any more Witnesses?

Prisoner.

Prisoner. Yes, Sir, I have some more; I desire that John Campbell and Mrs. Campbell may be called.

JOHN CAMPBELL, and ANN CAMPBELL
his Wife, sworn,

Prisoner. Mr. Campbell, did you ever see me at Hughson's House before I went there with you, and what passed there?

John Campbell. I never saw him there till I went to take Possession of the House at May-Day last, and then as we were going there together, he said, *he did not know the Way thither; and when we came down, he took Gerardus Comfort's House for it;* as for any thing else, I know nothing more of him, for I took him for a grave, sober, honest Man.

Prisoner. Mrs. Campbell, will you please to give an Account of what you know of me, and what passed between Sarah Hughson and me, when we went to take Possession of the House.

A. Campbell. I went with my Husband and Mr. Ury, on May-Day last, to Hughson's, to take Possession of the House; and when we came there, Sarah Hughson the Daughter was in Possession; and we told her she must go out of the House; for that my Husband had taken it: Whereupon Sarah Hughson swore and cursed at me; and Mr. Ury said to her, how dare you talk so impertinently and saucily to an old Woman, you impudent Hussy! go out of the House, or I'll turn you out: Sarah then swore miserably, and said, you have a House now, *but shall not have one long.* I have often heard him pray and sing Psalms; and he pray'd by a sick Woman; I never saw any Harm by him; *my Husband and he were to keep School together.*

Court. Will you ask them any more Questions?

Prisoner. No, Sir, I have Nothing more.

Attorney General. If your Honours please, as the Prisoner has been now endeavouring to prove he is not a *Romish Priest*, and has already insisted on it as a Part of his Defence; I shall beg Leave to examine a Witness or two to that Point.

Court. Call them then, Mr. Attorney.

JOSEPH HILDRETH, School-master, and
RICHARD NORWOOD, called and sworn.

Attorney General. Mr. Hildreth, will you give an Account of what you know of the Prisoner, how you became acquainted with him, and what has passed between him and you in Conversation from time to time.

Hildreth. What I have to say, Sir, I have committed to Writing. [and produced a Paper from his Pocket.]

Ch. Justice. You must not read the Paper, but you may look into it to refresh your Memory.

Hildreth. "The Way I came to hear of, or know this Mr. Ury, was, that last Winter some time in February, I happened to be in Company with a Friend at Mr. Croker's, and Mr. Webb, Joiner, called me aside, and asked me What School I had; and if I would incline to take a Partner, one very well versed in the *English, Latin* and *Greek Tongues*? I answered him, what School I had I could very well manage myself; I had no Inclination for a Partner at all: He said he was a good sober sort of a Man, and understood his Business very well, and if we could agree, he did not doubt but it would do very well; I answered him, I inclined to be Master of my own School alone, though it was not so large as if I had a Partner. He seeing I had no Inclination for him, did not tell me who he was.

"Some time after, about seven or eight Weeks, I had a little Business on board Capt. Griffiths, where I met with him and Webb in Company, which was the first time I ever spoke to him; then, after our Salutation of each other, he began to ask me some Questions concerning my School and Method of teaching; after which we stepped in at Baker's, and took a serious Glass together; at which time he took a small Book out of his Pocket (*English and Latin*) and construed (I think) the 117th Psalm; then laying the Book on the Table, I took it up, and was going to look on the Title Page; but he directly seized it out of my Hands, and told me I must not look into it, and put it in his Pocket.

"Another time at my School, I had some Discourse with him concerning Mr. Whitefield's Letter in Answer to Mr. Wesley's Sermon on Free-Grace; which Letter he did not approve of at all, and told me, he believed it was through the great Encouragement the Negroes had received from Mr. Whitefield, we had all this Disturbance; and that he believed Mr. Whitefield was more of a Roman than any Thing else; and he believed he came abroad with no good Design. Then I asked him what was the Signification of a Non-Juror, as I understood he pretended to be? and he answered, those that would not take the Oaths of Allegiance, as he did not: I asked him Why? Says he, Can you swear one to be a Bastard? No: No more can they say King J--- was one; and the Difference between *we Non Jurors* and *others*, is this; *we* in the Prayer for the King and Royal Family, mention no Names, as they do; I asked him if they pray'd for the Pretender? he said, for him, let him be who he will, that was the King; he mentioned no Names.

At

" At another time, says he, you talk so much against Popery, I believe though you speak so much against it, you will find you have (or I think will have) a Pope in your Belly; for, says he, the Absolution of the Church of Rome is not half so bad as that of the Church of England at the Visitation of the Sick: But, says I, I don't approve of their confessing to Priests, &c. says I, there is a deal of Wickedness and Deceit in it: Says he, No, no; for when any Person makes Confessions, the Priest does not know who they be; for he does not so much as see them, but only hears and absolves them: Then, says I, I was mistaken. Oh! says he, they speak against the Church of Rome, but don't know them; their Priests, says he, are the most learned of Men; the Articles of the Church of England were made in distracted Times. And I observed several times he said, *we Priests*. Says he, your Roman Priests will make you believe, and prove by the plain Rules of Grammar, that black is white, and white black, and that the Wafer and Wine is the real Body and Blood of Christ.

" We were often in Company; but the best Part of our Discourse was upon Salvation by Faith alone, which he would not allow, nor Predestination; and he told me, he really believed the Moon to be an inhabited Planet, and all the Stars were inhabited; or else, says he, I would not repeat that Part of the Nicene Creed, *Begotten of his Father before all Worlds*; and, says he, many Texts of Scripture confirm it to be so.

" I was several times since in his Company, but do not remember any Thing in particular relating to Priests, &c. But the last time I had any Thing of Discourse was about two Days before I heard him preach, and then in his Room; I seeing the Altar placed in the Corner, I asked him what Use that was for? first he said only to lay Books on, or for a Candle to sit and read by; but I told him I could not think it; for I supposed it for the Sacrament by its Form and odd Colour; I begged him to let me know what it was; so after some time he seriously told me, it was for the Sacrament; and he told me, I think, every Saint's Day it was exposed, only covered with a Piece of white Linnen; and that he administered on some proper Days; and he told me, they received the Wafer instead of Bread, and white instead of red Wine: I asked, why the Wafer? Because, says he, the Wafer is more pure; and no Bread he thought pure enough to represent the Body of our Lord; then going to his small Box, says he, I'll get a Piece and you shall taste it if you will; and he brought me a Piece, and I took and eat it.

" I think he told me, that some time before he had baptized a Child in the House, but they used more

" Ceremonies than we; and he talked as if they anointed and washed one another's Feet: He told me further, that at the Time of the Celebration, or at what Time the Sacrament was exposed, they had lighted Candles burning to represent our Saviour as the Light of the World. And when I came in to hear him preach, I accordingly saw it as he told me; for he told me before, that if I came on Sunday Evening to hear him, I could see it; for the Sacrament was on the Altar covered with a white Linnen Cloth, and there were three Candles burning; but not a Minute after I came in, he put out the Candles, and put his Sacrament in his Box, and locked them up.

" Some time after I became thus acquainted with him, I was informed he kept a private Meeting, and made Use of the Church Form of Prayer every Sunday Evening, at the House of Mr. John Campbell, in his own hired Room.

" My Curiosity led me the next Sunday Evening to go and hear him preach; but when I came there, he told me he did not make a Practice of Preaching to any others, but those of his own Society; and those of his Society did not make any Practice of running to any of our Churches or Meetings; for he did not approve of any such Thing; and as he was a Non Jured Minister, so he had a Society and Members of his own.

" Afterwards he told me, he had some Company from Philadelphia, (I think) and desired to be excused; but next Sunday Evening, if I would call, he would be glad to see me.

" The next Sunday Evening I accordingly went, and heard him discourse upon the Second Chapter of the Second Epistle of St. Peter, the 1st, 2^d and 3^d Verses; and before he dismissed us, he told us he would preach the next Wednesday following (being the Day his Majesty began his happy Reign) upon the 16th Chapter of St. Matthew, the 18th and 19th Verses, adjoining to them the Words of Our Lord to his Disciples, *Whosoever Sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whosoever Sins ye retain, they are retained*: Which Discourse I did not hear.

Council. Mr. Ury, would you ask this Witness any Questions?

Prisoner, No, Sir, I have nothing to ask him.

Attorney General. Mr. Norwood, will you give the Court and Jury an Account of what you know of the Prisoner at the Bar?

Norwood.

Norwood. I became acquainted with him last Fall, and I agreed with him in *December* to teach my Children to write and read; That several Times in Conversation with him, he talked in such a Manner that I suspected him to be a Popish Priest. He used very often to miss coming to teach my Children at the School time, and made frivolous Excuses; and at last I was very angry with him and discharged him: That in the Evenings he us'd very often to pretend that he must go to pray by a sick Person *by the English Church*, that belonged to his Society, or that he must go and pray with his Society *by the English Church*: (*) Whereupon I once asked him to let me go along with him; but he refused me, and said it was not proper for any one to go there, who were not of the Society; which occasioned a Jealousy in me, and I had often a Mind to have dogged him, to have seen where he went, and do not know how it happened, but I never did. That one Day I met *Campbell* the Schoolmaster in the Street, who said to me, What do you think? *Webb* has taken away his Son from me, and has put him to a School-master that lodges at *Craker's*; and *Campbell* said, *D---n him, he is a Popish Priest*: And at last having a bad Opinion of him, I discharged him, lest he should inveigle my Children; and I told him, I would have nothing more to say to him.

Court. Mr. Ury, would you ask this Witness any Thing?

Prisoner. No, Sir.

Mr. Murray. May it please your Honours, and you Gentlemen of the Jury.

That the Prisoner is a Romish Emisary, sent according to the Intimation in General *Oglethorpe's* Letter, I think must be concluded from what has been given in Evidence against him; and from the known Principles of the Romish Religion, it may be judged, what Inducement the Prisoner had to undertake so wicked and diabolical a Project. The Letter of General *Oglethorpe* has been offered by Way of Inducement, and in aid of other Evidence in general, to shew that there was a Plot; and herein I apprehend we are justified by the Precedents and Authorities in Law before cited.

Mr. Smith addressing himself to the Court, proceeded as followeth.

Before the Prisoner enters upon his Defence, we conceive it will be proper to read to him some Passages out of sundry Books, that declare the Customs and Usages of the *Church of Rome*, to which his Practices among us, as declared by the Witnesses, bear some Conformity: And

(*) *Hughson's* was near by it.

unless he can make it appear, that his Practices are warranted by the Usage of any other Church, we conceive they will convince every Body, that he is a Priest of the *Roman Church*, and of no other.

And first, as to the Use of Salt.

Peter de Moulin, in his Book entitled, *Anatomie de la Messe*, 2 Part, p. 94. gives us the Form of the Priests exorcising Salt, in order to prepare it for their superstitious Uses in the following Words; which, because the Prisoner professes himself a Scholar, I shall first read in the Original, and then render it into *English*.

“Exorciso te, Creatura Salis, per Deum vivum, per Deum verum, per Deum sanctum, per Deum qui te per Eliseum prophetam, in aquam mitti jussit, ut sanaretur sterilitas aquæ; ut efficiaris Sal exorcisatus, in salutem credentium, ut sis omnibus te sumentibus, sanitas Animæ & Corporis, & effugiat atque discedat ab eo loco quo aspersus fueris, omnis Phantasia & Nequitia, vel Versutia diabolicæ fraudis omnique Spiritus in Mundus adjuratus, per eum qui venturus est judicare Vivos & Mortuos & Seculum per Ignem. Amen.”

In *English* thus:

Creature of Salt, I exorcise thee by the living God, by the true God, by the holy God, by the God who commanded thee to be put into the Water by Elisha the Prophet, that the Barrenness of the Water might be healed; that thou mayst become Salt exorcised, for the Salvation of them that believe; that thou mayst be to all who take thee Health of Soul and Body; and that from the Place where thou art sprinkled, mayst fly and depart every Apparition and Wickedness, or Craftiness of diabolical Fraud, and every unclean Spirit adjured by him who will come to judge the Quick and Dead, and the World by Fire. Amen.

As to Popish Use of Salt in Baptism, we have a most authentick Testimony in their Catechism, edited by the Decree of the Council of *Trent*, in Chapter 9. *De Baptismi Sacramento*.

The 66 Question is

“Cur ejus qui Baptizatur, Ori Sal admoveatur?”

Responsio.

“Accedunt ad Exorcismum aliæ Ceremoniæ, quarum singulæ ut quæ mysticæ sint propriam, atq; illustrem significationem habent, nam cum Sal in illius Os qui ad Baptismum adducendus est, inseritur hoc significari per spicuum est, cum fidei Doctrina & Gratiæ dono confecturum esse, ut a peccatorum Putredine liberetur, saporumque bonorum Operum percipiat, & divinæ Sapientiæ pabulo delectetur.”

In English thus ;

Q. 66. Why is Salt put to the Mouth of the Person that is baptized?

Answer. There are other Ceremonies added to Exorcism, of which some being mystical, have a proper and remarkable Signification; for when Salt is put into the Mouth of him who is to be brought to Baptism, 'tis clear that this is signified, that he shall obtain by the Doctrine of Faith and Gift of Grace, a Freedom from the Corruption of his Sins, partake of the Savour of good Works, and be delighted with the Food of Divine Wisdom.

As to the Point of Absolution.

We have the Jesuits Doctrine concerning it at large; in a Book, entitled, *Les Provinciales, ou Lettres ecrites par Louis Montalte, à un Provincial de ses Aims et au R. R. P. P. Jesuits sur la Morale a la Politique de ces Peres. Tom. II. Lettre X.* I shall only cite one or two Passages from this Letter page 50. which quotes Le P. Bauni, q. 15. in these Words.

“ On peut absoudre. Celui qui avoue, que l'esperance
“ el' estre absous l' a porte a pecher, avec plus de facilité
“ qu' il n'eut fait, sans cette esperance.

“ Et le P. Caussin defendant cette Proposition dit. p. 211.
“ de sa Resp. à la Theol. mor. que si elle n' estoit veritable,
“ l' usage de la Confession seroit interdit à la plu'part du
“ monde et qu' il n' y auroit plus de autre remede aux
“ pecheurs qu' une Branche d' arbre et une Corde.”

In English thus.

A Man may be absolv'd, says Father Bauni, who confesses that the Hope of Absolution encouraged him to commit Sin with the greater Ease, which he had not done without such Hope. And Father Caussin defending this Proposition, says, That if this was not true, the Use of Confession would be forbidden to the greatest Part of the World; and Sinners would have no other Remedy left, but the Limb of a Tree and an Hair.

This is the Doctrine of the Church of Rome, contrary to that of St. Paul, who says, Shall we continue in Sin that Grace may abound? God forbid.

May it please your Honours, This is all that we shall mention at present, that if the Prisoner pleases, he may take Notice of them in his Defence, and shew, if he can, that he had another Warrant than the Church of Rome, for the like Practices proved by the Witnesses.

Court. Mr. Ury, now is the Time for you to make your Defence.

Prisoner. May it please the King's Judges, and the Gentlemen of the Jury.

[Here the Prisoner read over again that Part of his Speech, which is set forth before, and then proceeded as followeth.]

“ And as to the second Indictment wherein I stand
“ charged with being an Ecclesiastick Person made by
“ Authority from the See of Rome that I have celebrated
“ Masses given Absolutions and that I have acknow-
“ ledged myself to be a Priest of the Church of Rome all
“ which cannot is not proved. As to my professing myself
“ to be an Ecclesiastick of the Church of Rome is very
“ improbable if it be considered that no Gentleman who
“ is a Priest would be so childish as to tell any Person out
“ of Communion that he is a Priest there must be as I
“ have been informed very good Proof that a Person is a
“ Roman Catholick before a Priest will have any thing to
“ say to him and that Proof consists in the Persons produ-
“ cing a regular Certificate from their last Confessor and as
“ to my celebrating of Masses it is very unlikely if it be
“ considered that if the Evidences saw me celebrating, of
“ Masses they must have seen more, seeing there can be no
“ Mass without Two at the Altar, and by the Priest's
“ Breviary and Directory for celebrating of High Mass
“ three Priest's two Officials and at some Masses four
“ Officials Twelve a Clock As to Absolution it is well
“ known by the Learned that the Sacrament of Penance
“ must proceed which if the Evidences are asked what it
“ means I believe they can give no Account of It is not
“ Persons professing themselves Roman Catholicks by going
“ to Mass or being brought up in that way that have any
“ thing to say to a Priest And as to those who were not born
“ within the Pale of that Church if not learned that know
“ any thing of her Doctrines or Worship much less to con-
“ verse with Priests as Priests may before they can partake
“ of any Privileges of that Church they must be rebaptized
“ and inducted Now how come these Persons to know so
“ much, to be acquainted with Priests and their Secrets who
“ know not what Mass is nor what the Difference of a
“ Vesper from a Compline or a Compline from a Nocturn
“ nor the Hours of Mass no more than we were Swallows
“ Shelter in the Winter, but by Conjecture; As to my
“ Books and Writings I cannot be deemed a Roman
“ Catholick either a Spiritual Person or Laick I believe it
“ cannot with Reason be concluded that a Person having a
“ Mass Book in Possession must therefore be a Papist If so
“ a Man having the Alcoran must be a Mahometan and a
“ Presbyterian with a Common Prayer must from thence
“ be a Churchman but I believe that will not be allowed
“ by any — The written Book was transcribed from the
“ Secret History of Europe and after some Remarks I told
“ Co

Col. Beekman that it was a very insipid thing and that if a Priest wrote it he was a very foolish one But now suppose these Lines are my own Thoughts does that make me Pen- nable when they were never exposed in Print and therefore cannot be Libellous. I remember in the case of *Algernon Sidney* who was beheaded in King JAMES II. Reign for Writings found in his Closet which were of his own composing and this was thought so wicked and unreasonable an Action That King WILLIAM and his Parliament took of the Attainder of High Treason and registered it Murder And Gentlemen I believe you cannot be brought to think that such a venerable pious and learned Gentleman as Mr. Comyns could make such a Mistake as to take a Roman Priest for a Non-Juring Minister nor yet the Gentleman when he recommended me to ----- as a Person worthy their Notice and Benevolence which accordingly took Effect for I had my Passage paid and provided for till I could get into Business — Gentlemen The Mistake the Major Part of the World lyes under is their apprehending that a Non-Juring Priest must be a Popish Priest Whereas there is no truer Protestants for they are far from having any regard to a Pretender or for setting on the Throne a Popish Prince to be the head of a Protestant Church The Doctrines they assert and stand by is Non Resistance and passive Obedience which is now as vigourously maintained as ever it was in any Reign And I believe that there is no Nonjuror either Clergy or Laity but would shew themselves such true Subjects to the present King GEORGE as to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy I have now no more to say but hope and pray that what has been offered will be considered with Minds unprejudiced Minds prepossessed with no Opinions with Minds in a diligent Search after Truth You being Gentlemen I hope fearing God reverencing Conscience hating Partiality Lovers of Truth and Innocency and having a tender Regard to Life. (y)

Mr. SMITH summ'd up the Evidence for the King, and addressing himself to the Court and Jury, proceeded as followeth.

(y) This and the other Part of the Speech, or Defence, delivered by the Prisoner, being taken from his Paper, which he read in Court, from whose Hands it was obtained the next Morning; and it being wrote in the Prisoner's own Hand, without Stops or Pointing, he apologized therefore to the Person he delivered it to; and as there were none in the Original, the Compiler would not risque altering the Sense, by printing it with any: Though it may be remarked, that those who were somewhat acquainted with the Man, were of Opinion, he was not very capable of making them.

“T H O’ this Work of Darknes, in the Contrivance of a horrible Plot, to burn and destroy this City, has manifested itself in many *blazing Effects*, to the Terror and Amazement of us all; yet the secret Springs of this Mischief lay long concealed: This destructive Scene has opened by slow Degrees: But now, Gentlemen, we have at length great Reason to conclude, that it took its rise from a *Foreign Influence*; and that it originally depended upon Causes, that we ourselves little thought of, and which, perhaps, very few of the inferiour and subordinate Agents were intimately acquainted with.

“The monstrous Wickedness of this Plot would probably among Strangers impeach its Credit; but if it be considered as the Contrivance of the *public Enemy*, and the inhuman Dictate of a *bloody Religion*, the Wonder ceases.

“What more cruel and unnatural can be conceived, than what *Rome* has contrived; yea what more savage and barbarous, than what Popery has attempted, and sometimes executed, for the Extirpation of that, which the *Papists* call *Heresy*? We need not go so far from home as the *Vallies of Piedmont*, nor rake into the Ashes of the *Antient Waldenses and Albigenes*, for tragical Instances of *Popish Cruelty*. — We need not remind you of the *Masacre at Paris*, nor the later Desolations in *France*, nor mention the horrible *Slaughters* of the *Duke d’Alva* in the *Low Countries*; — We need not recount the many Millions of Lives, that in remote Countries, and different Ages, have been sacrificed to the *ROMAN IDOL*; nor measure out to you, that *Ocean* of foreign Blood with which the *SCARLET WHORE* hath made herself perpetually drunk.

“No, Gentlemen, the *Histories* of our Native Country will give us a formidable Idea of Popery; and inform us of the detestable Principles of that *Religion*: Witness the Blood of our own *Martyrs* (who perished in Prison and at the Stake) without beginning higher than my *Lord Cobham*, and recounting their Number down to the End of *Queen Mary’s* Reign. —

“Witness that execrable Design to blow up King, Lords and Commons, in the *Gun Powder Treason*, contrived by the *Papists*: That intestine Fire that broke out in the late unnatural *Civil War*, the Coals whereof were blown up by them. — The bloody *Masacre* of many Thousands of *Protestants* by the *Irish Papists*, about the same Time: The restless Spirit of that Party, which has broke out in Plots in almost every Reign since the Reformation. — The arbitrary and illegal Measures that preceded the *Glorious Revolution*; and the unnatural Rebellion within our Memory: — These are all Evidences of the destructive Tendency of that *bloody Religion*, which

" in order to promote its Interests, never boggles at the
 " vilest Means, can sanctify the most execrable Villainies;
 " and to encourage its Votaries, will canonize for Saints,
 " a *Guy Faux* and others, some of the greatest Monsters
 " of Iniquity that ever trod upon the Face of the Earth!

" Gentlemen, If the Evidence you have heard is sufficient
 " to produce a general Conviction, that the late Fires in
 " this City, and the murderous Design against its Inha-
 " bitants, are the Effects of a *Spanish* and *Popish* Plot, then
 " the Mystery of this Iniquity, which has so much puzzled us,
 " is unveiled, and our Admiration ceases: All the Mis-
 " chiefs we have suffered or been threatned with, are but
 " a Sprout from that Evil Root, a small Stream from that
 " over-flowing Fountain of Destruction, that has often de-
 " lug'd the Earth with Slaughter and Blood, and spread
 " Ruin and Desolation far and wide.

" We need not wonder to see a *Popish Priest* at this Bar,
 " as a *Prime Incendiary*; nor think it strange that an
 " *Englisman* of that Religion and Character should be
 " concerned in so a Detestable a Design. What can be
 " expected from those that profess a Religion, that is at
 " War with God and Man; not only with the Truths of
 " the Holy Scriptures, but also with Common Sense and
 " Reason; and is destructive of all the kind and tender
 " Sensations of Human Nature? --- When a Man, contrary
 " to the Evidence of his Senses, can believe the absurd
 " Doctrine of Transubstantiation; can give up his Reason to
 " a blind Obedience and an implicit Faith; can be persuaded
 " to believe, that the most unnatural Crimes, such as
 " Treason and Murder, when done in Obedience to the Pope,
 " or for the Service of the Holy Church, by rooting out
 " what they call Heresy, will merit Heaven: I say, when
 " a Man has imbibed such Principles as these, he can easily
 " divest himself of every thing that is Human but his
 " Shape, he is capable of any Villainy, even as bad as that
 " which is charged on the Prisoner at the Bar.

[Thence Mr. Smith proceeded to observe on the several
 Parts of the Indictment, that were necessary to be proved,
 in order to convict the Prisoner; particularly, That Quack
 did burn his Majesty's House in the Fort; That the Prisoner
 did counsel, abet, procure and encourage the said Negro to
 commit that Felony. He observed, that the three Witnesses,
 Mary Burton, William Kane and Sarah Hughson, had fully
 prov'd the Fact. He reminded the Jury of the Caution
 that the Court had taken in Favour of the Prisoner, so that
 none of the three Witnesses had heard the Testimony, which
 was given by those which had been examined before them;
 the Particulars of which Evidence is before-mentioned, and
 the Observations thereon, are here omitted, for Brevity
 Sake.]

And then concluded,

" Thus, Gentlemen, Nothing remains to be considered
 " but the Credit of the Witnesses. Indeed two of them
 " have been concerned in the Plot; but we have proved
 " them (under their present Circumstances) to be legal
 " Witnesses. — They all give a consistent Account of the
 " Fact; and if you believe their Testimony, we think,
 " you can't avoid finding the Prisoner Guilty. You have
 " heard the Prisoner's Defence; which, we conceive, does
 " not affect the main Parts of the Accusation: He tells you
 " that he must have been a Lunatick to have staid in Town
 " after Notice, if he had been guilty: True; and in some
 " Sense he must be supposed to have been a Lunatick from
 " the Time he first concerned himself in this detestable
 " Plot. Gentlemen, all Wickedness is in some sort Mad-
 " ness; and the Degrees of it rise in Proportion to the
 " Enormity of the Crime; and when Men have filled up
 " the Measure of their Iniquity, and are ripe for Ruin, they
 " are commonly cut off from all the Means of escaping it.

" As to his rough Language to Sarah Hughson at Camp-
 " bell's, on which he lays some Stress; this may be accounted
 " for, as proceeding from other Causes than his Innocence;
 " either from a personal Relentment of a supposed Injury
 " to himself, who wanted the Room she took up in that
 " House; or perhaps with a Design to make a Shew that
 " he never had been acquainted with her; for Priests, he
 " tells us, are very artful and cunning. — But be this how
 " it will, we conceive it can't amount to a Disproof of the
 " main Charge against the Prisoner.

" As to what he alledges concerning Quack, Hughson and
 " his Wife, and the Creature that died with them, not
 " having accused him; we think very little can be inferred
 " from thence in his Favour: As to Quack, he accused
 " many in general Terms more than he particularly named;
 " and indeed the Confession that Quack made was in the
 " Hurries of Death, after he was fastened to the Stake.
 " Hughson, his Wife, and the Creature that died with them,
 " confessed Nothing at all; therefore Nothing can be inferred
 " from their not accusing the Prisoner. It seems strange,
 " that Mr. Ury could not give us the Name of that Crea-
 " ture that died with Hughson and his Wife, seeing as Mary
 " Burton says, he was so well acquainted with her as to
 " have had the Liberty of undressing himself in her Bed-
 " Room.

" As to the Prisoner's Appeal to God for his Innocence;
 " this we conceive witnesses Nothing in his Favour, but
 " rather against him; for we often find, that the Wickedest
 " of Men will attempt to cloak their Villainies with the
 " same Practice, and good Men are ever sparing in their
 " Appeals to Heaven, even in Cases where their Innocence
 " is concerned.

"He says, that it don't follow from his being at Hughson's, that he was guilty of the Plot: True; but admitting that he had used that House, his Pretence to John Campbell, of not knowing it, must have been a Piece of Craft; and it renders the Evidence of his being concerned in the Wick- edness carried on there, the more probable.

"He says, a Priest is more artful and cunning, than to trust Negroes, if so foolish or non compos mentis as to plot: But, Gentlemen, this proves nothing in the Prisoner's Favour; for supposing a Priest to be concerned in this Plot, it was too extensive for him to execute it alone; and therefore he must trust Part of it to such Tools as he could find.

"Thus, Gentlemen, I have replied to the principal Part of the Prisoner's Defence; from which we conceive there appears nothing material for his Justification. As to his being a Roman Priest; this was only offered as an Inducement to the Credit of the Testimony of the Witnesses who were brought to prove his being an Accessary to the Burning of his Majesty's House in the Fort; and was allowed by the Court to be given in Evidence on this Trial, upon the Authorities which were produced only for this Intent.—That he is a Priest, is what he has often confessed and never denied: He has also confessed, that he is a nonjuring Priest, and consequently bears no good Will to the present Government.—But we have no Evidence of his having confessed himself a Roman Priest.—That he was reputed such, by some of his Acquaintance, is clear from what William Kane has told you: That he approved of their Practices, seems evident from his Conversation with Mr. Hildreth.

"You have, doubtless, observed, that before the Prisoner made his Defence we read to him, in Latin, sundry Passages, and one of them out of an authentick Book of the Roman Church, being their Catechism, published by a Decree of the Council of Trent: These Passages we translated into English, in his Hearing; which shew the Usages of that Church to be agreeable to the Practice of the Prisoner in this City. We have shewn from the Writings of the Jesuits the Popish Doctrines concerning Absolution; and to what an Extent they carry that Impiety and Cheat upon Mankind: This also has been read to the Prisoner, in French, and also translated into English. We urged that the Prisoner ought (if he cou'd) to shew that he was a Priest of some other Communion that maintained these Usages, and preached such Doctrines; if not, his performing his Priest's Office in Latin, his baptizing with Salt, his Use of the Crucifix; his exposing

"the Sacrament by lighted Candles; his preaching upon those Texts upon which the Papists pretend to found the Pope's Supremacy, and, his declared Power to forgive Sins as well as God Almighty, will undoubtedly fix the Brand of a Roman Priest upon him.—To all this the Prisoner has made nothing that can be properly called a Defence. He says, indeed, that there is no Proof of his having confessed himself a Roman Priest, nor that he has celebrated Mass: He tells us also that Nonjurors are not Papists; that their Principle is passive Obedience and Non-Resistance; and seems willing to screen himself under that Denomination.

"But, Gentlemen, though we have not proved, that the Prisoner is a Roman Priest, by his own Confession, or his Celebration of Mass; yet he has not denied that the Instances proved against him, are notorious Badges of Popery; and such as we conceive will leave it past any reasonable Doubt, that if he is a Priest-at-all, he is a Priest of the Romish Church.

"However, Gentlemen, as I observed before, the principle Point in this Trial, is to prove that the Prisoner was an Accessary to the Burning of the King's House in the Fort; if you find also that he is a Roman Priest, then though he is Guilty, as the Indictment charges him, and has acted a most wicked Part in the publick and private Mischiefs that have troubled us, yet he has acted consistent enough with the Principles of that corrupt and apostate Church, whereof he is a Member; and all that the Witnesses have declared against him, is the more easy to be believed.

Gentlemen,

"I shall add no more; but leave you to the Direction of the Court, and your own Consciences; not doubting but that you will weigh the Evidence which has been produced, and give such a Verdict in the present Case as will be consistent with your Oath and Duty.

Then the Chief Justice charged the Jury, and a Constable being sworn to attend them, they withdrew; and having staid out about a Quarter of an Hour, returned, and found the Prisoner GUILTY of the Indictment.



Supreme Court.

THURSDAY, 30th JULY.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice,

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING

against

Adam,	MURRAY'S.	} <i>Negroes.</i>
Tom,	LIVINGSTON'S.	
Tickle,	CARPENTER'S.	
Sandy,	NIBBLET'S.	

THE Prisoners having been indicted for the Conspiracy, were set to the Bar, and arraigned, and all of them pleaded, **GUILTY** to the Indictment.

The KING,

against

Billy, ELLISTON'S *Negro.*

PROCLAMATION having been made, and none appearing to prosecute, the Prisoner was discharged.

Supreme Court.

SATURDAY, 1st AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Second and Third Justices.

COURT opened and adjourned to Monday the third Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

The KING,
against
Eighteen NEGROES.
viz.

<i>Jack,</i>	<i>Slydal's.</i>	<i>Jack,</i>	<i>Breasted's.</i>
<i>Sandy,</i>	<i>Nibblet's.</i>	<i>Cesar,</i>	<i>Horsfield's.</i>
<i>Tickle,</i>	<i>Carpenters.</i>	<i>Harry,</i>	<i>Furman's.</i>
<i>Low,</i>	<i>Dav. Provost's.</i>	<i>London,</i>	<i>Kelly's.</i>
<i>Jeffery,</i>	<i>J. Brown's.</i>	<i>York,</i>	<i>Thomas's.</i>
<i>Sam,</i>	<i>Peter Lowe's.</i>	<i>Windfor,</i>	<i>Myers Cohen's.</i>
<i>Jack,</i>	} <i>Murray's.</i>	<i>Tom,</i>	<i>Livingston's.</i>
<i>Adam,</i>		<i>Gosport,</i>	<i>Bound's.</i>
<i>Toby,</i>	<i>Wendover's.</i>	<i>Tom,</i>	<i>Hyer's.</i>

THE Prisoners being set to the Bar, pleaded His Majesty's Pardon; which was read, and allowed of.

Court adjourned 'til to-morrow Morning, 11 o'Clock.

This Day a Warrant was issued for apprehending the Negroes, *John* alias *Jack*, and *Cambridge*, belonging to Mr. CODWISE, *Cesar*, to ISRAEL HORSFIELD, and *Guise* alias *Galick*, to TIMOTHY HORSFIELD, all of King's County, being charged with being concerned in the Conspiracy; and they were all but *Jack* taken accordingly, and committed to the Goal of this City.

Supreme Court.

FRIDAY, 31st JULY:

P R E S E N T

The Chief Justice.

The Second and Third Justices.

COURT opened, and adjourned 'til to-morrow Morning Eleven o'Clock.

Supreme Court.

MONDAY, 3d AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

The Second Justice.

COURT adjourned till To-morrow Morning Eleven o'Clock.



Supreme Court:

TUESDAY, 4th AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

The Second and Third Justices.

The KING,

against

John Ury, *alias* Jury.

ON Motion of Mr. Attorney General, the Prisoner was called up to Judgment; and being set to the Bar and asked, Whether he had aught to say in Arrest thereof, why Sentence of Death should not be pronounced against him? he had nothing to offer; but requested the Favour of the Court, that they would allow him as much Time as they could, before his Execution, for the Settling his private Affairs.

Then the Chief Justice (after taking Notice of the Heinousness of the Offence of which he was convicted; the dangerous and pernicious Tendency of the Doctrines of the Church of Rome, which embolden'd her Disciples to embark in the most hazardous, wicked and inhumane Enterprizes; which he illustrated from several Passages cited from the Works of the late Archbishop Tillotson) he exhorted the Criminal to make a candid and ingenuous Confession of his Guilt, and an ample Discovery of his Accomplices in this dark Confederacy, and to improve the Time the Court would indulge him with to the best Advantage, in order for his Preparation for another World, whither he was soon going to give an Account of his Actions.

He was Sentenced to be hanged on next Saturday Evening, the fifteenth Instant.

AN ORDINANCE published for enlarging the Term of Sitting of this Court to the first Tuesday in September next.

Court adjourned to Tuesday the 11th Instant, Eleven o' Clock in the Morning.

Supreme Court:

TUESDAY, 11th AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

The KING,

against

Juan, *alias* Wan, a Spanish Negro.

ORDERED, That Juan, *alias* Wan, be executed according to his former Sentence, on Saturday next, between the Hours of Nine and One of the same Day.

Court adjourn'd till To-morrow Morning 11 o'Clock.

* ===== *

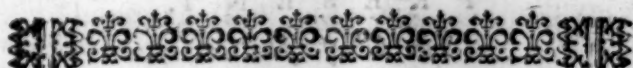
Supreme Court:

WEDNESDAY, 12th AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

COURT opened and adjourn'd to Tuesday the 18th Instant, Ten o' Clock in the Morning.

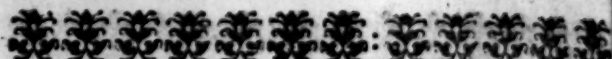


SATURDAY, 15th AUGUST.

THIS being the Day appointed for the Execution of John Ury, His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, was pleased, upon the humble Petition of the said Ury, to respite the same till Wednesday following.

Juan, *alias* Wan de Sylva, the Spanish Negro, condemned for the Conspiracy, was this Day executed according to Sentence: He was neatly dressed in a white Shirt, Jacket, Drawers and Stockings, behaved decently, prayed in Spanish, kiss'd a Crucifix, insisting on his Innocence to the last.

+ + + + +



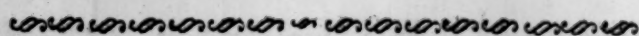
Supreme Court:

TUESDAY, 18th AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

*The Chief Justice.**The Second Justice.*

THE Court opened and adjourned to Thursday the 20th Instant, 11 o' Clock in the Morning.



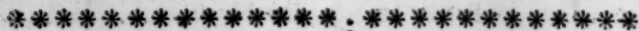
Supreme Court:

THURSDAY, 20th AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

COURT opened and adjourned to Tuesday the 25th Instant.



Supreme Court:

TUESDAY, 25th AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

Court opened.

The KING.

against

John Ury.

THE Prisoner *John Ury*, being set to the Bar, and asked, what he had to say, why Execution should not be awarded against him according to his former Sentence? and having nothing to alledge,

Ordered, That the said *John Ury* be executed according to the said Sentence, on Saturday next, between the Hours of Nine and Two of the same Day.

Court adjourn'd to Monday the 31st Instant.

SATURDAY, 29th AUGUST.

THIS Day *John Ury* was executed according to Sentence. Being asked by the Sheriff, Whether he had any Speech or Paper to deliver? he answered, he had given one to his Friend, or *Webb* [the Person who attended him at the Gallows:] He repeated somewhat of the Substance of it before he was turn'd off: A Copy of this Paper was made in the Jail [from one deliver'd by *Ury* himself in his own Hand writing] from which the following was taken.

*The last Speech of JOHN URY.**" Fellow Christians,*

" I AM now going to suffer a Death attended with
 " Ignominy and Pain; but it is the Cup that my
 " Heavenly Father has put into my Hand, and I drink it
 " with Pleasure; it is the Cross of my dear Redeemer, I
 " bear it with Alacrity; knowing that all that live godly
 " in *Christ Jesus*, must suffer Persecution; and we must
 " be made in some Degree Partakers of his Sufferings,
 " before we can share in the Glories of his Resurrection:
 " For he went not up to Glory before he ascended *Mount*
 " *Calvary*; did not wear the Crown of Glory before the
 " Crown of Thorns. And I am to appear before an
 " awful and tremendous GOD, a Being of infinite Purity
 " and unerring Justice; a God who by no Means will clear
 " the Guilty, that cannot be reconciled either to Sin or
 " Sinners: Now this is the Being at whose Bar I am to
 " stand; in the Presence of this God, the Possessor of
 " Heaven and Earth, I lift up my Hands, and solemnly
 " protest, I am innocent of what is laid to my Charge:
 " I appeal to the great God for my Non-knowledge of
 " *Hewson*, his Wife, or the Creature that was hanged with
 " them; I never saw them living, dying or dead; nor
 " never had I any Knowledge or Confederacy with White
 " or Black, as to any Plot: And, upon the Memorials of
 " the Body and Blood of my dearest Lord, in the Creatures
 " of Bread and Wine, in which I have commemorated the
 " Love of my dying Lord, I protest that the Witnesses
 " are perjured; I never knew the perjured Witnesses but
 " at my Trial. But for a Removal of all Scruples that
 " may arise after my Death, I shall give my Thoughts on
 " some Points.

" First, I firmly believe and attest, That it is not in the
 " Power of Man to forgive Sin; that it is the Prerogative
 " only of the Great God to dispense Pardon for Sin;
 " and that those who dare pretend to such a Power, do

"in some Degree commit that great and unpardonable Sin, the Sin against the Holy Spirit; because they pretend to that Power which their own Consciences proclaim to be a Lie.

"Again, I solemnly attest and believe, That a Person having committed Crimes that have or might have proved hurtful or destructive to the Peace of Society, and does not discover the whole Scheme, and all the Persons concerned with them, cannot obtain Pardon from God: And it is not the taking any Oath or Oaths that ought to hinder him from confessing his Guilt, and all that he knows about it; for such Obligations are not only sinful, but unpardonable, if not broken: Now a Person firmly believing this, and knowing that an eternal State of Happiness or Misery depends upon the Performance or Non-performance of the above mentioned Things, can not, will not trifle with such important Affairs.

"I have no more to say by Way of clearing my Innocency, knowing that to a true christian unprejudiced Mind, I must appear guiltless; but however, I am not very solicitous about it. I rejoice, and it is now my Comfort (and that will support me and protect me from the Crowd of evil Spirits that I must meet with in my Flight to the Region of Bliss assigned me) that my Conscience speaks Peace to me.

"Indeed, it may be shocking to some serious Christians, that the holy God should suffer Innocency to be slain by the Hards of cruel and bloody Persons (I mean the Witnesses who swore against me at my Trial); indeed, there may be Reasons assigned for it, but as they may be liable to Objections, I decline them; and shall only say, that this is one of the dark Providences of the great God, in his wise, just and good Government of this lower World.

"In fine, I depart this Waste, this howling Wilderness, with a Mind serene, free from all Malice, with a forgiving Spirit, so far as the Gospel of my dear and only Redeemer obliges and enjoins me to, hoping and praying, that JESUS, who alone is the Giver of Repentance, will convince, conquer and enlighten my Murderers Souls, that they may publickly confess their horrid Wickedness before God and the World, so that their Souls may be saved in the Day of the Lord JESUS.

"And now a Word of Advice to you, Spectators: Behold me launching into Eternity; seriously, solemnly view me, and ask yourselves severally, how stands the Case with me? die I must: Am I prepared to meet my Lord, when the Midnight Cry is echoed forth? shall I then have the Wedding-Garment on? Oh Sinners!

"trifle no longer; consider Life hangs on a Thread, here
"To-day and gone To-morrow; forsake your Sins e'er
"ye be forsaken forever: Hearken, now is God awfully
"calling you to repent, warning you by me his Minister
"and Prisoner, to embrace JESUS, to take, to lay hold on
"him for your alone Saviour, in order to escape the
"Wrath to come; no longer delay, seeing the Summons
"may come before ye are aware, and you standing before
"the Bar of a God who is a consuming Fire out of the
"Lord Jesus Christ, should be hurled, be doomed to that
"Place, where their Worm dies not, and their Fire is never
"to be quenched. (x)

NOTE, *This Copy differs from that supposed to have been printed at Philadelphia soon after Ury's Execution, which perhaps might have been altered and corrected by some of his Associates; as also that of his Defence made at his Trial, which was printed with it; for that in the fore-going Trial was taken from a Copy literally transcribed from one deliver'd in his own Hand Writing, without Points; it was therefore printed with Ury's Mis-spellings, and unpointed, that the Reader may have a Specimen of his Scholarship, and from thence conjecture, whether the Defence and dying Speech were of his own genuine Product.*

The following Account concerning this Person, comes from a Gentleman who had several Conversations with him between the Time of his Sentence and Execution, who says Ury informed him,

"THAT his Father was Secretary to the South Sea Company, but died when the said Ury was young.

"That after the Death of his Father he was taken Care of by a Gentleman who bore the Character of a Non-Juror, but who, he had since Reason to believe, was a Jesuit.

"That he was educated at two Universities. -- But what Universities they were he did not care to tell me.

"That afterwards he became a Non-juring Clergyman; and that the Head of their Society was one Dr. Clarke.

"That while in this Character, he was taken up and tried for writing a Book against the Government; of which he was found guilty: Upon this Account, a Chappel he had of his own, and which brought him in 50 l. sterl. per Annum, was seized into the Hands of the Government, and he himself escaped with his Life, only through the Character and Interest of his Friends. Being thus reduced

(x) See Langhorn's dying Speech, State Trials, 2d Vol.

to difficult and disgraceful Circumstances, he could not bear to stay in a Place where he had once lived in Honour and Credit; and this occasion'd his Removal into America.

Says the Gentleman,

"I had a great Curiosity to know how far this Account of himself was true; and he having often told me, that he was intimately acquainted with a Gentleman of distinguish'd Worth and Character in London, with whom I had some Correspondence by Letters; I wrote to that Gentleman, desiring, if he knew any Thing of this John Ury, that he would give me a particular Account of him and his Circumstances:

"In Answer to my Request, he informed me,

"THAT John Ury's Father was a Secretary in the South-Sea, but dismissed before the great Advance of it in 1720; so that he had no Share in those Gains: That when he died he left his Family in the utmost Distress and Poverty. --- This John Ury had been a Sort of a Shop-Boy, to carry Messages, but educated to no Business or Profession.

"His highest Ambition was to be a common Servant in a Family: He profess'd great Religion, went often to Worship with the Dissenters, but always communicated with the Church of England. He never heard of his writing against the Government, nor believed him capable of it, being without Education: At last, being disappointed in most of his Designs, he fell into Distraction. --- From which Time this Gentleman heard Nothing of him, till the melancholly News from America, which was about the Space of three Years."



Supreme Court:

MONDAY, 31st AUGUST.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

The Second and Third Justices.

THE Grand Jury being called, and appearing, were discharged.

The KING,

against

John Corry, *Dancing-Master.*

JOHN CORRY, impeached of the Conspiracy being placed at the Bar, and no Person appearing to prosecute, was discharged by Proclamation.

The KING,

against

Andrew Ryan, Edward Murphy,
Edward Kelly, Peter Conolly,
John Coffin, David Johnson.

THE Prisoners, also impeached of the Conspiracy, being placed at the Bar and Proclamations made, and no one appearing to prosecute, they were discharged.

Court adjourned till To-morrow Morning, 9 o' Clock.

Evidence affecting John Corry,

Notes of (Mary Burton's) Exam. 13th June, p. 138.
(William Kane's) Examination, N^o. V. pa. 140. § 3, 6.

Evidence affecting Andrew Ryan.

Mary Burton's Deposition, N^o VII., pa. 132.

Evidence affecting Edward Kelly, Soldier.

William Kane's Examination, No. II. § 10, 11. pa. 127.

See Will (Ward's) Negro's Confession at his Execution, upon which only Kane himself was taken up, pag. 125. col. 1. § 3, 4.

Evidence affecting John Coffin.

William Kane's Exam. N^o. II. p. 126, 127. § 1, 3, 5, 6, 9.
Sarah Hughson's Exam. 8th July, pa. 130. § 2.
10th July, pa. 134. col. 2. § 16.

But his Person exactly answered her Description in her first Examination.

Mary Burton's Deposition, N^o. VIII. § 5. pag. 132.
William Kane's Examination, V. pag. 132.

Evidence affecting Edward Murphey.

William Kane's Examination, N^o. III. pag. 131.
Mary Burton's Deposition, VI. pag. 131.
VIII. pag. 132. § 5.

Evidence

Evidence affecting Peter Conolly.

Evidence affecting David Johnson.

William Kane's Examination, N^o II: § 10. pag. 127

William Kane's Examination, N^o IV. pag. 131.

Supreme Court.

TUESDAY, 1st SEPTEMBER.

P R E S E N T,
The Third Justice.

AN ORDINANCE for enlarging the present Term to the third Tuesday of this Instant *September*, published in Court.

Court adjourned to Friday the 4th *September* Instant, 11 o'Clock in the Morning.

Supreme Court.

FRIDAY, 4th SEPTEMBER.

P R E S E N T,
The Third Justice.

COURT opened and adjourned to Tuesday the 8th Instant, 11 o'Clock in the Morning.

This Day his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council, issued a Proclamation, "Commanding and Directing *Thursday* the 24th Day of *September* Instant, to be set apart and observed as a Day of public and general THANKSGIVING to Almighty GOD, for his late Mercies vouchsafed unto us, in delivering his Majesty's Subjects of this Province from the Destruction with which they were so generally threatened by this horrible and execrable Conspiracy."

Supreme Court :

TUESDAY, 8th SEPTEMBER.

P R E S E N T,
The Third Justice.

COURT opened and adjourn'd to Friday the 11th Instant, 11 o'Clock in the Morning.

Supreme Court :

FRIDAY, 11th SEPTEMBER.

P R E S E N T,
The Chief Justice.

COURT opened and adjourn'd to Tuesday the 18th Instant, Ten o'Clock in the Morning.

Supreme Court :

TUESDAY, 18th SEPTEMBER.

P R E S E N T,
The Chief Justice.

THE Court opened and adjourned to the third Tuesday in *October* next ; being the first Day of the ordinary *October* Term.

THURSDAY, 24th SEPTEMBER.

THIS being the Day appointed by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor's Proclamation of the 14th Instant, to be observed throughout this Province, as a Day of publick *Thanksgiving*, for the Deliverance of his Majesty's Subjects here from the Destruction wherewith they were so generally threatened by the late execrable Conspiracy ; the same was decently and reverently observed accordingly.

Thomas Hughson, (Father of *John Hughson* executed) and four of his Sons, viz. *Richard*, *William*, *Nathaniel* and *Walter*, having been indicted by the first Grand Jury, as Parties concerned in the Conspiracy, they still remained under Confinement in *Westchester County* Jail, and from thence petitioned the Judges of the Supreme Court this Day, as followeth :

" May it please your Honours :

" OUR being so long confined in Prison, and at this Season of the Year, has almost reduced our Families to become a publick Charge, ; and we are likely to perish should we be continued here the approaching Winter.

" We are innocent of the Crime laid to our Charge, and hope it would appear, were [we to] be tried: And we humbly pray, that if the Law will admit of it, we may be delivered to Bail, which we can procure, until you shall think proper to try us.

" But if the Law will not admit us to be bailed, rather than to suffer here, and our Wives and Children should perish at home, or be burthenfome to their Neighbours, we are willing to accept of a Pardon, to prevent our being further molested on Account of the Indictment found against us, and to depart this Province, and never to make any Settlement any more therein ; and we humbly pray

" your Honours to procure the same for us, and in such Manner, that we may be released assoon as possible ; and we remain,

Your most Obedient, tho' distressed,
Humble Servants.

Thomas Hughson,
Richard Hughson,
William Hughson,
Nathaniel Hughson,
Walter Hughson.

Whereupon, as Matters were circumstanced at this Time, the Judges thought proper so far to comply with the Prayer of the Petition, as to recommend them to His Honour the Lieutenant Governor for a Pardon, upon Condition of their leaving the Province. And some Days afterwards they were let out upon Bail, having entered into Recognizance with Sureties for their Appearance at the Supreme Court on the first Day of the next Term.

Supreme Court :

UESDAY, 20th OCTOBER.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

The Second Justice.

COUR opened with the usual Forms

The KING,

against

Richard Hughson,
Thomas Hughson,
William Hughson,
Nathaniel Hughson, and
Walter Hughson,

THE *Hughsons* appeared in Court, and were ordered to attend again To-morrow Morning.

Court adjourn'd till To-morrow Morning 10 o'Clock.

Supreme Court.

WEDNESDAY, 21st OCTOBER.

P R E S E N T,

The Chief Justice.

The Third Justice.

The KING,
against

Richard Hughson,
Thomas Hughson,
William Hughson,
Nathaniel Hughson,
Walter Hughson.

THE *Hughsons* appeared in Discharge of their Recognizances, and pleaded His Majesty's most gracious Pardon ; which was read and allowed of ; and they were discharged.

The Pardon was upon Condition of their leaving the Province by a Day therein limited.

§+§+§+§+§+§+§+§+§
§+§+§+§+§+§+§+§+§
+++++

JOUR

JOURNAL of the PROCEEDINGS

against the Conspirators at *NEW-YORK*: 1742.

JANUARY.

UPON the Return of the Vessels that had transported the Negro Conspirators the last Summer, to various foreign Parts, many Particulars of Intelligence concerning the Conspiracy, which had dropt from those Criminals in their Discourse with the Captains, Passengers and others, were brought hither; from which there was Reason to apprehend, that this City and People were not yet out of Danger from this Hellish Confederacy, which had been so wickedly and maliciously formed against both; and considering the Hints the Negroes gave concerning the execrable Oath the Conspirators had engaged themselves in; it seemed probable that the like Attempts would be renewed, notwithstanding the many Examples that had been made by Executions, and the Number of Slaves sent out of the Province; for the Conspirators impiously looked upon the Oath to be so sacred, that they thought (*as no Doubt they were made to believe*) that the eternal Welfare of their Souls depended upon their strict Observance and Execution of it; *for fear* (as the *Cant* was, both of Whites and Blacks) that if they should reveal it, or desist from the Execution of the Engagements they were laid under by it, *they should wrong their own Souls*.

Many Cabals of Negroes also had been discovered in diverse Parts of the Country, since the Execution and Transportation of the Conspirators, which justly caused Suspicion, that the same villainous Scheme was yet in Agitation; particularly in *Queen's County*, on *Nassau*, alias *Long-Island*; the Negroes had there formed themselves into a Company about Christmas last, by Way of Play or Diversion (as they would have had it thought) had mustered and trained with the borrowed Arms and Accoutrements of their Masters, (or we would rather suppose, surreptitiously obtained) Information whereof having been given to His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, he immediately ordered his Majesty's Attorney General to write to the Justices of that County about it, and to expostulate with them upon the Occasion, and direct them to inflict due Punishment on the Offenders.

And the Negroes were accordingly chastised for this daring Piece of Insolence.

There having also been Reports about the same Time, of several pretended Prophecies of Negroes, *That Charles-Town in South-Carolina, and the City of New-York, were to be burnt down on the Twenty fifth of March next*; these Circumstances considered, and added to what had been wrote by General Oglethorpe, as before mentioned, *That the declared Enemies had secretly conspired to burn down and destroy all his Majesty's Magazines in North-America*; and considering what a Scene of monstrous Iniquity had been discovered the last Summer, tending to this detestable Purpose; there seemed to be too much Reason to suspect, that these Sort of Divinations were founded upon a Conspiracy still subsisting, as well as in Part executed, both here and in *South-Carolina*.

The Lieutenant Governor therefore thought it necessary to put the People upon their Guard, by writing circular Letters to the Magistrates of every City, Borough and County within this Government.

The following Letter was sent directed to the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of this City.

"Gentlemen,

26th JANUARY, 1742.

"AFTER the providential Discovery of the late most execrable Conspiracy, and the hellish and barbarous Designs of a perverse and blood-thirsty People, for the Ruin and Destruction of the whole Province, and the Inhabitants thereof; and that even at a Time when all Things were ripe for Execution, and the intended Destruction was so nigh at Hand; one would think our signal Preservation could never be forgot; and that no one could be so blind to himself, and regardless of his future Safety, as to suffer the Negroes to have private or publick Meetings and Caballings together; thereby giving them an Opportunity of forming new Designs, or another Conspiracy; knowing them to be a People whom no Example can reclaim, no Punishment deter, or Lenitives
A a 2
appease;

"appeal; yet from the many undoubted Informations I have received from diverse Parts of the Country, the Insolence of the Negroes is as great, if not greater, than ever; and they are not only suffered to have private, but even publick Meetings, in great Numbers, without the least Molestation or Interruption from the Magistrates, and in Defiance of those Laws they ought to be the Protectors of, and see put in due Execution; thereby suffering them and themselves to be trampled on and insulted, to the endangering the Peace of the Province: If this Practice continues, what may we not fear? For I doubt there are too many yet remaining among us who were of the late Conspiracy; and though we have felled the Tree, I fear it is not entirely rooted up. I must therefore require you, as you value the Peace and Safety of this City and Province, and your own Preservation; and you are hereby strictly charged and required, to see the Laws against Negroes duly and punctually executed; suffering no Meetings of them within your City and County and several Districts; And, in order that the

"same may be more effectually done, I do hereby direct you to charge all the Constables and other Officers, to be diligent in their Duty, and that they apprehend and bring before you, or some of you, all and every one so offending; as also all such Person and Persons as shall be found to harbour Negroes, confederate or consort with them, that they may be proceeded against according to Law. And in order that every one may have Notice hereof, I do direct, that you cause this Letter to be read from time to time at your General Quarter Sessions; and that you give in Charge to the Grand Juries, that they make Enquiries concerning the Offenders: I doubt not but you will have Regard hereto, as it so highly concerns you all; and that you will take such prudent Measures as may prevent any future Disturbance.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Your most humble Servant,

GEO. CLARKE.

TUESDAY, 2d FEBRUARY.

AT the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held this Day for the City and County of New-York.

The Grand Jury being called and sworn, the above Letter was read; and the Recorder after observing upon, and endeavouring to enforce, the same by his Charge, likewise recommended to them to enquire in general concerning Tavern-keepers and Innholders entertaining of Negroes at their Houses, as a Crime of most pernicious and dangerous Tendency; and having received Information concerning M----- and Whitfield, two Tavern keepers, that they were much suspected of being guilty of that vile Practice (notwithstanding the latter was convicted upon an Indictment found against him for the like Crime, and fined thereupon the last Summer) the Recorder gave them particularly in Charge.

Hereupon the Grand Jury, as they were about to be discharged, reported, That they had enquired into the respective Neighbourhoods of those two Persons, and that they could get no sufficient Information concerning this Matter whereon to found an Accusation against them.

But how well grounded the Lieutenant Governor's Apprehensions were, concerning the Danger which still threatened us from the Conspirators remaining amongst us, may be conceived from what follows.

MONDAY, 15th FEBRUARY.

THIS Morning about six o'Clock, it was providentially discovered, that some Fire had been put in the Gutter of a Shed adjoining to the House where Walter Hyer lived, next the Fence of the Old Dutch Church-Yard: The Wind blowing very hard at N. and the Gutter lying N. and S. some of the Coals were blown into the Street; which were accidentally discerned by one Hendricks, a Carpenter, who was opening the Window-Shutters of a new House he was about finishing, fronting the End of the Street, in order to go to work; whereupon he immediately went to Hyer's House, and called him out of Bed; and they found some live Coals in the Gutter next the Shed towards the Church-Yard, and likewise a Brand's-End, or the Bark of a Brand's-End, on the other Side of the House next Ratsey's: The Mayor being acquainted herewith, he summoned the Magistrates to meet this Morning at the City-Hall, to consult what Steps to take, in order to discover the Incendiaries: And the Magistrates being accordingly met, it was proposed by one of them, as no particular Person was suspected, that they should all go and view the House, and enquire what Negroes were in the Neighbourhood, and their Characters, whereby the most Suspicious might be laid hold of and examined; 'twas thought most likely, that by this Method the Truth might chance to bolt out: They went accordingly; and it luckily happened, that the first Person's Negro enquired after, was the Widow Brady's. She kept a Bake-house near by, and her

Yard ran along the Rear of Hyer's and Ratsey's Houses, up to the Church Yard Fence, where were an Heap of Oyster Shells lying so near Hyer's Gutter, that a middle-siz'd Man might easily step up and put Fire in the Gutter, at the North End of it, and from the same Yard as easily throw a Brand's End on the other Side of the House next Ratsey's: Upon the Enquiry, it was said that the Widow Bradt had only one Negro, a Sort of a simple half-witted Boy; but however he was ordered, to be brought forth; and he appeared upon View to be a lusty well-set Fellow, of Man's Growth, and was afterwards judged (by those that knew him best, and had brought him into the Country) to be One or Two and Twenty Years old; his natural Countenance was none of the pleasantest; but his Appearance upon this Occasion betokened Symptoms of Guilt: It was thought that Baker's Servants, from the Nature of their Business, must be up early, and have always a Command of Fire, which administered some Colour of Suspicion, which the Looks of the Fellow very much heighten'd; and therefore he was without Ceremony committed, in order for Examination in the Afternoon, and likewise some other Negroes of the Neighbourhood, who were afterwards discharged.

The Magistrates being met at three o' Clock in the Afternoon, and Tom asked, how he came to put the Fire to Hyer's House, and who advised and assisted him in it? he directly owned, that he put the Fire in the Gutter himself: And being then very particularly examined, his Confession was taken down in Writing, in the Presence of the Justices, and by them signed.

The Confession followeth.

1. TOM confesseth and saith, "That the Sunday before last, he being in the Yard of Capt. Jasper Farmar, a playing for Pennies with Jack a Negro belonging to said Farmar, a Negro belonging to Samuel Duncombe, a Negro belonging to John Tudor called Peter, and a Negro belonging to Charles Crooke (Rob); Jack told him (Tom) that his Mistress was cross to him, he should take Fire and throw it upon the Shed or Offdackye, (a) and set them on Fire; that if he the said Tom did not do it, he (Jack) would poison him: That Jack told him this in the Hearing of Peter."
2. "That Jack told him, if he fired the Shed, that would fire the House of Capt. Ratsey, and his Mistress's House too, and her in it: That Jack told him (Tom) that in firing the Shed, that would fire the whole Town, and then the Negroes in Town, with the Negroes that were to come from Long-Island, would murder the White

"People; and that he said this in the Presence and Hearing of all the Negroes above mentioned."

3. "That all the Negroes above mentioned said, that when the Negroes came from Long-Island, they could do it all at once (that is) murder the white People; and that they would assist or help in murdering of the Whites, and then they would be rich like the (b) Backarara.

4. "That Jack told him (Tom) to throw fire upon the Offdackye or Shed early on the Monday Morning come Week; and that he rose very early, about five o' Clock, lit a Candle, made a Fire in the Bake-House, heated Water to melt the Sugar, and then took a lighted Coal of Fire, and threw it upon the Roof of the Shed.

5. "That immediately after his throwing the Coal of Fire upon the Roof, the Coal in falling broke into several smaller Coals; that the Wind blew the Sparks into the Little Street.

6. "That soon after he heard a Knocking at Walter Hyer's Door; that he was then still in his Mistress's Yard, and hearing the Knocking, he was afraid to be discovered, and run into his Mistress's Bake-house, and sat himself down at the Fire-side; that being afraid he might be followed, he bolted the Side-Door which leads into the Yard."

Taken before

THE MAYOR,
RECORDER,
and several
ALDERMEN.

TUESDAY, 16th FEBRUARY:

AT a further Meeting of the Justices in the Afternoon, the Negro Tom (Mrs. Bradt's) further confessed and said,

NUMB. II.

1. "THAT being at Capt. Farmar's House, on Sunday Afternoon last, with his Negro Jack, and going away, Jack followed him to the Gate, and then told this Tom, that he should not forget To-morrow Morning (meaning to fire the Offdackye or Shed;) says Jack, the Wind blows hard now, and if it does so To-morrow Morning, then you must fire the Shed; but if the Wind does not blow hard, then he (Tom) should not do it."

(a) Dutch for a Shed.

(b) Negro Language, signifies white People.

2. "That

2. " That on Monday Morning last, about five of the Clock, *Tom* being up, he heard a Knocking at his Mistress's Gate, went and opened it, and found a Negro Man there, whose Name he does not well know, unless it be *Jack*, who told him, that *Farmer's Jack* had sent him to tell him (*Tom*) to fire the Offdackye immediately. That this Negro brought with him a Piece of Wallnut-Wood Bark, which was on fire at one End and not on the other; and that this Negro put that Fire between the House of Capt. *Ratsey* and *Walter Hyer's* House; and that this Negro ran away when the Knocking was at *Hyer's* House, over the Church Yard Fence.

Taken before The MAYOR,
RECORDER,
and several
ALDERMEN.

THURSDAY, 18th FEBRUARY.

Further Examination of *Tom*, (*BRADT's*)
Before the Justices.
NUMB. III.

TOM being confronted with *Jack* (*Farmer's*) charged him with what he had said against him in the two former Confessions, and says,

1. " That *Michael*, (*c*) (*Duncombe's* Negro) was at *Farmer's* Gate last Sunday, and heard *Jack*, (*Farmer's*) tell him, *Tom*, to remember what he had told him the Sunday before, *that is to say*, to put Fire to the Offdackye, &c. and that *Duncombe's* Negro said thereupon, Oh! fie, why do you put such a little Boy upon putting Fire? Oh! says *Jack*, *he is big enough*.

2. " That his Mistress called him up last Monday Morning early, about five of the Clock, to make Fire, and melt Sugar to make Cookyes; and that he put fire to the Offdackye next the Church-Yard first; that he had Fire in the Tongs in one Hand, and Bark of NutWood on fire in the other, and the Fire in the Tongs he threw in the Gutter next the Church-Yard, and threw the lighted Bark afterwards on the Side of *Hyer's* House next *Ratsey's*; and this he says was between five and six o' Clock in the Morning: The Coal he had in the Tongs he got out of the Bake-house, the Nutwood Bark he had out of the Parlour."

(*c*) *Duncombe's* Negro was afterwards proved to have been nine Miles out of Town, from Saturday 'till Monday Afternoon; so that *Tom* was at least mistaken as to the Sunday, which is no uncommon Thing with Negroes to mistake in Point of Time.

3. " That he put this Fire all alone, and no Body was with him or helped him.

4. " That there was a Negro came for Fire that Morning, and took it, having knocked at the Gate for that Purpose, and then went out at the Gate again, and does not know who he was."

Taken as the former.

THURSDAY, 25th FEBRUARY.

THE Justices being met a fourth Time, in order to endeavour to pry further into this Mystery of Iniquity, by examining *Tom* once more; for as to what had been drawn from him hitherto one could not give entire Credit, as the Reader may conclude, excepting as to his being the Instrument of putting the Fire; and it being intimated by one of the Magistrates, that *Tom's* Mistress had a strong Imagination (one might venture to say a *strange* One) that she and her Son, if the Magistrates would permit their Attendance, could prevail upon their Negro to speak the whole Truth. As there were many of us, there was Difference in Opinions upon this Matter. However, at length it was ruled, that they should be admitted, and were sent for accordingly. Upon their Appearance, *Tom* was admonished to tell the whole Truth, how it was concerning this Matter; and he declared himself at first to the same Purpose as to the Negroes he before accused, and as to the same Matter and Substance with his Examinations before set forth; but in the Close, as there was great Doubt made of his Veracity, being strenuously urged by some of the Magistrates, and his Master and Mistress, " to be sure that he spoke nothing but the Truth;" and being asked, whether he was sure that what he had said as to these Negroes was the Truth? he thereupon recanted, and declared what he had before related concerning the Negroes he had accused, were all Lies; and took the Whole upon himself. And being asked, why he did it, and how he came to do so? he answered, *He could not help doing it*.

This Fellow having thus prevaricated, no Use could be proposed to be made of him as an Evidence to convict others, however he might have chanced to change his Note afterwards; and 'twas therefore determined to bring him upon his Trial. But it may be proper to observe, that in the Interval between *Tom's* first and last Examination, the Negroes accused by him, were several Times closely examined, both separately and Face to Face; but they all along positively denied every Thing alledged against them by *Tom* concerning the setting Fire, &c. but owned their being

being together at *Farmer's* playing at Pennies; though it could scarce be imagined, that *Tom* (who was really no Fool, nor any of the wisest) had framed this Scheme, and made this Attempt merely on his own Bottom, which should so correspond with the villainous Confederacy of the last Year. His Recantation was not taken down in Writing, but what is above set forth, contains the Substance of it.

SATURDAY, 27th FEBRUARY.

THE Justices, pursuant to the Directions of an Act of General Assembly, issued their Summons to *James*

Alexander, Esq; *Mr. David Clarkson*, *Mr. Robert Livingston*, sen. Merchants, *Paul Richard*, Esq; and *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Merchant, as some of the principal Freeholders within this City, thereby "summoning and requiring them" to appear at the City-Hall on Tuesday the second Day "of March next ensuing, at Three of the Clock in the" Afternoon of the same Day, to hear and determine, in "Conjunction with the Justices, Whether *Tom*, a Negro "Man Slave, be guilty of Conspiring or Attempting to kill "His Majesty's liege People, or of Burning the Houses of "*Bassie Vandewater*, or of *Andrew Bradford* and *Cornelia* "his Wife, within this City, whereof he stood accused."

TRIAL of *Tom*, BRADT's Negro.

TUESDAY, 2d MARCH.

City of) AT a Meeting this Day of the Justices
New-York,) and five principal Freeholders of this
City, pursuant to the Summons and Directions of
an Act of General Assembly of this Colony, made
in the fourth Year of his present Majesty's Reign,
entitled, *An Act for the more effectual preventing and
punishing the Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negro
and other Slaves; for the better Regulating them,
and for Repealing the other Acts therein mentioned
relating thereto.*

P R E S E N T,

JOHN CRUGER, Esq; Mayor, } Justices of the Quorum.
The Recorder,
William Romme,
Simon Johnson,
John Moore, } Esqs, Aldermen, and
Christopher Banker, } Justices of the Peace.
John Pintard,
John Marshall,

Mr. Peter Van Brugh Livingston having been summoned upon this Occasion, appeared, and excused himself from serving, as not being a Freeholder, and *Mr. James Searle* was summoned in his Room, and appeared.

James Alexander, Esq;
Mr. David Clarkson,
Mr. Robert Livingston, sen. } Merchants, principal Free-
Paul Richard, Esq;
Mr. James Searle, } holders of this City.

TOM (d) a Negro Man Slave brought to the Bar. And

WILLIAM SMITH, Esq; having been appointed by the Justices, Council and Prosecutor for the King, he delivered into Court Articles of Accusation against the Prisoner.

Before the Articles were read, the Freeholders were sworn, well and truly to try and judge as directed by the Act of Assembly; and the Recorder warned the Prisoner in Favour of Life, that he need not plead Guilty to any of the Articles, but nevertheless, that his several Confessions being read to the Court, would amount to full Proof, so far as they affected himself.

Then the Articles were read, and were as followeth,

"*Tom*, a Negro Man Slave belonging to *Divertie Bradt* "of the said City, Widow, stands charged and accused,

"First, For that he the said *Tom*, on Sunday the seventh "Day of February last past, at the Dock Ward of this "City, did conspire with *Jack*, a Negro Man Slave "belonging to *Jasper Farmer*, *Michael*, a Negro Man "Slave belonging to *Samuel Dunscombe*, *Peter*, a Negro "Man Slave belonging to *John Tudor*, and *Rob*, a Negro "Man Slave belonging to *Charles Crooke*, of this City, and "diverse other Negro Slaves unknown, to kill and murder "the said *Divertie Bradt*, *Bassie Vandewater*, and other "his Majesty's liege People within the City of New-York.

"Secondly, For that he the said *Tom*, on Monday the "fifteenth Day of February last past, did willfully put Fire "to and burn the Shed or Outhouse of *Bassie Vandewater*, "and the House of *Andrew Bradford* and *Cornelia* his "Wife, in the Dock Ward of the same City.

(d) By this Act the Owners of Slaves have it in their Choice to try them by a Jury, which is attended with some small Charge; but this, upon the Question proposed, *Mrs. Bradt* declined.

"Thirdly,

"*Thirdly*, For that he the said *Tom*, did on the fifteenth Day of *February* last past, at the City and Ward aforesaid, attempt to kill and murder *Diwertie Bradt* and *Bassie Vandewater*, of this City, by setting Fire to their Houses, and burning them in the same.

"*Fourthly*, That he the said *Tom*, on the fifteenth Day of *February* last past, at the City and Ward aforesaid, did attempt to burn the Out-house of the said *Diwertie Bradt* and the Dwelling-Houses of *Bassie Vandewater*, and *Andrew Bradford* and *Cornelia* his Wife, situate in the same Ward, and to burn the whole Town and City of *New-York*."

To the First Article the Prisoner pleaded, *Not Guilty*.

To the Second, *Guilty*.

To the Third, *Not Guilty*.

As the Prisoner had pleaded *Guilty* to the Second Article, the Court were of Opinion to proceed to Judgment upon that; but *Mr. Smith* moved, that before they proceeded, some Witnesses might be sworn, and the Criminal's several Examinations and Confessions taken by the Justices, as before set forth, might be read for their further Information concerning his Guilt, and for the greater Satisfaction of the Court and Audience.

And here it may not be improper to observe, that the Prisoner distinguished and pleaded to the three several Articles directly, without Hesitation; which seems to be a further Argument that he had more Sense than some People were willing to allow him.

Proclamations for Silence and Witnesses.

WITNESSES for the KING sworn,

HENDRICKS

and

HYER.

HENDRICKS said, "he discovered the Fire to fall out of the Gutter as he was looking from a Window into the Street; and that thereupon he went and knocked at *Hyer's* Door, and called him out of Bed, and they searched and found Coals on each Side of the House; some in the Gutter next the Shed, towards the Church-Yard, and some on the Side next *Ratsey's* House.

HYER said, "that the Gutter next the Church-Yard was burnt black in the Spot, or Part of the Gutter, where he found the Coals lying.

The Criminal's Confessions read as before set forth.

And the Justices further informed the Court, that the Criminal at his last Examination, though he at the Beginning of it persisted in the same Story as to his Accusation of *Jack (Farmer's)* prompting and proposing to him to put the Fire, &c. and as to the other Negroes present at the two Meetings at *Farmer's* House, advising and threatening him if he did not, &c. yet in the Close he declared for Truth, that all he had said relating to them, were Lies, and that he put the Fire of his own Head; and being ask'd, why he did it, and how he came to do so? he answered, he could not help doing it. And being asked by the Court, whether he did not make such Confessions as had been then just read? he answered, *Yes*. He was then bid to tell the same Story over again as he had told to the Justices at the three first Examinations, and likewise at the first Part of the fourth and last; and he repeated the same over again, as it were in the same Words: And when he had done, being asked, whether what he had then said as to the other Negroes was true? he answered, *No, 'twas all Lies*; and took all again upon himself, and owned his Recantation to be the Truth.

The Audience being ordered to withdraw, the Prisoner taken from the Bar, and the Court-Room cleared; the Recorder advised with the Justices and Freeholders; and having taken their Opinions, which were unanimous upon that Occasion, the Doors were ordered to be opened, and the Prisoner brought back; and being accordingly brought back, the Recorder proceeded to Admonition and Sentence as followeth:

"**YOU** *Tom*, the Criminal at the Bar, hearken to what is now to be said to you.

"You stand convicted of willfully putting Fire to and burning the Shed or Out-house of *Bassie Vandewater* within this City. The Evidence of your Guilt has stood principally upon your own Confession before your Trial, which you now confirm by your Plea: And indeed this is the strongest Proof, the highest Conviction that can be: For this single Fact you deserve Death: And though the Court proceeds to give Judgment against you upon this Article; yet your Offence is of a complicated Nature, *i. e.* consists of many Particulars, all tending to one and the same monstrous and execrable Purpose; the Murdering the Inhabitants of this City.

(e) Laid in her Name in the Articles of Accusation, being Owner of the House; Walter Hyer Tenant

" The hellish Scheme you have engaged in, as you have
" confessed before the Magistrates over and over again (I
" think no less than four several Times) was, to set *Walter*
" *Hyer's* House on fire, and (as you concluded and proposed)
" that would consequently set the next House (*Ratsey's*)
" on fire, and that would set your Mistress's on fire, and
" burn your Mistress in it ; and then that would burn the
" whole Town : Then the *Long-Island* Negroes were to
" come over to the Assistance of the Negroes here, and
" they, in Conjunction, were to murder all the White
" People of this City : And, in order that your malicious
" hellish Purposes might effectually take Place, the Fire
" was to be put, as it actually was, when the Wind blew
" hard, that in all Probability, any Attempts made to
" extinguish the Flames, might be in vain.

" And such a trusty Agent have you been in the Devil's
" Service, that in prosecution of this infernal Conspiracy,
" you did actually take the first Step proposed, in order to
" accomplish this diabolical Purpose, by putting Fire to
" *Hyer's* House on both Sides of it.

" All this that I have said, you have confessed over
" and over again ; and in this we must take your Word :
" It was a merciful Act of Providence that your Designs
" were timely prevented, that you were committed upon
" Suspicion only, and that thereupon the Truth has thus
" bolted out from you.

" It was rumoured without Doors, that you were an
" half-witted Fellow (Boy I think they called you, though
" you are said to be Two or Three and Twenty Years old)
" and indeed one would think hardly any Body but arrant
" Fools, or Mad-Folks, would engage in such chimerical,
" wicked, villainous and dangerous Projects, which must
" most probably end in the Confusion, and Destruction, of
" the Wretches concerned ; as you found by woful Experi-
" ence in the many Examples of those miserable Creatures
" of your Colour that expired in Flames, and at the
" Gallows, the last Summer, for the like detestable Offen-
" ces : And yet so hardened and stupified are ye in Villainy,
" that no Examples though ever so severe, no Terrors of
" Punishment can affright ye ; but ye will even defie
" the Gallows and commit your Bodies to the Flames,
" rather than not risque the Chance of gratifying, your
" savage, cruel, and insatiable Thirst for Blood.

" But nevertheless, to convince one that you are not
" that half-witted Fellow, as some would represent you,
" you shewed some Cunning (as it should seem you thought)
" after your Commitment, in providing for your own
" Safety and Preservation, by laying this Scheme upon and
" accusing others, as having prompted you to this Mischief,
" hoping thereby, as it must be supposed, to be admitted an

" Evidence against them, and so save your own Life : This
" was a Thought too deep for a Fool, or half-witted
" Fellow : And indeed from my Observation of you,
" during the Course of your several Examinations, I could
" discover no Reason for an Insinuation, that you had less
" Sense than those of the common Rank of Negroes, but
" that your Qualifications for Mischief are inferior to none
" of them ; That you have Sense enough to distinguish
" between Good and Evil ; that your own Conscience
" could direct you what was fit and proper to be done, and
" what not ; you yourself, by your own Confessions have
" given most convincing Proofs ; for when (as you all
" along said, till the last Time when you recanted and
" declared that what you had told concerning the other
" Negroes was all Lies, I say, as you told the Story) *Jack*
" (*Farmer's*) in order to try whether you were fit for the
" Undertaking, said to you, *Tom your Mistress is cross to*
" *you, you must set fire to the Offdackye, then that will burn*
" *Hyer's House, that will burn Ratsey's House, then that*
" *will burn your Mistress's House, and burn your Mistress in*
" *it : Your Answer to Jack upon this Proposal was, No,*
" *my Mistress no cross to me, my Mistress good enough, what*
" *should I set Fire for ? you may do it yourself ; or Words to*
" that Effect : That thereupon *Jack* insisted, that you
" should set fire, and the Reason why you at last agreed to
" do it, was because, you said, *Jack threatened he would*
" *poison you if you did not.* This is what we call natural
" Reason, and shews such a Measure of it, or there is such
" a Chain of Consequences drawn by it, that supposing it
" to be your own Scheme (as you now take all upon your
" self) you can be no Fool, or half-witted Fellow ; and if
" it was the Scheme of others proposed to yourself, your
" very Repetition of it, your telling that Story as you have
" done so often over and over again, almost in the same
" Words, shews that you don't want Unde rstanding ; but
" that you have made a very bad Use of it and acted
" against that Light, which God Almighty has given you
" to employ to better Purposes : So that here, I say, in
" these Instances of the very Proposal and Answer, you
" give convincing Proof, that you were conscious, *i. e.* that
" you yourself was sensible and knew, that what you was
" going to attempt was wrong, was wicked, and what you
" ought not to do : Whether *Jack (Farmer's)* was the
" Person that proposed the Thing to you, we cannot tell ;
" but that somebody did, and that you did not do it alto-
" gether of your own Head, I am fully persuaded . But if
" no one but the Devil and you contrived it ; then so much
" must be drawn from it, as is sufficient to shew, that you
" acted against the Light of your own Conscience, your
" own Reason, by your own Way of arguing, and out of
" your own Mouth you are judged. How you came at last
" to withdraw your Accusation against those Negroes, you
" B b
" for

" for four Examinations running, charged with advising
 " you, and being concerned with you, in this villainous
 " Project, I know not; nor can I account for it, without
 " the Devil had a Mind to leave you in the Lurch at last.

" You Negroes are treated here with great Humanity
 " and Tenderness; ye have *no hard Task-Masters, ye are*
 " *not laden with too heavy Burthens*; but your Work is
 " moderate and easy: You say, *your Mistress no cross to you,*
 " *she very good, or the good enough*; and yet with small Per-
 " fussion, you were prevailed upon to destroy her in Flames:
 " Such worthless, detestable Wretches are many, it may be
 " said most, of your Complexion, that no Kindnesses can
 " oblige ye; there is such an Untowardness, as it should
 " seem, in the very Nature and Temper of ye, that ye
 " grow cruel by too much Indulgence: So much are ye
 " degenerated and debased below the Dignity of Humane
 " Species, that even the *brute Animals* may upbraid ye;
 " for *the Ox knoweth his Owner, and the Ass his Master's*
 " *Crib*; even the very Dogs also will, by *their Actions*
 " express *their* Gratitude to the Hand that feeds them,
 " their Thankfulness for Kindnesses; they will fawn and
 " fondle upon their Masters; nay, if any one should attempt
 " to assault them, they will defend them from Injury, to the
 " utmost of their Power. Such is the *Fidelity* of these *dumb*
 " *Beasts*; but ye, *the Beasts of the People*, though ye are
 " cloath'd and fed, and provided with all Necessaries of
 " Life, without Care; in Requital of your Benefactors, in
 " *Return for Blessings ye give Curses, and would scatter*
 " *Firebrands, Death and Destruction around them*, destroy
 " their Estates and *butcher* their Persons. Thus monstrous
 " is your Ingratitude! But Thanks be to Almighty God,
 " that through his wondrous and merciful Providence, your
 " hellish Devices are discovered, and you are now to reap
 " the just Reward of your Labours. (e)

(e) Note, *As there was like to be a large Audience at this Trial, thus far was calculated principally with a View to awaken the People to a Sense of their Danger with respect to the Negroes, and other Conspirators, and to put them upon their Guard; whereas some light-headed People (and others, as it is to be feared with deeper Design, in order to put a Stop to further Discovery) had taken no small Pains to bring a Discredit upon the Story of the Plot, though they had seen Houses burnt to the Ground, and others on fire about our Ears, and no one could find out, if they were not done on Purpose, how they came to be so. Whether this extravagant Behaviour of the former were owing to an Apprehension of having their own Negroes brought in Question, and suffering by the Loss of them, it might seem hard to say: But so excessive was the Folly and Wantonness of some, and the execrable Malice and Villainy of others!*

" And since Justice has at last overtaken you, I shall in
 " Compassion to your poor Soul, which is in the utmost,
 " the greatest Danger of being forever miserable, give you
 " a Word of Advice, in order to prevail upon you to make
 " use of those few Moments you have to remain in this
 " World, to the best Advantage; for be not deceived,
 " there is another World after this, and there is a God
 " above who has a clear View of all your Actions, and
 " knows the *very Secrets of your Hearts*, and will require
 " at your Hands according to that Degree of Reason which
 " he has given you: And though your Body be consumed
 " in the Flames here on Earth (a Punishment of short
 " Continuance) yet your Soul will never dye; that must
 " survive the Body, either to be forever happy, or for-
 " ever miserable, according to your Actions here.

" What a horrible shocking Expectation must yours be
 " then! You that would murder and destroy without
 " Mercy, nay without Provocation; what reasonable
 " Hopes can you entertain of Mercy from the Hands of the
 " God of Justice, who will reward every Man according
 " to his Works? They that have done Good shall be for-
 " ever happy; they that have done Evil shall be cast into
 " a Sea of Fire and Brimstone, to be forever tormented
 " with the Devil and his accursed Spirits, from whence
 " there will be no returning, no coming out again, but there
 " will be bitter weeping and wailing, and gnashing of Teeth,
 " Time without End.

" Now to avoid this dreadful everlasting Punishment,
 " the only Method for you to take, is to make the best Use
 " of the Time allowed you between this and your Execu-
 " tion, by bringing yourself to a due Sense of your Guilt,
 " your heinous crying Sins; truly to repent you of, and
 " be heartily sorry for your Wickedness, and earnestly to
 " pray to God Almighty for Forgiveness: And this is
 " not all; but that your Repentance may be sincere, you
 " must make that little Amends which is in your Power,
 " towards us you have designed, and conspired to murder
 " and destroy, by discovering all those Persons whom you
 " know to be any Ways engaged, or concerned in this
 " hellish Plot, that you may thereby prevent all further
 " Mischief. Upon these Conditions only can you have
 " any reasonable or well-grounded Hope or Expectation of
 " the Salvation of your Soul, and of avoiding that dread-
 " ful eternal Punishment, against which I have forewarned
 " you.

" And now it were but just, that the same Mischief
 " which you intended for others should fall upon your
 " own Pate; but the Court has had some Regard to your
 " Confession, as you acknowledged your Guilt upon your
 " first

"first Examination, they have adjudged you to be banged, otherwise you would have been burnt.

"And therefore the Sentence which I am to pronounce against you is,

"That, &c."

The Court then ordered the Execution to be on Friday next between the Hours of Ten and One.

But his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, by Advice of his Majesty's Council, thought proper to reprieve him to the Friday seven night.

Tom after his Condemnation returned to his old Story as to Jack (Farmer's) advising him to set fire, &c. and brought in Philip (Duyckink's) as joining with Jack therein, and in the Threatnings to poison or kill him, if he did not; but Jack and Philip were several times examined after Tom's Condemnation, and confronted with him, and he charged them to their Faces, but they could not be brought to a Confession. Their Examinations follow.

WEDNESDAY, 4th MARCH.

PHILIP (Duyckink's Negro) being examined, says,

1. "THAT he was at Jack (Farmer's) on Sunday about a Month ago; in the Afternoon, in Church Time, he was going by Farmer's House to Church, and Jack called him in, and he found in the Yard Kingston, Peter (Tudor's) York (Debroffe's in the Square) Tom (Bradt's Negro) called amongst them Monkey, to the Number of six with Jack and himself: They all plaid at Pennies; and the Examinant lost two Pence, and then went away just before Church out, in order to fetch his Mistress's Stove from Church, and left all the others in the Yard.

2. "That he never was at Jack (Farmer's) any other Time, and says he did not hear any Talk from any of those Negroes about setting fire to the Houses, or the Long-Island Negroes coming over to assist the New-York Negroes in killing the White People.

3. "That there was looking on upon the Negroes playing at Pennies, a white Boy (f) Tudor's Apprentice, when he came into the Yard, and he left him there when he came away.

(f) Abraham. He was examined, and said the several Negroes mentioned by Tom were at Farmer's; but he heard no such Talk amongst them relating to the Conspiracy.

4. "The Examinant at last remembers that Oronoko (Mr. Marston's Negro) was also at Jack (Farmer's) at the same Time."

JACK (Farmer's) though he denied it at first, now owns, "that Philip (Duyckink's) and Oronoko (Marston's) were at his Mistress's in the Yard one Sunday, but did not see them play at Pennies but each of them once on different Sundays; and that Oronoko came to his House frequently on a Week-Day."

Both Philip and Oronoko own, "they were playing at Pennies at Jack (Farmer's) on Sunday three Weeks ago.

Tom (Bradt's) confronted with Jack (Farmer's) and charged him with telling him, that Philip said, he (Tom) should put the Fire; that Philip was by, and heard Jack tell him so, and said if he did not he would lick him; and Jack (Farmer's) said, he would poison him if he did not. Tom was likewise at the same Time confronted with Philip, and declared to the same Purpose to his Face.

SATURDAY, 13th MARCH.

THE Negro Tom was executed.

At the Gallows he declared, "That now he was sure he must die, he would tell the Truth, and said, that Jack (Farmer's) Philip (Duyckink's) Cuffie (William Gilbert's) and Corah (David Van Horne's) were the Persons that put him upon setting the Fire."

Immediately after Tom's Execution, Cuffie, Corah and Philip, were apprehended and strictly examined by the Mayor and Recorder, but nothing could be got out of them.

MONDAY, 15th MARCH.

A Tanner's Barkhouse, belonging to one Stevens was set on fire, in the Swamp at the East End of this City, the Wind blowing exceeding hard at N.W. The Alarm of Fire was between Twelve and One o' Clock, which put the People into great Consternation; but the Tan-Pits being detached some Distance from any Dwelling-Houses, it did no other Damage than the Burning a few wooden Work- and Bark-houses belonging to the Tanners there.

Upon Enquiry it was found, that two of Stevens's Negroes, *Sam* and *Tom*, and also his White Servant Boy (*John*) had been at work there in the Morning; and it being cold, they had made some Fire under the Wind near the Work-house, and had inclosed the Fire on both Sides with two Doors or Boards, to prevent the Eddy Wind from blowing the Fire about.

At Twelve o'Clock these Servants all left off Work, in order to go home to Dinner. Negro *Sam* sends *Tom* to fetch Tea-Water at a little Distance from the Place where they had been at work, and afterwards sends the White Boy after him, and *Sam* undertakes to put out the Fire and fasten the Doors of the Bark-house and Stable; which done, and *Tom* and the White Boy returned with Tea-Water; they all go Home together to Dinner, and towards One o'Clock this Fire was discovered.

The Bark-house was a new close boarded Building, adjoining to a Stable and Mill-house, on the Side of the Yard opposite to the Work-house, under the Side of which the Fire was made by the Servants in the Yard; and the Bark-house was at the End of those Buildings first mentioned, farthest out of the Course of the Wind; so that it was most improbable that any Coals could have been blown thither; and it seem'd to be agreed on all Hands, that the Fire must have been put there on Purpose.

TUESDAY, 16th MARCH:

Examinations taken this Day, and several other succeeding Days, before the Mayor, Recorder and several of the Aldermen, concerning the Fire at the Tan-Yards in the Swamp.

PAUL ROMME saith, "That being at the Tan-Yards in *Beekman's Swamp*, on Monday near One o'Clock, he heard the Cracking as of Cedar, or Boards on Fire; that looking around him he soon heard the Cry of *Fire, Fire*, and immediately thereupon perceived a great Flame and Blaze break through the upper Part of the Roof of the Bark-house of Mr. *John Stevens*; that the Blaze, Fire and Smoke spread in a surprizing Manner, and took to the Stable, Mill-house, &c. in a very short Time, that when he came to the Fire, he found there *Hendrick Vandewater*, a young Man belonging to *Dobson, &c.* That he does not believe, that the Fire, which broke out of the Roof, did proceed from the Fire that was made in the Yard at the Side of the Work-house; believes it was set on fire on Purpose, but does not know by whom."

HENDRICK VANDEWATER said "That standing at his Father-in-Law's House with *Daniel Van Dursen*, he perceived a Smoke go out from one of the Houses at the Tan Yards at *Beekman's Swamp* upon which he desired *Van Dursen* to look at the Place and said he believed it was on fire; that continuing to look, he found the Smoke increase; upon which he ran towards it, and *Van Dursen* after him; That when he came to the Bark-house of *John Stevens*, he saw a great Blaze and Fire strike through the upper Part of the Roof; that this was near One o'Clock Yesterday Afternoon: That this Fire could not, as he apprehends and believes, proceed from the Fire that was in the Yard at the Side of the Work-house; but believes it was set on fire by Hand."

JOHN BASS, Stevens's White Boy, said, "That *Sam* told him to go and help *Tom* to fill the Jugg, (which *John* denied this Morning, and *Sam* just now says, that he and *Sam* shut all the Doors together) "That when he and *Tom* did return with the Water, they did not find *Sam* near the Place where the Fire had been, nor did they stand there with him; that he did not see *Sam* till he passed the Work-house, and then *Sam* stood within five Yards of Mr. *Bonnett's* Lime-house."

Tom said, "When he went for Tea-Water, he left *Sam* and the White Boy at the Fire by the Work-house, and that it was not then put out, nor did he see it put out; but that *Sam* said he had put it out with Water: That he did not see *Sam* stand at the Water-hole, nor did he see him till he came to the Lime-house of Mr. *Bonnett*, when he saw him stand at the little Gate waiting for *Tom* and the White Boy; that the White Boy came to *Tom* after he had filled his Jugg with Tea-Water: That he did not stand at the Side of the Work-house with *Sam* and the white Boy, after his Return with the Tea-Water."

WILLIAM ROGERS said, "That on the fifth Instant, being Friday, in the Afternoon about Five of the Clock, being at the Tan-Yards in *Beekman's Swamp*, at work for Mr. *Bonnett*, *Sam*, a Negro belonging to *John Stevens*, delivered to this *Rogers*, a Piece of Gold called a Double Doubleloon, which was very black, and desired him to get it changed for him into other smaller Money; that *Rogers* deliver'd this Gold to Mr. *Stevens*, who took him Negro up Stairs and whipp'd him: That afterwards, being Saturday, said *Sam* came again to the Tan-Yards, where finding said *Rogers*, *Sam* said, Well, William, you have occasion'd my Master's whipping of me, who said, he would

"whip me again; but I will be even with you for it :
 " That said Rogers afterwards acquainted Mr. Stevens with
 " these threatening Speeches of his Negro, who answered
 " him, Don't fear him, he'll not hurt you, he is an harm-
 " less Fellow."

Mr. BONNETT said, " That Mr. Stevens told
 " him he would or had whipp'd his Negro; but understood
 " that he said he had whipp'd him; that the Negro told
 " him, that his Master had whipp'd him: This was
 " touching the Doubleloon spoken of by William Rogers."

Sam said, " That he shut the back Door; that no
 " Body was then with him; that he then came out at the
 " Stable Door, and shut it, no Body being then with him;
 " that at these Times Tom and the White Boy were gone
 " for Tea-Water: That when Tom and the White Boy
 " returned, Sam stood where the Fire had been, under the
 " Side of the Work-house; that Tom and the White Boy
 " came to him where the Fire had been, and stood a little
 " While; that they could see that the Fire was put out;
 " that the White Boy then said, Come, Sam, let us go home:
 " That Tom and the White Boy were gone for Tea Water
 " about ten Minutes: That after putting out the Fire he
 " put the Shovel into the Stable; that after putting out
 " the Fire, and before putting the Shovel into the Stable,
 " he put the Shovel into the Water of one of the Coops:
 " That Tom did not ask him, whether he had put out the
 " Fire; nor did he tell him that he had, nor the White
 " Boy either."

This Fire at the Tan-Pits just brought the Year round,
 to St. Patrick's Day, the Evening whereof the last Year
 (as the Reader may have observed from the Course of the
 Evidence) was calculated by the Conspirators for burning
 the Fort; a Place, no Doubt, most likely to give them the
 greatest Annoyance; which, though accordingly attempted,
 was not however effected till the next Day. Why that
 particular Time was fix'd upon, from what afterwards
 appeared in Evidence concerning the Conspiracy, was no
 difficult Matter to conjecture; for, as that was an Evening
 of National rejoicing, according to the Custom of some,
 it were most likely that many would then be incapacitated
 for giving that Assistance, which the Nature of their Duty
 might require, in time of extraordinary Emergency; and
 therefore, it seems to have been a principal Aim of the
 Conspirators, to attempt the Destruction of the Fort at all
 Events, and at that particular Time; especially as some of
 the Soldiers themselves were proved afterwards to be of
 that villainous Confederacy; who also well knew of what
 Consequence it might be to their diabolical Scheme, to

have that Place demolished; and, no Doubt, these Miscreants
 were engaged, and accordingly endeavoured, to cheer up
 their innocent Comrades, as well as their wicked Confede-
 rates, to such a Pitch, under Colour of this national Festival,
 as might render the former useless, and the latter desperate:
 For, as the Secrets of this infernal Confederacy were after-
 wards unfolded, 'tis scarce to be doubted, that had the Fire
 at the Fort taken Effect on St. Patrick's Night, there would
 then have been a General Insurrection of the Negroes, and
 the Whites their Abettors; and much more Mischief done,
 probably many Persons, nay Families, butchered, had not
 the Providence of GOD most remarkably interposed in
 our Favour, by preventing the Fire's taking Effect that
 Night, as the Conspirators purposed it should. (g) But the
 Fire breaking out there the next Day about Noon, the
 Buildings in the Fort were all down to the Ground long
 before Night, which was the most suitable Season for these
 Assassins to act their intended Tragedy; but, as was
 observed in the Introduction (b) a Company of the Militia
 being under Arms in the Evening, and continuing so all Night,
 the Conspirators Hearts failed them; and thus a Stop was
 happily put to their Career; and their wicked Machinations
 afterwards, as providentially detected. But soon after the
 Examples had been made of many of the Conspirators, by
 Executions and Transportations, it seemed as if the People
 had almost generally composed themselves into a tranquil
 Security; some by discrediting, others (as one would
 imagine) forgetting, that there had been a real Conspiracy;
 though from reiterated Accounts still daily arriving by
 Masters of Vessels, to this Time, of what the transported
 Negroes had in their Passages declared concerning it,
 There seemed too much Reason to apprehend, there were
 yet remaining among us, many of the Associates in that
 execrable Confederacy, who might yet be hardy enough to
 persist in the same wicked Purposes, and make new
 Attempts; and as an Earnest of it, two fresh Alarms we
 have already passed over; and had but the last taken Effect,
 when a strong Wind favoured the Design, perhaps St.
 Patrick's Day might have been an Anniversary in our
 Calender, to have been commemorated by the Colony
 with FASTING, WEeping and MOURNING.

But notwithstanding these signal providential Disap-
 pointments, neither did the Malice of the Conspirators
 subside, nor their Courage abate; for,

(g) See Negro Quack's Confession, pag. 45. col. 2. § 3.
 pag. 46. Mc Donald's Evidence.

(b) Page 6. col. 1.

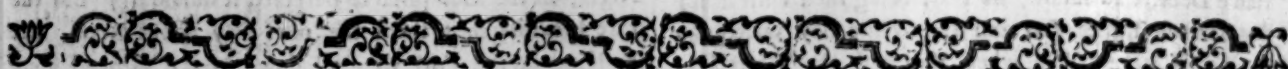


TUESDAY, 23d MARCH.

IN the Dust of the Evening a Bundle of Linnen set on fire, was thrown into the Gutter adjoining to *Benson's* Brew-house, at the East End of the Town, and was by the Wind blown out thence upon the adjoining Shed; which was discovered by a Neighbour accidentally coming into the Yard: When it came down, as the Man declared, it was like a round lighted Coal, but burnt to Tinder; and upon Examination of it, he judged that there had been Tow stuffed in the Middle of it.

WEDNESDAY, 24th MARCH.

THE Magistrates met at the City-Hall, and sent for several of Mr. *Benson's* Servants, and others, and examined them; but no particular Person being suspected of the Fact, nothing could be made of it.



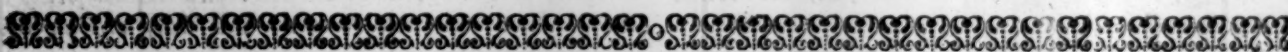
TUESDAY, 20th APRIL.

BEING the first Day of Term, the Judges of the Supreme Court recommended it to the Grand Jury to enquire concerning the Fire at *Stevens's* Tan-Pits; but nothing further being discovered, they did not think there was sufficient Cause to present the Negro *Sam* upon the Evidence before mentioned, but indicted him for a Felony and Robbery committed some Time before, of which he was now impeached.

No Discovery was made about the Attempt at *Benson's*.

But the Informations of the transported Negroes before hinted at, and these fresh Instances of Fires confirming them, seem'd at length to gain Attention; and were by many thought sufficient to awaken every one from a supine Security, and put them upon their Guard against these latent Enemies.

+ + + + +



TUESDAY, 3d AUGUST.

THE daring Insolence of Negroes observed by many even at this Time, and the Countenance and Encouragement given by Dram Shops, was still every Day complained of; and yet the Difficulty was to detect them, so as to convict the Aggressors: However, the Magistrates thought it their Duty to use all the Means in their Power, towards bringing them to condign Punishment. — And therefore,

At a General Quarter Sessions of the Peace held this Day for the City and County of New-York, before the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen.

THE Grand Jury being sworn, His Honour the Lieutenant Governor's circular Letter of the 26th January last, directed to the Magistrates of the City before set forth (i) being again read; the Recorder proceeded to his Charge as followeth.

“Gentlemen of the Grand Jury,

“IN order for you to pursue the good Intention of his Honour's Letter, it is necessary that you make diligent Enquiry into the Economy and Behaviour of all the mean Ale-Houses and Tipling-Houses within this City; and to mark out all such to this Court, who make it a Practice (and a most wicked and pernicious one it is) of entertaining Negroes, and the Scum and Dregs of the White People in Conjunction; who, to support such Expence, are tempted and abetted to pilfer and steal, that they may debauch each other upon the Plunder and Spoils of their Masters and Neighbours: This gives Opportunities for the most loose, debased and abandoned Wretches amongst us to cabal and confederate together, and ripen themselves in these Schools of Mischief, for the Execution of the most daring and detestable Enterprizes; I fear there are yet (k) many of these Houses amongst us, and they are the Bane and Pest of the City: 'Twas

(k) Nine Persons were indicted and fined for keeping such disorderly Houses. See Pag. 250, 251.

“such

"such that gave the Opportunity of brooding this most
"horrid and execrable Conspiracy; the Effects of which
"infernal Combination, his Honour is thus anxious to
"prevent.

"And notwithstanding the great Pains and Industry
"(as it should seem) has been taken, to bring the Notion
"of a Plot into Contempt, and Ridicule, by some People
"among us of phlegmatick Tempers, who have endeavoured
"to make light of it, dozed themselves into a lethargick
"Security, and have set at nought the Evidence of their
"own Senses; for they have *seen and heard*, and methinks
"they might have *felt* too: Nevertheless, I shall not
"forebear expressing my Fears and Apprehensions also;
"that the Enemy is still at work within our Bowels: for
"forely it would be of little Avail, if the same execrable
"and horrible Scheme of Villainy is still carrying on among
"us, and should at length break out again in Flames about
"our Ears, and proceed to the murdering and butchering
"our Families; I say, 'twill be of no Avail, for such
"stupid, thoughtless, and incredulous Folk as these, to
"stand agbass, at their dreadful Conviction, and cry out,
"Lord! *who would have thought it?* 'Twill be too late
"then to call upon God, when the affrontive contumacious
"Behaviour of some among us, who spurn at the Mercy
"of Providence, *our great and signal Deliverance out of*
"*the Jaws of our Enemies*; when our own irreverent,
"impious Demeanour may have filled up the Measure of
"our Iniquities, fitted us for Divine Vengeance, and
"drawn down such a heavy and sore Judgment upon us,
"*as delivers us over for a Prey unto their Teeth.*

"Let us therefore, *Gentlemen*, think seriously, and
"take better Heed to these Things; acknowledge the
"Divine Goodness in our Deliverance and Preservation
"hitherto, by a suitable Deportment, and make a proper
"Use of the Warning that has been given us, by pro-
"viding for our own Safety and Security.

"And besides what I have already pointed out for
"your Consideration, it will be necessary for you also, and
"highly becoming in you, to enquire concerning all
"Lodgers that are Strangers within this City; obscure
"People that have no visible Way of Subsistence: For
"that *Popish Emissaries* have been dispatched from abroad
"to steal in among us, under several Disguises, such as
"*Dancing-Masters, School-Masters, Physicians,* and such
"like; whereby, as it is calculated, they may easily gain
"Admittance into Families, work under Ground like
"Moles in the Dark, and accomplish the Works of the
"Devil, and other our declared Enemies; if any such
"obscure Persons as I have hinted at, you can discover
"in the Course of your Enquiries (and that there have
"been such, we have had very credible Information) it is
"your Duty to present them to the Court, that they may
"be apprehended, and examined by the Magistracy, and
"dealt with according to Law.

"Gentlemen,

"I doubt not but you will remember, *that you are*
"*sworn, diligently to enquire, and true Presentment make*
"*of all such Matters and Things as shall be given you in*
"*Charge.*

"I give his Honour's Letter to you in Charge; and
"these Things I have before mentioned, I give you
"expressly, and particularly, in Charge also; and persuade
"my self of your Conscientious Discharge of your
"Duty.

"In general, you are charged to present all Crimes and
"Offences which shall come to your Knowledge, from
"from Treasons, down to Trespasses.

§+§+§+§+§+§+§+§
§+§+§+§+§+§+§+§
‡‡‡‡‡‡‡‡‡

THURS-

THURSDAY, 2d SEPTEMBER.

At a Common Council.

City of New-York, &c.

MARY BURTON, the Evidence who detected the Conspirators, having applied to the Board for the Reward offered by the Proclamation (1) issued pursuant to an Order of the Common-Council of the 11th of April, 1741, (m) promising the Sum of One Hundred Pounds to

(1) See Introduction, Pag. 10.

(m) Ibidem, pag. 9.

any White Person that should discover any Person or Persons concerned in setting Fire to any Dwelling Houses, Store-Houses, or other Buildings, within this City: IT WAS ORDERED, "That the Mayor should issue his Warrant to the Treasurer to pay to Mr. Moore, for Mary Burton's Use and Benefit, the Sum of Eighty One Pounds, which with the Sum of Nineteen Pounds before paid by the Corporation for the Freedom and other Necessaries to and for the Use of the said Mary, made in the Whole the Sum of One Hundred Pounds, in full of the Reward offered."

The Mayor accordingly issued his Warrant, and the Money was paid to Mary Burton.



T H E C O N C L U S I O N :

BY the Course of the Evidence, it appears, That a Design was conceived to destroy this City by Fire, and massacre the Inhabitants : That Fire was to be put to several Quarters of the Town, at one and the same Time: That the *English Church* was to be set on Fire, at a Time when 'twas most likely there would be the fullest Congregation, and the Avenues from the Church were to be guarded by these Ruffians, in order to butcher those that should attempt to escape the Flames : This Part of the Scheme, it seems, *Ury the Priest*, had particularly at Heart. --- The Winds were consulted which would be most proper to attempt the Fires with : They were to begin at the East End of the Town with a strong Easterly Wind, which (as it was projected) according to the Course of its Situation, would probably destroy the whole Town ; but the King's Fort was first to be burnt, because most likely to annoy these *Furies*, when their hellish Devices were putting in Execution. The Negro Confederates were each of them to set Fire to his Master's House, and proceed to the Assassinating their respective Masters and Families ; and these Fires were calculated for the Night. --- *St. Patrick's Night* was the Time appointed. Accordingly we find, as a Proof that they were in earnest, the Attempt upon the Fort was made on *St. Patrick's Night*, tho' through the Providence of GOD, the Fire did not take Effect 'til the next Day at Noon, when the Villain who first put it, had renewed his Effort, by blowing up the same Brand that he had placed for the Purpose the Night before. (a)

If it be considered, that many of the *Irish Catholics*, unknown to the Captains, Runagates, or perhaps purposely sent over, had been enlisted in some of the independent Companies posted here, some whereof were detected of being confederated with the Conspirators ; they could not have pitch'd upon a fitter Season for perpetrating their bloody Purposes ; for on this Night, according to Custom, their Commemoration of their Saint, might be most likely to excite in those of the infernal League, Boldness and

Resolution, for the Execution of this horrible Enterprize, and others innocently partaking of their Jollity, might in such an Event, be thereby incapacitated for Service ; so that according to this Device, all (it might seem probable to them) would lie at their Mercy. But the Fire at the Fort happening in the Day, contrary to the Purpose of the Conspirators, and the Town having been much alarmed at the Misfortune, tho' not apprehending the Treachery ; yet, a military Watch being kept all the Night following, the Villains were thereat somewhat intimidated, and stopt their Progress for a While : Nevertheless, from the nightly Cabals of the Conspirators, at *Hughson's*, and the Encouragement given by *Ury the Priest*, the Night after the Fort burnt, who told them, *Now God had prospered them in the Beginning, in burning the Fort, they need not fear ; we must be resolute and proceed in the Work, and no doubt God will prosper us in all ;* execrable Wretch ! From hence they took Courage again, and it was resolved amongst them, that they should proceed. Accordingly after one Week had passed, they did, we see, set Fire to several Houses within the Compass of a Fortnight, sometimes many in a Day, undiscovered ; and made several other Attempts in which they were frustrated, 'till at length some *Spanish Prize* Negroes having been seized and committed upon Suspicion, a Stop was put to their Career. But more than a Fortnight pass'd after the last of these Fires, before the least Intimation was given touching the Occasion of them, that they were the Effects of a diabolical Conspiracy ; 'til *Mary Burton*, Servant to *John Hughson*, was brought before the Grand Jury, as a Witness to a different Matter, concerning which she had testified before the Magistrates ; she at first refusing to be sworn to give her Evidence in that Case to the Grand Jury, at length rather than go to Jail submitted, but withal bolted out, that she would give no Evidence concerning the Fires : This Hint afforded sufficient Handle to the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury, to exert their Diligence in sifting out her Meaning, and to prevail with her to disclose the Secret ; which, after much Entreaty and Persuasion, they effected, tho' at the same Time, the Girl disburthen'd herself with apparent Dread and great Unwillingness, from the Apprehension of the Danger she should be in of being murdered by the Conspirators for the Discovery, as she afterwards declared.

C c

By

(a) See the Note upon Quack's Confession at the Stake, pag. 46. letter p.

By the Evidence of this Girl, it appears, that her Master *Hughson* was a Principal, Engine, Agent and Instigator of these Deeds of Darkness amongst the Slaves here, ever since she came into his Service; and by the Evidence of others, Whites and Blacks, it also appears, that he having kept a publick House for some Years, had long since made it a Practice to entertain Numbers of Negroes, often 20, 30, 40 or 50 at a Time, and by Degrees deluded them to engage in the Conspiracy, upon his Promises, that they should all be Freemen, and that other fine Things should be done for them; that upon their consenting, *Hughson* always bound them to their Engagements by *horrible Oaths*, not only to perform what they undertook to do, *viz.* to *burn and massacre*, but also to keep *all secret*, though they were to die for it; that these Oaths were reiterated at all future Meetings in order to confirm them; and for their Encouragement, *Hughson* often swore himself over again, and had sworn his Wife and Daughter into the Confederacy also. That *Hughson* provided Arms and Gunpowder, further to convince these deluded Wretches, how much he was in earnest; but the Butchery to be executed by the Negroes after they had set Fire to their Masters Houses, was calculated to be done with Knives; for those Weapons, it seems they judged, would make no Noise: This the whole Current of Negro Evidence agrees in, and 'tis corroborated by Whites. --- That a Knife designed for this Purpose was actually found in the Chest of one of the Negro Conspirators, and most others of them were provided with Knives.

That *Hughson* employed some of the Head Negroes as Agents under him, to decoy other Negroes, and their Instructions were not to open the Conspiracy to any but *those* that were of their *own* Country (as they are brought from different Parts of *Africa*, and might be suppos'd best to know the Temper and Disposition of each other) and when they brought a Convert to *Hughson*, or one likely to become such, *Hughson* always gave them Drams 'til they were intoxicated, and then the Conspiracy was propos'd to them; and they generally consented without much Difficulty, upon his specious Promises, and sometimes upon the bare Proposal; but if they were unwilling to engage, they were terrified by Threats of being murdered, 'til they complied; then all such were constantly *sworn*, invited to *Hughson's* Feasts, and these commissioned to seduce others. Many before they knew any Thing of the Secret, were invited to *Hughson's* by himself or others: For, by Way of Introduction, as well as Confirmation, *Hughson*, it seems, kept open House for the Negroes, and entertained them at all Times; those that had no Money at free Cost; He assured them, they should be always welcome to him: These

Compliments he artfully placed as he judg'd most proper; for as to such as were his special Agents and dexterous Fellows, they were to pay in Money if they had it, or Money's Worth, by pilfering and stealing as they could, to raise Supplies for carrying on the Common Cause; and they were to bring all to him; more especially upon the Grand Catastrophe, when the Town should be all in Flames, and the Negroes had butchered their respective Families, the most valuable Things easiest to be removed (particularly Plate) were to be brought to *Hughson's*, and it seems they had already carried on so successful a Trade, and *Hughson's* House was become a Mart of so great Note amongst the Negroes, that with them it had obtained the Name of *Oswego*, after the Province *Trading-House*. They were likewise enjoined to steal their Masters's Arms, Powder, &c. and lodge all in *Hughson's* Custody: He had many Barrels of Gunpowder at a Time. It appears, that this hellish Project was set on foot here, by Agent *Hughson*, four or five Years before it was ripened for Execution; and it must needs have been a Work of Time to seduce so many Slaves as have been detected.

The White Conspirators were sworn by *Ury the Priest*, n chief, and the Negroes sometimes by *Hughson*, and sometimes by *Ury* in a Ring surrounded by them, and *he*, while the Oath administering, holding a *Crucifix* over their Heads. They were persuaded that *the French and Spaniards* were soon to come and join them; and if they did not come in a set Time, they were to begin and do all themselves. -- Further to encourage the Town Negroes, they were told the Confederates had many Whites and Blacks to come out of the Country to their Assistance, particularly from *Long-Island*, and *Hughson* was to give the Word when they were to begin. The Negroes were flattered they were to be formed into Companies, several Officers of them were named for the Purpose, Captains, &c. and the Town was divided into Districts. Thus all was to be their own, and if any of them were squeamish, *Ury the Priest* could forgive Sins, and did forgive them all they had committed, or should commit, *provided they performed* what they had engaged in, and kept all secret to their last Breath.

But however true these Matters have been found to be, so chimerical, wicked, abominable and inhumane was the Device, that those at a Distance might have been apt to think it all a Dream, or a Fiction, were it not for the last Proof of a Reality, which cannot be withstood, the several Fires which did happen in the Manner we saw; which Consideration was a great Motive to this Publication. The Witnesses, Whites and Blacks, that gave any Evidence, or made any Confession

at all, agree in the most considerable Articles concerning it; the Design of burning the Town, and murdering the Inhabitants; and that *Popish Priests* were concerned in it; which verifies, what is sarcastically cited in *Ury's Defence* as proverbial, *That there can be no Mischief in a Country, but a Roman Priest (if there) must be in it*; but we may venture to go one Step further, and say, if such Priests had not been here (and some of Capacities much superior to *Ury's*) there would have been no such Plot; for upon this and no other Footing can it be accounted for. Let us suppose then (and we shall find just Grounds for the Supposal) that such Priests, or Monks, &c. call them what you please, had conceiv'd a Design for such a horrible, detestable Purpose, as the Devastation of this City, and the Massacre of its Inhabitants, to be perpetrated by the Hands of our own Slaves, in Conjunction with the most abandoned Whites, the Dregs and Disgrace of their Complexion; and that at a critical Time, when their successful Wickedness would have frustrated the Supply of Provisions and Necessaries to his Majesty's Fleet, then upon an Expedition against his Enemies in the *West-Indies*, upon which perhaps their Subsistence was in some Measure to rely; and that for the Purpose, emissaries of these kind of Gentry were dispatch'd into his Majesty's Colonies, in several different Disguises, as those of *Dancing-Masters, School-Masters, Physicians, &c.* who under these colourable Appearances, might be most likely to gain Admittance and Confidence in private Families, and thereby have Opportunities of debauching their Slaves, and acquainting themselves of such White People as might be most likely to be seduced to their detestable Purposes: Who then so seemingly proper Instruments to be pitch'd upon amongst us, by such infernal Agents, as *John Hughson* and such like? For as the Way to Hell must be trod by gradual Steps, and no one commences consummate Villain in an Instant; so *Hughson* had already taken some hopeful Degrees in the School of Wickedness; he had for many Years entertained Negroes at his House in all Hours of Darkness; and to support that Expence, and promote his own Lucre, encouraged them to pilfer and steal what they could from their Masters, and he readily received their Spoils: This might be thought a promising Earnest of his Qualifications; sure such a one must be judged, by these Craftsmen, a hopeful Tool to make Experiments upon; for he that could consort with Slaves in one kind of Villainy, would probably make the less Difficulty of going some Steps further. But then his Religion! Why truly, from what has already been observed, it might be thought to little Purpose to talk about that: But his Wife (good Woman!) was already a profess'd *Papist*, as common Fame has it; so the Business might be near half done; for her Persuasion join'd to a *Roman Priest's* Assistance, Artifice

and dainty-fine Promises, free and full Remission, Pardons, Indulgencies, and Absolution for Sins past, present, and to come, and a Passport for Heaven on Condition of performing Engagements [to do the Devil's Business] bound with the Sanction of reiterated Oaths, to keep all secret to the last Breath; he might perhaps (as others before him have been) be buoy'd up in full Expectation of becoming rich and great here, and of a Fool's Paradise hereafter, and thus be seduced to enter into their abominable Measures.

There are some Passages of History in a *French Author* or two, which may serve to add Light to our own Case, and are therefore thought proper to insert here.

Mr. *Jurieu*, in the VI Chap. of his History of Popery, (a) treating of the Intrigues of the Popes and *Papists* against ELIZABETH, Queen of England, and WILLIAM and MAURICE of Nassau, Princes of Orange, and the League in France, the Product of Popery; have the following remarkable Pieces, translated from the French thus,

"Pope Gregory XIII. who succeeded Pius the V. (b) entered also into all the Schemes and Designs of his Predecessor; which were to oppress the Queen of England, by causing her Subjects to revolt; and he had pitch'd upon one Stukeley, an English Rebel and Fugitive, whom he had created a Count and a Marquis, and he was to go to Ireland, and cause all the *Papists* of that Island to revolt: But this Stukeley perished in Africa, in that Battle against the Moors (c) (where died also Sebastian, King of Portugal.) His Death only put the Design in Suspence a little: Soon after the Pope sent to Ireland, one James Fitz Morice, with Saunders, an Irish Priest, (Author of the History of Schism) in the Quality of Legate, charged with a Banner consecrated by the Pope, and Plenty of Indulgencies, to solicit the Irish to revolt. Accordingly Saunders set on foot an Army of Rebels, who were dispersed at the first Shock by the Queen's Troops, and this Legate perished wretchedly with Hunger and Misery in the Woods, whither he was chased with the rest of the Rebels, at the Head of whom he had put himself. 'Twas about the same Time, that the Pope established English Seminaries, one at Douay, another at Rheims, a third at Rome, and some time after a fourth at Valladolid in Spain, for an inexhaustible Store of Assassins, Conspirators, and Traitors; for 'tis in these Seminaries that they breed up English *Papists* in these detestable Maxims, that every heretical Prince is not a legal Sovereign, and that People

(b) Quar. Edition of his Works printed at Amsterdam, Anno 1683. pag. 352 to 354.

(c) Anno 1572. (d) Anno 1578.

"ought, when Occasion offers, to do their utmost Endeavour for re-establishing the Catholique Religion, where it has been abolished, without sparing the Life of any one whatsoever." 'Twas out of these Seminaries that they afterwards draughted those Parricides, which they scattered throughout all England: For Instance, one *Somerwil* (e) with *Hall* the Priest, and other Accomplices: This *Somerwil* was found strangled in Prison; which was likely to have been done by his Companions, that he should not discover any Thing further of the Conspiracy.

"Amongst these enormous popish Conspiracies against the Life of this Queen, that which they designed to execute by *William Parry*, is remarkable; wherefore we will report it a little more at large: (f) We have all the Pieces of his Process in the first Volume of the Memoirs of the League: (g) In short, this *William Parry* being affected towards Popery (which they call in the Roman Stile, Zeal for the Catholique Religion) conceived a Design to assassinate the Queen of England, and he opened the Matter at Venice to a Jesuit named *Father Beneditto Palmio*, and to the Pope's Nuncio, named *Campeggio*: They both much approved of his Design; and by their Advice he wrote about it to the Pope. This Parricide returning to Paris, was confirm'd in his Intention by *Thomas Morgan*, and many other English Papists. *Hannibal Codret*, a Jesuit, strenuously confirmed him also, confessed him, and gave him the Sacrament, to fix him in this great Undertaking. The Pope's Nuncio who was at Paris, named *Ragaxoni*, was let into the Secret, and took upon him to send *William Parry's* Letter to the Pope, whereby he requested to be authorized in this Action, and that full and entire Remission of his Sins might be granted him. The Pope answered according to his Purpose, as favourably as *William Parry* could have wished.

"The Cardinal Corno, who had Commission to answer him, wrote him in plain Terms, That his Holiness could not but commend and approve the good Resolution he had taken for the Good of his Service, and that of the Publick; that his Holiness begg'd him to persevere; and to the End that he might be the better assisted by the good Spirit, which had brought him to it, his Holiness granted him full Indulgence and Remission of all his Sins; and moreover promised him great Rewards."

The same Author in his VIII Chapter, treating of the Papist's Conspiracies in England, amongst others, of those in the Reigns of King CHARLES the 1st and 2d, and that

in Ireland in the Year 1642, makes general Reflection upon the Means made use of by the Author of *The Apology for the Catholiques*, to invalidate the Proofs of the Truth of them, and accordingly proceeds, pag. 400.

"Neither [says he] do I find these Gentlemen have said any Thing upon the Affair of *Elizabeth Oxley*, *Nicholas Stubb*, and the Priest *Maurice Gifford*; which however is a Matter of no small Importance. We find by the Deposition of *Oats*, That the great Fire of London happened by a horrible Conspiracy of the Priests and English Papists. The Depositions of *Bedlow* prove also, that in the Year 1676, when he was at Paris, the Confederates in the Conspiracy, amongst others, a *Benedictine* would have engaged him to set Fire to *Westminster*, *Limehouse* and other Places, and that *Father Gifford* had joined himself in this Design; in the Execution whereof they had actually hired Cellars in diverse Parts of the City, which they filled with Wood, Charcoal, and all other Sorts of Combustibles. The Story of *Elizabeth Oxley* strongly confirms that Deposition. (b) This *Elizabeth Oxley* was in Service at the House of one *Mr. Bird*, a noted Attorney in *Fetter-Lane*: This Girl having dwelt there about six Weeks, on the 10th April, 1679, when all the Family were asleep, put Fire in her Master's Cabinet, where there were a great many Papers; and when she thought that the Fire was got beyond extinguishing, she cried out Fire, and waked her Master and Mistress. They happily found Means to extinguish the Fire; when that was done, it was discovered that this Creature had made up a Bundle of her own Cloaths, which appeared to have been packed at Leisure, in very great Order; this, added to many other Circumstances, caused a Suspicion, that this Servant had put the Fire on Purpose: She was sent to Prison, and upon Examination own'd all. She said that about *Michaelmas*, in the Year 1678, she became acquainted with one *Nicholas Stubb*, an English Papist, who had taken a great deal of Pains to pervert her, and make her change her Religion; when he thought he had persuaded her, to fix her, and make her sensible that she had chosen the good Part as well for this World as the other, he several Times said to her, That she would see all the Protestants in England destroyed before the End of the Month of June, the next Year; (i) and that all those who would turn Catholiques, should live much more happily than otherwise they could, if they remained Protestants; That after all, it was a meritorious Action to kill an Heretic; and that all the CATHOLIKES would have a Mark

(e) Anno 1583. (f) Anno 1584-5. Rapin 2 Vol. Folio, pag. 120. (g) In France.

(b) See Rapin, Folio Vol. 2. pag. 705.

(i) See pag. 101. col. 1. Judy Pelham's Affidavit concerning Plummer.

" upon their Hats to distinguish them, to the End they might not be massacred with the others. After many such like Discourses, this Nicholas Stubb having learnt that she lodged at this Attorney's House, had often advised her to put Fire to her Master's House, to burn that Quarter, promising her for this Action Five Pounds, that is to say, 50 or 60 Livres, and gave her Half-a-Crown earnest: He assured her also, that they would at the same Time set fire in several other Quarters of the Town. This Girl being gained by these Promises, promised herself, and did all that they desired.

" Upon this Confession of Elizabeth Oxley, the Justice caused Nicholas Stubb to be taken into Custody; at first he denied all with a brazen Front, but when he was confronted with the Girl, he could not resist the Force of Truth; he acknowledged all that Elizabeth Oxley had advanced concerning their Dealings and Conspiracies. He added, that he had done it at the Persuasion of Father Gifford his Confessor, who assured him there was no Crime in setting Fire to the Houses of Hereticks. He said further, that there were two Irishmen concern'd with him, the one named Flower, a Barber, and the other Roger Clayton; that they all three usually met in the Dusk of the Evening at St. James's in the Fields, to consult Means for putting their Design in Execution; and that Father Gifford had promised to the Accused One Hundred Pounds for this Deed. Afterwards this Nicholas Stubb related a Thousand Extravagances wherewith Gifford buoy'd up their Hopes, and supported the Promises he made them of a sudden Change in England. He told them, they would levy a great Army in England, there were Catholics enough there for that, and they would draw over a Succour of Sixty Thousand Men from foreign Countries: He added, lastly, that this Priest made them take horrible Oaths to keep the Secret, and threatened to have them murdered, if they discovered what they knew.

" I own I cannot conceive what they can say to invalidate Facts so important, and so well proved: Here are Persons taken in the Fact, and Persons that confess, what would you have more? There is Nothing of which the Hardiness and Impudence of these false Devotees is not capable: Wherefore there is no Doubt but they will devise some new Cheat, and suborne fresh Witnesses to support some new Romance about these frequent Commissions. 'Tis a Matter beyond Example, that a Town should be set on Fire as it were every Year; for since the great Fire of London, scarce a Year has pass'd but there has been an hundred Fires, of two Hundred and Six Hundred Houses: One cannot be persuaded that this was natural. Before we leave this Story of Elizabeth

" Oxley and Nicholas Stubb, I wish it may be observed, that this Nicholas Stubb, taken up upon the Fact, and committed as an Incendiary, confessed exactly what Bedlow had deposed concerning Father Gifford, to wit, that it was he that was the Instigator of these Fires, that they had made Preparation for. Nicholas Stubb, the Prisoner accused, convicted, confessing; could he have taken his Confession from the Mouth of Bedlow, whom probably he had never seen!

" The Author of the Apology for the Catholics, makes great Shew of Advantage, because the Lord Viscount Stafford, and the other Conspirators who were executed, persisted to maintain their Innocence to the last, and denied there had been any Conspiracy; wherefore it may be proper to call to mind what Mr. Mezeray says upon the Gun-powder Plot in 1606. It is customary in these Conspiracies to bind the Consciences of those that know these Affairs, with horrible Oaths. You may read in [the Book entitled] *Les derniers Effort de l'Innocence affligée*. (k) the Form of an Oath which they oblige the Conspirators to take.

[The following Translation from the Book itself, is thus introduced by Way of Dialogue.]

It having been objected, as an Argument of great Weight, that Persons executed for these popish Conspiracies, persisted to maintain their Innocence with their last Breath; the Protestant Lawyer answers.

" I am surprized, Sir, that you make such a Difficulty about this obstinate Silence, we see every Day, Criminals who, to save their Honour, and to have the Pleasure of saying they die innocent, resist the most violent Tortures; and you don't conceive, that People who have hardened their Courage a long While before, for an Enterprize the most hazardous in the World, should have Resolution to keep 'til Death a Secret whereon depends not only their Honours, but the Preservation of all the Roman Catholics in England? If they confess themselves guilty, they must name their Accomplices; and in doing so, they would destroy an infinite Number of People, and render their Religion abominable in the World, by shewing it is capable of inspiring such frightful Sentiments, and to cause such frantick Designs to be hatched. These Considerations are of such Force, that they alone are capable of supporting the Weakest of Men, to prevent their revealing a Secret of such Importance. When the Powder-Plot was discovered in 1605, not one of the Confederates would confess; and they had known

(k) Printed at the Hague, Anno 1682. Deuxieme Entretien 12mo. beginning pag. 119.

" Nothing from their Mouths, without the Industry of
 " the Judges, who placed *Garnet* and *Hall* in two Dungeons
 " from whence they could communicate, and in the
 " Thickness of the Wall there was a Place wherein they
 " put two Witnesses, who could hear every Thing the
 " Prisoners said; by which Means they were forced to
 " own all. Lastly, would you know the principal Reason
 " why these Secrets are so well guarded? 'Tis an horrible
 " Oath wherewith they bind all those who enter into the
 " like Conspiracies. Read *Mezeray* in the Place where we
 " have just left him open.

" The last Day of *January*, eight of these principal
 " Conspirators were executed at *London*, for High-Treason.
 " Not one of them accused either the Priests or the Monks;
 " for they were engaged to Secrecy by horrible Oaths.

" To give you full Satisfaction in this Matter, I will
 " shew you the Form of the Oath, which they administered
 " to all those who were entered into this Conspiracy.

" The Oath for the Conspiracy in England.

" I the Under-written, being in the Presence of Almighty
 " God, and of the blessed Virgin Mary, of the blessed Michael
 " the Archangel, of the most happy St. John the Baptist, of
 " the holy Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, and of all the other
 " Saints in Heaven, and of You my Spiritual Father, (1)
 " Declare, from the Bottom of my Heart, That I believe the
 " Pope, Vicar General of Jesus Christ, to be the only and
 " sole Head of the Church upon Earth; and that by Virtue
 " of the Keys, and the Power given to his Holiness by our
 " Lord Jesus Christ, to bind and to loose, he hath Authority
 " to depose all heretical Kings and Princes, to oblige them
 " to relinquish their Thrones, or to kill them; Wherefore I
 " will defend this Doctrine with all my Heart, and the
 " Rights of his Holiness against all sorts of Usurpers, espe-
 " cially against him that they pretend to be King of England;
 " because he has broken his Oath made to the Agents of his
 " Holiness, in not fulfilling the Promise made to them for
 " establishing in England, the Holy Roman Catholick
 " Religion. I renounce and disavow all sort of Promise
 " and Submission to the said present King of England, and
 " all Obedience to his Officers and inferior Magistrates.
 " And I do believe on the contrary, That the Protestant
 " Doctrine is heretical and damnable, and that all those
 " who do not forsake it, are damned. I will also with all
 " my Might assist the Agents of his Holiness here in
 " England, to extirpate and root out the said Protestant
 " Doctrine, and to destroy the said pretended King of
 " England, and all those his Subjects which will not

" adhere to the Holy See of Rome, and the Religion which
 " they there profess. Moreover I promise and declare,
 " That I will keep secret, and will not divulge, directly nor
 " indirectly, by Word or Writing, nor any other Circumstance
 " whatsoever, that which You my Spiritual Father, or
 " others engaged in the Advancement of this holy and pious
 " Design, will propose to me, or give me in Charge; and
 " that I will be diligent and not cease to advance it; and
 " there shall be no Hope of Recompence, nor Threats of
 " Punishment that shall make me discover any Thing con-
 " cerning it, and that if I am discovered, I will never
 " confess one Circumstance about it: I swear all these Things
 " by the holy Trinity, and by the blessed Body of God,
 " which I propose presently to receive; and I call to Wit-
 " ness all the Angels and all the Saints in Heaven, that this is
 " my true Intention. In Witness whereof I do receive the
 " holy and blessed Sacrament of the Eucharist.

The Author of the History of Popery goes on. (m)

" *Prance* informs us in his Deposition, that the Priests
 " confessed such miserable Wretches often, and gave them
 " Absolution; but never gave it them till after they had
 " made them reiterate their Oaths, adding always, That
 " there would be no Mercy nor Paradise for them if they
 " ever discovered the Conspiracy. Is it then any Thing
 " surprizing, that People (who on the one Hand can hope
 " Nothing from their making Confession, since they are
 " condemned to Death, and who fear on the other Hand
 " with the Ruin of their Religion their eternal Damnation)
 " have had the Hardiness to suppress and deny the Truth
 " to the last Moment! We find every Day, that Crimi-
 " nals who for the Pleasure of saying they die innocent, deny
 " their Guilt at the Gallows; and here they would give
 " us Proof from the Silence and Denial of these People, to
 " which they had persuaded them, that they would be
 " damned eternally if they let the least Word escape them.
 " All the World knows that *Garnet* and *Oldcorne*, who were
 " convicted of the Gunpowder Plot in 1606. persisted in
 " the Denial of it; and if it had not been that they
 " deceived them by the Means above recited, the Jesuits
 " would to this Day have had the Pleasure of proving their
 " Innocence by the same Argument, by which they prove
 " that of the Viscount *Stafford*, and the other Persons
 " executed. It must be observed also, that according to
 " the Laws of England, they cannot put Criminals to the
 " Rack; so that the Conspirators did not suffer the least
 " Torture. It is then a great Marvel indeed, that the
 " Jesuits, Priests, and People who had hardened themselves
 " in the Resolution of denying all, whatsoever they made

(1) The pious Priest or Confessor, administering this execrable
 Oath!

(m) Page 402.

"them suffer, should have had the Power to do that which they had resolved, when we see every Day Criminals condemned, and who have no Hopes at all of Life, resist the most cruel Tortures, and persist 'til Death, to maintain their Innocence. 'Tis the Conscience which is to Criminals a Torture of the greatest Efficacy to force them to a Confession: So far from the Conscience bringing these *English* Conspirators to a Confession; on the contrary 'twas *that* that kept them from it; for they had been persuaded, that they should commit an unpardonable Crime in confessing, and that they would do a good Deed by denying the Truth to their Deaths. It is material to know upon this certain considerable Facts: For Example, that the Confessors and Directors of the Consciences of these wretched Prisoners and Accused, took Care to harden them, either in Person themselves or by some others; that they supply'd with set Forms of Speeches and Protestations of Innocence for the Gallows, those that were not capable of composing any for themselves. There was one found in the Pocket of *Lawrence Hill*, who was executed for having assassinated *Godfrey*. The Executioner, after *Hill* was hanged, amongst many other Papers, pulled out one from his Pocket wherein was written *the dying Speech*, whereof he had recited almost the whole Substance: You will find it a studied Piece, expressed in handsome and strong Terms, whereof *Hill* was not at all capable; for he was *illiterate*, and besides of low Genius.

"It is proper to shew it you entire, that you may judge whether it be the Stile and Sentiments of a vulgar Person, or the studied Production of a Priest and a Jesuit.

"I come now to the fatal Place, where I must end my Life; and I hope I shall finish it with a Courage becoming mine Innocence. I am going presently to appear before the great Judge who knows all Things, and judges justly of every Thing. I hope it will be happy for me a Sinner to suffer so unjust a Death. I call God, Men and Angels to Witness, that I am utterly ignorant of the Manner, the Authors, and Time, of the Murder of Justice-Godfrey: 'Tis nevertheless for this pretended Crime, that by the Malice of some wicked People I am brought to this shameful Death, which I hope will be a ready Passage for me to eternal Life. In this Hope I dye with Joy, because of mine Innocence, and the Benefit flowing from the precious Wounds of my Blessed Saviour, by whose Merits I hope to obtain Salvation. I dye a Roman Catholique, and I desire all those who are of the same Religion to pray to God for my Soul: And I beseech God, in his Justice, that he will please to detect the Authors of this horrible Murder,

"in order that my Innocence may appear; though I heartily forgive mine Accusers, I summon them notwithstanding to appear before the great Tribunal of Divine Justice, as well as those that have put their Hands to this bloody Plot, to answer for the Wrong they have done to an innocent Man: I summon particularly the Lord Chief Justice who presided in this Judgment, and the Brothers of Edmond-bury Godfrey, with the Jury, the Witnesses, and all those who have been concerned in this Affair. O Lord, bless and preserve the King; have Pity on this poor Nation, and lay not innocent Blood to their Charge. I bid you all farewell in Christ Jesus, into whose Hands I resign my Spirit.

That Author goes on,

"There is a great deal of Art in this little Speech; but I question, whether *Hill* was in earnest in what he profess'd. To be more certain that it was not his own Performance, the Paper was shewn to his Wife, who protested it was not his Writing; and in Truth he had not the Use of either Pen, Ink or Paper, all the Time he was in Jail. So it is that these Gentlemen harden the Courage of their People, to lye with their last Breath."

The Conformity and Correspondence our own Case bears to the Circumstances and Practices in those aforecited, is so obvious, that 'twould be almost needless to remark upon them: But we have a further Particular considerable; That to accommodate themselves to our Circumstances, these Gentry have gone yet one Step further; They ransack'd ancient *Rome*, *Rome* in its State of *Heathenism*, for a fresh Instance of Barbarity, and have exceeded them in Villainy, inasmuch as the Meanness of the Submission to confederate with *Negro Slaves* is the more contemptible. (n)

But for this Master-piece they must have very well known, they could entertain no Hopes of setting on foot any such Conspiracy amongst us, from the utter Abhorrence the Generality of People here have to their Principles and Practice. Our Slaves being numerous, from the Hopes of their Corruption only must they have flattered themselves with a Prospect of their *Babel*: And indeed, thro' their great Artifice, Cunning and Industry, their Expectations had like to have been too successfully answer'd, had not the Providence of God interposed, confounded their Devices, and brought them to Shame by a Detection, whereby many of their Confederates have been delivered into the Hands of Justice, and suffered their condign Punishments.

(n) See *Tarquin's Conspiracy*, *Universal History*, p. 480.

The Confessions of Criminals of both Complexions, which were very many, agreed, we see, minutely in the Circumstances of this Conspiracy, as well as the principal Things aimed at, *the burning the Town, and assassinating the Inhabitants*, as observed before: It appears by the Evidence, that more *Romish Priests* than One had a Hand in it. Let us remember General Oglethorpe's Letter of Intelligence from Georgia, (o) that also of the News-Writers, that there were *Designs* brooding in Europe, "to excite Revolts and Disturbances in his Majesty's Possessions in America." (p) from whence it may be inferred, some Politicians had flattered themselves, his Majesty would have enough to do to divert his Attention from other Affairs of Importance to his Majesty's Dominions. Could these be Dreams, or is it more rational to conclude, from what has happen'd amongst us, that they were founded on Realities? What have these Miscreants to say then? Why they will wipe their Mouths, and have Recourse to their old trite Artifice, which they have always practised on such like Occasions, and clamour lustily with brazen Fronts, that there was no Plot at all, and the Witnesses were all perjured: for that *Hughson, his Wife, Kerry, and Ury* denied it, and maintained their Innocence to their last Breath. And so have Criminals we see of their Communion often done before. But the Witnesses, say they, what were they? Why truly generally such as they condescend to confederate with in these Deeds of Darkness: For who but Villains, and the most profligate, debased and abandoned of Villains, devoid of all Sense of Shame, Vertue and Humanity, would confederate with Murderers? and who should discover them but their Confederates?

Here were their Associates, *Whites and Blacks*, detected, confessing their Crimes, some before Conviction, some afterwards, others in the Torments of their Conscience, in Prospect of Flames; some in the Anguish and Bitterness of their Spirits, exclaiming against that *accursed Oath*, which bound them in this detestable Confederacy, and destined them to that Misery; and yet, as it were, maintaining their Innocence to the last, or at least being silent as to their Guilt. (q) others again under actual Sufferings confessing their hainous Crimes, attesting the Truth of what evidenced against themselves, and accusing others, to that time unimpeached, who likewise afterwards confirmed their Testimony by their Confessions.

Though so egregiously insatuated were many of these poor deluded Wretches, that they were even persuaded they

should "wrong their own Souls if they made Discovery; (r) this it seems was the Opinion of *Whites and Blacks*; so artfully and painfully had they been tutor'd! So fixed and steady were these black Disciples in these bloody Purposes, that one of them who was yet at large, and attending at the Execution of a Confederate at the Stake, was so far from being dismayed at that affrightful Object, that he proposed the present Time to proceed to their Execution, upon observing how many white People were present. (s)

But we may remember, that the principal Witness in this shocking Case, and happy Instrument of this Detection, was *Mary Burton, Hughson's* indented Servant; who (however it was) no one so much as insinuated to have been sworn of the Confederacy. As she was the prime Cause of the Discovery, as before related, their envenom'd Arrows have been chiefly pointed at her; and no Doubt, say they, she must be the Wickedest of Mortals, to bring so many Innocents to this shameful, miserable and untimely End. And what have they to impute to her, sufficient to invalidate her Testimony? Why one Particular, say they, enough to outweigh all: She deposed in her first Examination before the Grand Jury, that she *never saw any white Person in Company when they [the Conspirators] talk'd of burning the Town* (t) but her Master, her Mistress and Peggy. (u) 'Tis true she did so, and indeed it was very ill done; but should that one false Step preponderate to invalidate her whole Evidence? Much might be said to aggravate this Offence, much also in Extenuation of it. We cannot expect Evidence concerning these Deeds of Darkness, from Witnesses of unblemish'd Characters, free of all Exception. Say she was sworn of the Conspiracy; though it did not appear that she was so; and if it was true, 'twere something strange, one would think, that not a Criminal under Execution, or otherwise, who confessed their own Guilt and impeached others, should have declared it; but on the Contrary, confirmed her Testimony against themselves in the Torments of Flames, attesting, that "she had spoke the Truth, and could name many more," i. e. that her Account of the Conspiracy and Conspirators, given at their Trial was true; (w) which is the utmost Attestation

(r) See Margaret Salingburgh, alias Kerry's Voluntary Confession, the only one of the kind, sent from Jail, pag 20, col. 1.

(s) York (Marshall's) Negro, afterwards hung in Chains by Hughson, propos'd this at the Execution of Quack and Cuffee, 30 May. See Prince's Confession pag. 109, col. 2, § 2.

(t) Allow the Expression to import the Conspiracy in general.

(u) Pag. 13. § 9.

(w) Quack's Confession at the Stake, p. 46. col. 46. § 8.

(o) Pag. 161. col. 1. (p) Ibid, col. 2.

(q) This was credibly reported to have slip'd from Ben (Capt. Marshall's) as he was leading to the Stake.

that can be to the Credibility of any Person as to the Matter treated of. And if they had known she was engaged in the Conspiracy, from the Repentment they must have borne to her as a principal Evidence in their Conviction, it might have been expected, it would naturally have bolted out from them; nor did *Sarah Hughson* the Daughter, so much as insinuate it, whose Spleen was very inveterate towards her, as the Cause of their Detection: But perhaps *Hughson's* Daughter was more artfully instructed; for if it came out, that *Burton* was sworn in a Party, that might add Strength to her Testimony, and fix the Guilt more strongly upon the Parties she accused, by an implied Confession of the most material Part of her Evidence; and if she were not sworn of the Confederacy, it might seem strange to some, that the Conspirators trusted her so much with their Secrets.

There are Allowances to be made, with regard to the special Circumstances this Girl was under in this Case, and some Passions and Qualities which seemed natural to her: She came over young into this Country, an indented Servant, a Year or two before: Her first Master, after some Service, assigned over her Indenture to *John Hughson* for the Remainder of her Term, the Midsummer before this Iniquity broke out, when she was between fifteen and sixteen Years of Age: The Girl thus becoming under the Power of *Hughson*, a Stranger in the Country, and not a Friend to advise with; her Situation was surely somewhat deplorable; for being in the Hands, and under the Influence of so hopeful a Family, and held to Secrecy by her Apprehensions of the Danger she was beset with, from these Assassins, she might think her Condition helpless, and that she could only wish for Deliverance: She was of a warm hasty Spirit, had a remarkable Glibness of Tongue, and uttered more Words than People of her supposed Education usually do; such a Temper, one might think, could ill brook the Ceremony of attending and serving upon Slaves, and such a Band of *black and white Ruffians*; which, it seems, was the Service enjoined her; neither could they think themselves safe with her, unless they could seduce her to their wicked Purposes, which they might have Hopes they should compass at last; and tho' at first they might think she was not to be trusted at all Adventures; yet it so happened, that by Degrees, it seems, the Conspirators (as depending upon a Master's Influence over one in her Circumstances, added to the Terrors of their Threatnings to murder her if she made Discovery) flattered themselves they had her sure, and at length became so familiarized and unreserved towards her, that they heeded not saying, or doing any thing before her; and thus she might be let into their Secrets, upon a Persuasion, that she durst not tell.

The Girl doubtless must be under terrible Apprehensions when her Life was thus endangered, both from *Blacks and Whites*, if she made Discovery; this must have been Matter of great Restraint to her, and, in her Hurry and Confusion of Thought, might occasion her to utter that through Inadvertency, which upon calm Reflection, she became conscious was wrong, though at the time, it might be an involuntary Suppression only of Part of the Truth, arising from an Over-hastiness in answering, and want of due Recollection; which therefore perhaps, after making all candid and ingenuous Allowances, will not be rigorously construed a wilful and deliberate Falshood.

Her natural Volubility and Quickness of Tongue, had she not generally spoke the Truth, must unavoidably have betrayed her into many gross Mistakes and Inconsistencies; but no such Thing but that before mentioned, have we observed in the Course of her Evidence, and her Examinations and Depositions were many, besides her Testimony given at the several Trials; her Evidence as to these, has this Advantage, 'tis confirmed by the whole Current of the Testimony of the other Witnesses, *white and black*, as well circumstantially as principally, as already remarked; and that such a Number of Witnesses examined, and kept apart from each other, should tally so exactly in Circumstances, as well as principal Points of Facts, and their Testimony not be true, is inconceivable!

As to such other White Persons as *Burton* did afterwards accuse, against whom there appeared just or probable Grounds of Impeachment, *viz.* *Sarah Hughson* the Daughter, *William Kane*, and *John Corry the Dancing-Master*; concerning the two former, her Testimony affecting them was confirmed by many Negro Witnesses separately examined, and far enough apart from each other, who not only agreed in the Particulars affecting them, but the most minute Circumstances also relating to the Conspiracy: And though it may be objected, they were not *legal* Witnesses (and therefore had not been admitted to give Evidence on the Trial of any white Person) yet surely their Testimony thus considered together, not only adds Strength to that of *Burton*, but does also amount to the utmost moral Certainty of the Truth of the Facts testified of. — But to put the Matter beyond Dispute concerning them, this *Sarah* and *Kane* confessed their own Guilt, and confirmed (amongst other Things) particularly what *Burton* said affecting themselves.

Kane himself was first impeached by a Negro, as well as other Soldiers (x) however they became so fortunate as to escape Justice: and this was nevertheless true for it's

(x) Will's Confession at the Stake, pag. 125. col. 1.

coming from a Negro; for *Kane* confessing his Guilt, made also some Attonement by further material Discovery, which squared with the rest of the Evidence; and both *Sarah Hughson* (the Daughter) and *Kane* confirm *Burton's* Testimony in general, and in particular also that against *Ury the Priest*; and as to *Corry the Dancing-Master*, that he was one of the Conspirators, *Kane* examined apart from *Burton*, testified likewise; so that it may be conceded she only kept back or suppressed, upon her first Examination, Part of that through Dread and Distraction of Thought and Want of proper Consideration, which at the same Time upon due Reflection and Remembrance she might have known to be the Truth, viz. that there were other white Persons concerned in the Conspiracy, besides her Master, her Mistress, and Peggy, though perhaps they might not all at that Instant have occurred to her Memory; which as to *Hughson's* Daughter, *Burton* afterwards declared, she did not think of her at the Time.

Thus far then we may venture to infer *Burton's* Testimony affecting the Persons by her impeached (whose Guilt was manifested by circumstantial and other direct Evidence of Witnesses, in Conjunction with, and Corroboration of hers, and by their own Confessions) was deserving of entire Credit.

We may have observed by the Course of the Proceedings, how these poor Negro Wretches have been deluded by Degrees, and cajol'd to interest themselves, and become Parties in this detestable Enterprize, through the Artifices of Agent *Hughson*; who (though himself a mean illiterate Fellow) from his vicious Propensity, and natural Accuteness, had an Aptitude for Mischief; which these Craftsmen made Improvement of, and at length rendered suitable to their abominable Purposes. — Though we cannot suppose that *Hughson* really had the Folly or Vanity to aspire to a Kingdom of the Conspirators erecting; yet the Notion might be calculated and propagated, to captivate the Negroes, (for with none but Fools and Negroes could it take :) And further to please them, it seems they were persuaded, there should be a motley Government as well as motley Subjects; for *Cæsar* (*Vaerck's*) was to be Governor over free Negroes, who were to marry the Gentlewomen, and *Cæsar* had got his white Governess already provided. — If these Phantasms and Delusions could have Force sufficient to ensnare these simple Creatures (as we find they had) it mattered not how extravagant soever the Folly of the Means was which seduced them to these bloody Purposes, provided they served the Turn and Designs of our Enemies; thereby disappointed the Supply of Provisions to his Majesty's Armament in the *West-Indies*; laid Waste this City, destroyed the Inhabitants, and prepared the Way for an Invasion of his Majesty's Enemies, whether secret or declared, and their

making an easy Prey of the whole Province; neither did it signify how illiterate *Hughson* was, he approved himself sufficiently to his Masters, by his dexterous Prosecution of their Scheme; he did seduce the Negroes in the Manner we have seen; he tempted them to frequent Visits at his House, by his hospitable Entertainments, at such an Expence as 'tis incredible he could have supported for such a Series of Time, as this Mischief must have been brooding, merely upon the Spoils of a few Negroes's Pilferings, and without other private Assistance. It must be allowed he was trusty in his Agency, very industrious, and used no small Craft to encompass a Disciple: In the first Instance, if they were not pre-engaged by a Deputy, *Hughson* attempted to make them swear, by Forms of Oaths accommodated to their own Customs, by *Thunder and Lightning*, and such like horrible Imprecations, as have appeared in the Course of the Evidence, without telling them what they were to swear to: If they scrupled swearing without further Explanation concerning what; then he intimated, they were to swear to Secresy, that in regard he kept a Publick House, and entertained Negroes contrary to Law, the Intent of the Oath was, that they should not discover him therein: If they agreed to swear at all, 'twas easy to add, (as we find he did) neither should they tell of what they saw going forward at his House: Then upon the main Matter proposed, if they scrupled to engage in the Conspiracy, from any Qualm arising either from the Inhumanity or Wickedness of the Design; they were flattered they were all to be Free-men, and 'twas a meritorious Undertaking: If they thought it would be a Sin; there was a Priest that could forgive Sins: If all this would not do, their Lives were threatened if they would not engage, or at least if they discovered any Thing about it: But so apt Pupils were most of them, that the bare Proposal of the Scheme was sufficient to engage them immediately, at all Adventures.

Hughson artfully engaged in this infamous Project, Neighbour's Negro, *Jack*, (*Comfort's*) a Fellow of more remarkable Craft and Subtlety for one of his Complexion which qualified him afterwards for a more material Witness concerning these Deeds of Darkness; for *Jack* had more Wit than to be hanged for them. *Jack* was a dignified Man amongst them, a Captain of one of the Bands of Fools, had so well approved his Parts and Capacity to *Hughson* and the rest, that he had a Deputation for swearing, as it should seem; for he administered Oaths, to such Converts as he made, either abroad or at home; and in both Cases had great Opportunities of caballing with Negroes; for his Master was frequently absent from home for several Weeks together, insomuch that Captain *Jack* looked upon the House as his own, and himself as his own

Master : To his Well every Morning and Evening resorted Negroes from all Quarters of the Town for Tea-Water ; which therefore afforded him convenient Seasons for gaining Parties, which he made Use of to the Utmost ; and hereat Jack was so dexterous, that he became the very Counterpart of his Master *Hughson* ; for when their Scheme was grown near ripe for Execution, *Jack*, as well as *Hughson*, had a List of these black Confederates, their Devotees ; and about a Month before the Fort was burnt, *Jack* had as large Companies of Negroes at his Levees, as *Hughson* usually had at his, and buoy'd them up with the same Hopes, that at the Expiration of that Time, the French and Spaniards would be here to join them, and take the Place ; nevertheless, if they did not come, they were to agree, and did agree, amongst them, to proceed and do all themselves.

We may perceive, that what has been unfolded concerning this Mystery of Iniquity, came out by slow Degrees ; the first Hint concerning the Conspiracy, was given by *Mary Burton* to the Grand Jury, on her Examination the 22^d of April ; and for some time after the Trial of *Hughson*, &c. for aught that had appeared, he must have been deemed the Projector of it ; tho' it had been whispered that *Roman Priests* had been, and that some were then, in Town ; no one however cared to discover them, so as they might be laid hold of, and dealt with, as a salutary Law of this Province directs. (y)

(y) By Act of Assembly, II. WM. and MARY, entitled, An Act against Jesuits and Popish Priests, reciting, "That diverse Jesuits and Popish Missionaries had [then of late] come and for some time had their Residence in the remote Parts of this Province, and other his Majesty's adjacent Colonies, who by their wicked and subtle Insinuations, industriously laboured to debauch, seduce and withdraw the Indians from their due Obedience to his most sacred Majesty, and to excite and stir them up to Sedition, Rebellion, and open Hostility, against his Majesty's Government : For Prevention whereof, It was Enacted, That all and every Jesuit and Seminary, Priest, Missionary, or other spiritual or ecclesiastical Person, made or ordained by any Power, Authority or Jurisdiction derived, challenged, or pretended from the Pope or See of Rome, then residing within this Province, or any Part thereof, should depart from and out of the same, at or before the first Day of November then next.

"And that all and every Jesuit, Seminary, Priest, Missionary, or other spiritual or ecclesiastical Person, made or ordained by any Authority, Power, or Jurisdiction, derived, challenged or pretended, from the Pope or See of Rome, or that shall profess himself, or otherwise appear to be such, by practising or teaching of others, to

Ury the Priest was looked upon with a very jealous Eye, soon after this Iniquity began to unfold ; but no certain Evidence was given concerning him, that he was such a One, and at last 'twas Suspicion only that caused him to be taken into Custody : Some Footsteps of others were likewise traced, but they were too artful and cunning, got out of Reach, left *Ury the Dog* to hold, and slit their Neck out of that Collar, which was afterwards deservedly placed about his ; though he pretended to maintain and protested his Innocence with his last Breath ; -- they, it seems, were not so fond of this kind of Martyrdom.

"say any popish Prayers, by celebrating of Masses, granting of Absolutions, or using any other of the Romish Ceremonies, or Rites of Worship, by what Name, Title or Degree soever such Person shall be called or known, who shall continue, abide or come into this Province, or any Part thereof, after the first Day of November aforesaid ; shall be deemed and accounted an Incendiary, and Disturber of the publick Peace and Safety, and a Disturber to the true Christian Religion, and shall be adjudged to suffer perpetual Imprisonment. And if any Person, being so sentenced and actually imprisoned, shall break Prison, and make his Escape, and be afterwards retaken ; he shall suffer such Pains of Death, Penalties and Forfeitures, as in Cases of Felony.

"And further, That every Person that shall wittingly and willingly receive, harbour, conceal, aid, succour, and relieve, any Jesuit, Priest, Missionary, or any other ecclesiastical Person of the Romish Clergy, knowing him to be such, and be thereof lawfully convicted before any of his Majesty's Courts of Record within this Province, (which Courts are thereby empowered and authorized to hear, try and determine the same) he shall forfeit the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds, current Money of this Province ; one Half to his Majesty, for and towards the Support of the Government, and the other Half to the Informer, who shall sue for the same in any Court of Record, &c. And such Person shall be further punished, by being set in the Pillory on three several Days, and also be bound to his good Behaviour, at the Discretion of the Court.

"And it is further Enacted, That it shall and may be lawful to and for every Justice of the Peace, to cause any Person or Persons suspected of being a Jesuit, Seminary, Priest, or of the Romish Clergy, to be apprehended, and convened before himself and some other of his Majesty's Justices ; and if such Person do not give satisfactory Account of himself, he shall be committed to Prison, in order to a Trial. Also it shall and may be lawful to and for any Person or Persons, to apprehend, without a Warrant, any Jesuit, Seminary, Priest, or other of the Romish Clergy, as aforesaid, and to convent him before the Governor or any two of the Council, to be examined and imprisoned, in order to a Trial, unless he give satisfactory Account of himself.

Ury was indicted upon the Evidence of *Burton* and *Kane*, who corroborated the Testimony of each other, and *Sarah Hughson* the Daughter's Evidence establishes the Credit of both, as to what they say concerning him; so that the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury which found the Bill against him, weighing Matters candidly and ingenuously, saw sufficient Cause to that Time, to credit *Burton's* Testimony; and to do those Gentlemen Justice, 'twas owing in great Measure, to their good Sense, Discretion, and indefatigable Labours, that this Affair was brought to so happy an Issue; and their painful Service, during a Course of about three Months daily Enquiry, ought to be remembered by this City and Country, with the utmost Gratitude.

But it so happened, That for some Time before this Grand Jury was discharged; there arose great Clamour against *Mary Burton*; for so many Negroes being daily taken into Custody (though not solely through her Evidence, but rather principally upon Discovery made by the Confessions of their black Associates already in Custody, and their Testimony corroborated with hers) some People began to be afraid of losing their Slaves; for, as Matters were then like to turn out, there was no guessing where or when there would be an End of Impeachments; every one had Reason to fear their own Negro would be sent for next; and indeed, all Things duly considered, it was most probable, there were but few of them that were not in the Secret; and the Girl had declared, that there were many Negroes concerned, whose Persons she could or might probably remember, but many whose Names she knew not; so that it should seem, at length some Masters of these Slaves, as well as the Conspirators, endeavoured to bring the Witnesses, and the Notion of a Plot, into Discredit, if perchance it might put a Stop, not only to further Prosecution, but further Enquiry and Discovery also: And these Attempts, luckily for some, had such an Effect, that several Whites, as well as Negroes, escaped Justice, who, had the same Evidence appeared against them a few Weeks before, would scarce have been thought Objects of Mercy; nor, from what we may have observed, would *Mary Burton's* Evidence have stood single against them.

However, when the first Grand Jury drew near their Discharge, they were importunate with *Burton*, to discover all the Persons she knew to be engaged in this villainous Design; for about this Time she had suggested to some, that there were White People of more than ordinary Rank above the Vulgar, that were concerned, whom if she told of, they would not believe her: This having been intimated to the Grand Jury, they were very pressing with her to discover all she knew, whoever they were; but the Girl stood mute; nor could the Grand Jury prevail with her to

name any, not with Threatnings of Imprisonment; at length, being tired with her Obstinacy, they delivered her over to two of the Judges, requesting them to endeavour to sift the Matter out; but neither, upon Trial, could the Judges by any Means prevail with her to be explicit to them upon the Occasion; she complained (as it seems she had before done to the Grand Jury) that she had been very ill used; that not only her Life had been threatened by Conspirators of both Complexions, if she made Discovery, but she had also been frequently insulted, and abused by People of the Town, for bringing their Negroes in question, and that People did not believe what she said, and what signified speaking? or to this Purpose she expressed herself; she intimated withal, that there were some People in *Ruffles* (a Phrase as was understood to mean Persons of better Fashion than ordinary) that were concerned, but seemed very unwilling to name any Names; 'til for the last Experiment, she was told, she must expect to be imprisoned in the Dungeon, if she continued obstinate; she then began to open, and named several Persons which she said she had seen at *Hughson's* amongst the Conspirators, talking of the Conspiracy, who were engaged in it; amongst whom she mentioned several of known Credit, Fortunes, and Reputations, and of Religious Principles superior to a Suspicion of being concerned in such detestable Practices; at which the Judges were very much astonished; others again were imperfectly described by her, whose reputed Religious Profession might square with such wicked Designs, concerning whom the Girl had long before given broad Hints, but said she did not know their Names, or what Part of the City they lived in; but it came out at last, that one of them was a Doctor (a profess'd *Papist*, as common Fame had it) whom she had seen several Times afterwards in the Streets, and who upon Sight of her, always turned another Way, to avoid meeting her: However it was, this Person had the Discretion to remove himself out of this Province soon after; and 'tis said, into foreign Dominions; and it were much to be wished, that such others, as were justly liable to Impeachment, would act with the same Prudence and follow his Example, for the Sake of their own Safety as well as the Peace and Security of our selves. But upon the Whole, there was Reason to conclude, that this Girl had at length been tampered withal; might it not be suggested to her, that the Reward offered by Proclamation for the Discovery, she was already sure of; for she was intitled to it; and might she not be tempted to make further Advantage of the Affair? Upon this Supposition the Conspirators could not have devised a more effectual Means (if they could but prevail with her) to put a Stop to further Enquiry, to procure the Names of Persons to be called in question at last, concerning this Scene of Villainy, whose Fortunes and Characters set them above Suspicion: The

very well knew (for *Papists* or *Priests*, as *Ury* intimated, are "*too wise and too cunning*") if they could but prevail in this, they would thereby not only put a Stop to further Discovery, but likewise have some Pretence, according to their usual Custom, to clamour loudly, *there was no Plot at all; 'twas a mere Dream!* And to serve this Turn, they had luckily with them some Owners of Slaves, who hapened to humour this Artifice, though upon a different View.

'Twas fit this Matter should be stated in its proper Light; that on the one Hand the Evidence of this Witness (but for whom next under the Interposition of Divine Providence, this City would in all Probability have been laid waste in Ashes, and many Families massacred) might have its due Weight, so far as deserving of Credit; and on the other Hand, that where she may be justly suspected to have exceeded the Bounds of Truth, there a Stop may be made, to consider, and conjecture, how it might have come to pass, that she told some Things incredible at the Winding up of this Affair; and weigh impartially also, the whole Current of the other Evidence, remarking how it appears to confirm and establish her Testimony, so far as it has been judged proper and fitting to publish it.

The other White People executed, as well as *Ury*, like true *modern Romanists*, pretended to maintain (and did protest) their Innocence to their last Breath; though *Hughson* himself, soon after his Conviction, seemed to betray

strong Symptoms of his Inclination to confess his Guilt; and make Discovery; but if he was in earnest to have done so, in Hopes of saving his own Life, his Mind was soon changed (as 'twas conjectured) by the Persuasion of his Wife; yet *Kerry* left such Proofs behind her of many of the Particulars of this Conspiracy, and of her own Guilt, as add great Force to the foregoing Accounts of it; and her recanting afterwards, is another irrefragable Instance, how these Wretches do prevaricate, even in their last Moments!

That a Plot there was, and as to the Parties and bloody Purpose of it, we presume there can scarce be a Doubt amongst us at this Time; the Ruins of his Majesty's House in the Fort, are the daily Evidence and Memento of it, still before our Eyes: If the other Frights and Terrors this City was alarmed with, to their great Consternation, are, as to some amongst us, so soon slipt into Oblivion, yet surely others will think we ought once a Year at least, to pay our Tribute of Praise and Thanksgiving to the Divine BEING, that through his merciful Providence and infinite Goodness, caused this inhumane horrible Enterprize to be detected, and so many of the wicked Instruments of it to be brought to Justice, whereby a Check has been put to the execrable Malice, and bloody Purposes of our Foreign and Domestick Enemies, though we have not been able entirely to unravel the Mystery of this Iniquity; for 'twas a dark Design, and the Veil is in some Measure still upon it!



E R R A T A.

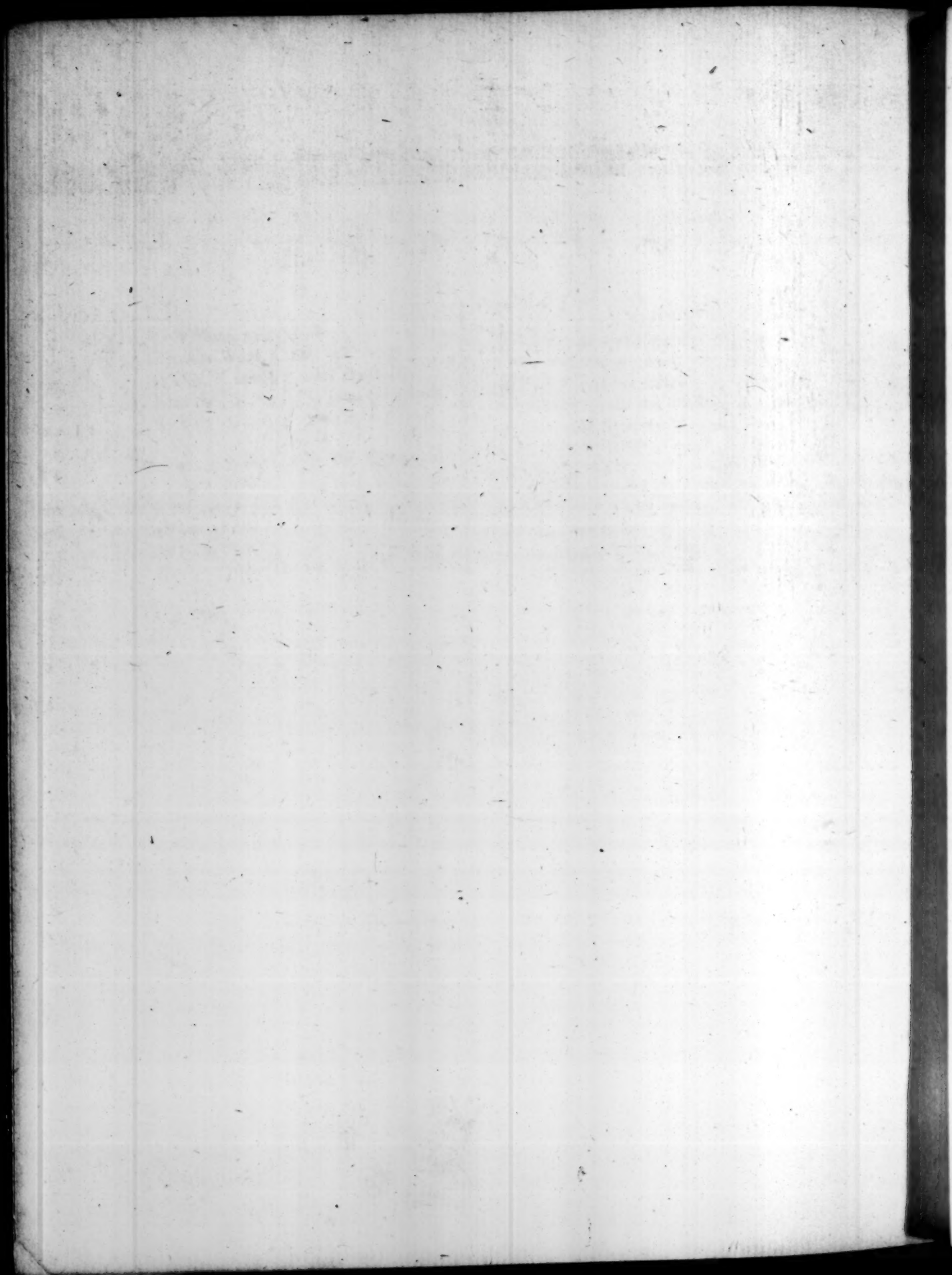
Page. Col. Line

7. 1. 12. for Villians, read *Villains*.
 9. 1. 25. after the Word, *Causas*, add *being*.
 9. 2. 2. at Top, f. laudible, read *laudable*.
 9. 2. 12. from the Bottom, f. Villians, r. *Villains*.
 12. 1. 3. from the Bottom, f. prevent, r. *present*.
 14. 1. 1. f. Villians, r. *Villains*.
 24. 1. 6. from the Bottom, after the Word, hard,
 add *what*.
 36. 2. 16. f. having, r. *had*.
 36. 2. in Note (g) line 17, f. hereby, r. *thereby*.
 37. 1. 6. from the Bottom, f. thir, r. *this*.
 38. 2. 4. last Paragraph, dele *not*, before the Word,
discover.
 39. 2. 6. from the Bottom, f. come, r. *came*.
 42. 2. 11. from the Bottom, r. *incredible*.
 52. 2. 13. from the Bottom, after the Word, inform,
 add *the King's Justices*.
 65. 1. § 18. read the first Word, *Mary*.
 76. 2. 7. from the Bottom, f. where, r. *were*.
 81. 2. 16. from the Bottom, f. Witness, r. *Witnesses*.
 90. 1. 12. from the Bottom, f. Cooke's, r. *Crooke's*.
 93. 1. 5. from the Bottom, r. *Orders*.
 120. 1. 4. from the Bottom, before the Word, with
 insert, *went*.

Page Col. Line.

123. 2. 5. Note Letter (f) at Bottom, r. *Dispatch*.
 124. 2. 7. f. Similitude, r. *Simile*.
 125. 1. § 3. line 4. r. *Cotton*.
 128. 1. in the Note Letter (t) at Bottom, first
 Line, dele *likewise*. 5 line, r. *soon*.
 130. 1. 16. from the Bottom, instead of the first Word,
 move, r. *excite*.
 135. 2. The Paragraph at Top, concerning the
Hughsons, should have been placed the
 13th June.
 153. 2. 12. r. *Court*.
 158. 2. 14. r. *Hughson's*.
 161. 1. What follows General *Oglethorpe's* Letter,
 in *Ury's* Trial, to the Question put by
 the Court, to Mr. *Murray*, p. 162. col 1.
 should have been placed by Way of
 Notes, but was inserted by Mistake in
 the Body of the Trial.
 166. 1. 12. from the Bottom, r. *Sacrament*.
 168. 2. 28. f. proceed, r. *precede*.
 168. 1. 15. f. aims, r. *amis*. Line 21. f. el' etre, r.
d'etre. Line 26, f. de auter, r. *d'autre*.
 169. 1. 2. Note (y) f. being, r. *was*.
 169. 2. 23. f. Waldanfes, r. *Waldenfer*.

2000



A P P E N D I X:

D E P O S I T I O N.

MARY BURTON KANNADY, *Wife of James Kannady of the City of New-York, Peruke-Maker, being duly sworn, deposeseth,*

1. That on the Tuesday or Wednesday Evening (to the best of her Remembrance) after the Deponent's Husband *James Kannady*, and several other City Officers had been several Times in search at *John Hughson's*, after the Goods stolen from *Mr. Hogg's Shop*; *Mary Burton*, then Servant to *Hughson*, came to the Deponent's House to buy a Pound of Candles for her Master; and it being a very cold Evening, the Deponent asked her to come in and warm herself, which she did; and thereupon the Deponent took upon her to ask her several Questions: First of all she asked her her own Name, which she told her as above; for the Deponent did not know it, though she had been several Times at her House upon the like Errands, and she knew that she lived at *Hughson's*: Then the Deponent asked her, whether that was a black Child or a white Child which that *Irish Beauty* had, which lodged at their House? and she made answer, that it was as white as any of her Children, or any other Child. The Deponent then told her, that she heard that there was a Negro who kept Company with her and was the Father of that Child; the said *Mary* answered, there was a Negro came thither to her, but he was not the Father of that Child, she believed: Then the Deponent took upon her to give the said *Mary* good Advice; she told her, she would give her her Blessing as a Mother would a Child, as she was a Stranger in the Country; the Deponent advised her to have no Dealings with Negroes, and to have no Hand in Thievery, for that would be a Means of bringing her to the Gallows.

2. That the Deponent then asked her, if she knew any Thing of the Thievery of *Hogg's Goods*? and she several Times denied that she knew any Thing about the Matter. The Deponent then asked her, if she had a Mind to be freed from *Hughson*? if she had, and would discover the Goods, the Deponent would free her, and she should come

and live with her; then the said *Mary* answered, that her Husband (meaning the Deponent's, who had been at *Hughson's* upon Search, as aforesaid) was not *cute enough*: Then the Deponent said, tell me where the Goods are, and I will take you away from him to Night; she answered, that she would not tell her any Thing to Night, she would tell her To-morrow; but that the Deponent's Husband had trod upon them. Then the Deponent let the said *Mary* return home.

3. That after this Conversation was over, the Deponent the same Evening went to *Mr. Mills*, the Under-Sheriff, and told him what had passed as above; whereupon the said *Mills*, *Mr. Hogg* and his Wife, and several Constables, with the Deponent's Husband and herself, went down to *Hughson's* House; and the Deponent desired *Mills* to go into the House first, and bring *Mary Burton* out to her; but *Mills* staying a long Time, the Deponent went into the House to him, and found him and his Wife and *Mary Burton* in the Parlour; and there she denied all that she had said to the Deponent as above: Then the Deponent charged her home with it, 'til at last the said *Mary* said, she could not tell them any Thing there, *she was afraid of her Life, that they would kill her*: Whereupon they took her out of the House; and when they had got a little Way from thence, she put her Hand in her Pocket, and pulled out a Piece of Silver Money, which she said was Part of *Hogg's Money* which the Negro had given her; whereupon they all went with her to *Alderman Banker's*; and the Deponent informing him what she had promised the said *Mary*, *that is to say*, to get her freed from her Master; the *Alderman* directed that she should that Night lodge with the Under-Sheriff at the City-Hall for Safety; and the Deponent went with the said *Mary*, and left her at *Mr. Mills's* accordingly.

4. That some time after the said *Mary Burton* was parted from *Hughson* (to the best of Deponent's Remembrance, it was after the House in the Fort was burnt) she came to the Deponent's House, and Deponent was talking about the Robbery at *Hogg's*, and about Butter, Indigo, and Bees-Wax, which had been then lately stolen from other Persons

Persons; and *Mary* said, that *Hughson*, his Wife and Family had had them all, it was plain enough, and that she knew enough to hang and burn them all: The Deponent then advised her to tell all that she knew, saying, it was Pity such People should go on in their Wickedness unpunished.

5. That some time after this, the said *Mary* said to the Deponent, that she was better than ever her Mother was to her, that she had relieved her from the Hands of her Enemies, by being the Means of taking her away from *Hughson's*; and that if ever it was in her Power, she would reward her handsomely for it.

6. That the said *Mary Burton* further said to this Deponent, that if they had not taken her, the said *Mary*, from *Hughson's* the Night that they did, she verily believed they (meaning the *Hughsons*) would either have murdered her, or sent her away in a Boat by the next Morning.

13 April, 1742.

her
Anne z Kannady.
Mark

Sworn before the Recorder.

The same Day and Time *James Kannady* and *Mary Goddard* (Daughter of said *James* and *Anne*) Wife of *Christopher Goddard* of New-York, Marriner, having severally heard the before mentioned Deposition of *Anne Kannady* taken and read over in their Presence, did severally make Oath, that that Part of the said Deposition which relates to what Discourse passed between the said *Anne Kannady* and *Mary Burton*, did so pass between them when they (the Deponents) were respectively present; and that what therein is deposed, is the Substance and Effect of what was so said between them.

Sworn before the Recorder.

DEPOSITION.

REBECCA HOGG, Wife of Robert Hogg of the City of New-York, Merchant, deposeth,

1. That one *Wilson*, a Boy belonging to the *Flamborough* Man-of-War, used to frequent her House, upon Pretence of Acquaintance with two White Boys, Servants to two Gentlemen that lodged there.

2. That the Thursday before the Robbery was committed, the said *Wilson* came to her House with a Man belonging to the aforesaid Ship, in order to buy some checked Linnen; and the Deponent shewed them into the Shop, where he (*Wilson*) bought something of her, and gave her a Spanish Nine-penny Silver Piece in pay; and the Deponent unadvisedly opening her Desk to weigh it,

she pulled out a Drawer in View of the said *Wilson*, wherein were a considerable Number of Spanish Pieces of Eight; whereupon she immediately recollected herself, and shut to the Drawer and Desk again in Haste, thinking she had done imprudently in exposing her Money to an idle Boy who used to be so often backwards and forwards at her House, and thereupon made an Excuse to send the Piece of Money aforesaid out of the House to be weighed. And on the Saturday Night following her Shop was robbed.

3. That the Sunday Morning after, this Boy (*Wilson*) came to the Deponent's House, as usual, and she was telling him how that she had been robb'd, and that as she knew he belonged to the Man-of-War, she thought he might be able to give her some Intelligence of it; as there were several Sailors who frequented vile Houses that were near her; the Deponent described some Snuff-Boxes and coined Silver Pieces, one an Eight-Square Piece; whereupon he the said *Wilson* answered, that he had been that Morning at the House of one *Hughson*, by the North River, and there he saw one *John Gwin* (whom the Deponent understood to have been a Soldier of that Name, a Person of vile Character, who lived in the Deponent's back Street; but it turned out to be *Cesar*, *Vaarch's* Negro) whom he saw pull out of his Pocket, a worsted Cap full of coined Silver; and that *Cuffee* (*Philippe's* Negro) came into *Hughson's* upon Pretence of having his Master's Shoes mended, and seeing *John Gwin* have this Money, he asked him to give him some; and he counted him out Half-a-Crown in Pennies, and asked him if he would have any more, and pulled out an Handful of Silver in the Presence of the Boy (*Wilson*) amongst which he said he saw the Eight-square Piece so described by the Deponent as aforesaid; but the Deponent did not then suspect *Wilson* to have had any Hand in it.

4. That upon this Information the Deponent told her Husband; and he and Mr. *Mills* went the same Sunday Morning to *Hughson's*, to enquire for one *John Gwin*, a Soldier; and *Hughson* told them, that he was not there, nor did he use the House: But *Cesar*, the Negro who went by that Name (as he himself after he was apprehended, and after his Conviction, confessed to this Deponent) was at the same Time standing in the Chimney Corner, in the same Room where Mr. *Hogg* and Mr. *Mills* came: Whereupon Mr. *Hogg* returned to his House, and told the Deponent, that there was no such Soldier as *John Gwin*, that used that House; that the Boy (*Wilson*) who was present, thereupon said, it was not a White Man, but *Cesar*, a Negro belonging to one *Vaarch*, a Baker, who went by that Name.

5. Upon

5. Upon this *Cæsar* was apprehended the same Sunday about three o' Clock, and being brought to *Wilson*, to know if that was the right Person, he said it was.

6. That upon her examining the said Negro *Cæsar*, in Jail several Times, as well before his Trial as after his Conviction of this Robbery, he confessed to her as followeth.

7. That the Boy *Wilson*, used to be frequently in Company with him (*Cæsar*) *Cuffee* (*Philipse's*) and *Prince* (*Auboyneau's*) Negroes, at Mr. *Philipse's* House, and at *Hughson's*; and that he (*Wilson*) came to *Hughson's*, where were present *Hughson* and his Family, *Cæsar* (himself) *Cuffee* and *Prince*, and there he told them where they might have a good Booty, and described the Deponent's House and Shop to them, and told them what Money he had seen in the Drawer, as aforesaid, and said, he believed there must be more by seeing that in one Drawer: That *Cæsar* and he did not know where Mr. *Hogg* lived, but he knew the House if it was where the Widow *Scott* lived formerly; and that so said *Hughson*, that he did not know Mr. *Hogg*, nor where he lived: But *Cæsar* further said, that upon this Information they contrived it at *Hughson's* how to commit this Robbery; and that he (*Cæsar*) going to see *Peggy Kerry*, who lodged at *Hughson's*, on the Saturday Evening following, he dropped asleep there, and about Ten o'Clock *John Hughson* came to him, and waked him, telling him, that he had forgot what he had promised the Boy (*Wilson*) *Cuffee* and *Prince*, to go to the House in Broad-Street, to get that Booty.

8. That thereupon he (*Cæsar*) went to Mr. *Philipse's* House (*Cuffee's* Master's) and finding no Body there, he sat himself down in the Cellar-Kitchen by the Fire; and by-and-by hearing his Confederates coming, he feigned himself asleep, and they came in with a large Bundle, and hid it in a Bran-Box in the Stable or Outhouse, in the Yard, as he discovered by their Talk, they thinking him asleep; for they did not attempt to wake him, but went out again in search of further Prey.

9. That when they were gone, he went and took the Bundle they had so hid, and carried it to *John Romme's* at the New Battery, who opened the Door for him himself, and let him in, and he (*Cæsar*) threw the Bundle in a Chair, which was tied up in a large Table-Cloth, which *Romme* opened, and took out a Piece of Cotton and Linnen Cheque, and a Pair of Silver Knee-Buckles belonging to Mr. *Hogg*, and some other Linnen Things which he could not particularly remember; and after this, he (*Cæsar*) carried the Remainder of the Bundle to *Hughson's*, and left them in the Room where *Peggy* was, and went to Bed;

and in the Morning when he awaked, he took the Snuff-Boxes, a Child's Whistle, and Ring, and a Pair of Ear-Rings, and a Locket with four Diamonds, and gave them to *Peggy*, with some Money; and the Linnen and checqu'd Shirt he left with *Peggy*, to distribute as she thought proper, but he bid her give an Apron to the Girl (meaning *Mary Burton*;) and when he (*Cæsar*) went down Stairs, he distributed Money to *Hughson*, his Wife, and their Children, and likewise the Servant Girl.

10. That *Cæsar* confessed to the Deponent, that when he came to *Hughson's* with the Things, the Family was all a-bed; but that they had left open a Window, as was usual, and he climbed upon the Shed, and got into the House, and went to Bed to *Peggy*, as *Hughson* and his Family knew he used to do every Night.

14 April, 1742.

Rebecca Hogg.

Sworn before the Recorder.

+++++

15th JULY, 1742.

THE Recorder having been informed by *Mary Burton*, that she had several Times talked to the Wife of *Daniel Masters*, Carman, concerning the Conspiracy, and what she had heard the Negroes and the *Hughsons* often talk about it, whilst she lived at *Hughson's*, and this before the Fire at the Fort; he spoke to *Daniel Masters*, and desired him to send his Wife to him, in order, as he told him, to enquire of her about it: Within three or four Days afterwards *Sufannah Masters* came to the Recorder, (viz. this Morning) and he examined her upon the Matter, and took down what she said in the Form of a Deposition, consisting of Twelve Sections or Paragraphs, which she signed and swore to, after hearing the same distinctly read over: the Recorder being obliged to go out, and pressed in Point of Time, he did not examine her so fully as otherwise he would have done; but upon reading over the Deposition in the Afternoon, several other Questions occurred to him, which he thought might be proper to interrogate her upon; therefore he then sent for her again, and she came very readily, and freely answered the Questions proposed to her; Notes were taken at large of the fresh Information she gave; which she was told were to be drawn out in proper order, and added to her Deposition, and the Whole to be fair copied, ready to be read over to her the next Morning, in order to be sworn and signed; and she promised to come the next Morning for that Purpose; but it may be presumed she had been otherwise advised; for though her Husband had been several times afterwards, ordered to send her again; yet she thought fit to decline coming; the

A z

Recorder

Recorder did not care to be ever solicitous about it, for some Reasons; but has ventured to give the Publick her Examination at large, as it was drawn out from his Notes, which he does averr, he thinks is faithfully done; and to do the Woman Justice, she seemed to behave upon the Occasion with the greatest Sincerity and Candour. For Distinction, the particular Paragraphs contained in her first Deposition, which were read over to her, and by her sworn to and signed, are printed in Italick.

Note, Upon the fair copying, some of the Paragraphs were transposed, and the Words inclosed in the Crotchets, thus, [] at the End of the 10 §. were added upon her second Examination.

THE DEPOSITION and EXAMINATION of SUSANNAH MASTERS, Wife of Daniel Masters, of the City of New-York.

She said,

1. *THAT* Mary Burton, late Servant to John Hughson (executed for the Conspiracy) soon after her Removal from her said Master, (upon the Discovery of Mr. Hogg's Goods the last Year, which were stolen and lodged at the said Hughson's House) came to live with one Wilson, in the same Street with this Deponent, with whose Family this Deponent was well acquainted, they used to fetch Water at this Deponent's House, and to dry their Cloaths in her Yard; and after Mary Burton came to live with Wilson, she used often to come to the Deponent's House upon the same Errands, which gave the said Mary frequent Opportunities of talking to this Deponent; and she said she was glad she was got from Hughson's, to the Place where she now was; for she was afraid there would be Mischief in the Town; for that she knew there used to be Cabals of Negroes at Hughson's whilst she lived there, almost every Night at Supper, and they used to make her wait upon them; and at such Meetings Hughson and the Negroes used to talk of killing the People and burning the Town; that the Governor's House should be the first, and then they would begin at the Fly, and so go through the whole City; and that Hughson's Wife said, that rather than it should go undone, she would lend an Hand herself; and when all this was done, it was agreed among them, that Hughson was to be King, his Wife Queen, Cæsar (Vaack's Negro) Governor, and Peggy his Mistress Governess.

2. *That* Mary said, that the Hughsons and the Negroes several times threatened her, that if ever she discovered any Thing out of the House, that she heard there, they would certainly make away with her.

3. *That* the said Mary had discoursed in this manner to the Deponent three several Times, before she spoke of it to her Husband; but it had made the Deponent very uneasy, though she could not know how to give Credit to it.

4. *That* at the Times of this Discourse, Mary Burton seemed very uneasy, and used to sit down and cry and bemoan herself, and said, she was but a young Girl, a Stranger in the Country, and no Friends, and she was in Danger of her Life; the Deponent then asked her, why she did not go to a Magistrate, and make a Discovery of all this? Mary answered, that if she should tell them what she knew, they would not believe her, as she was a poor Girl and a Stranger.

5. *That* upon the Girl's crying and bemoaning herself so to her, the Examinant (considering the Circumstances she was under from the Manner of her relating her Story,) was very much affected, and could not but take great Compassion of her, as she had no Friends or Relations in this Country to advise with upon her Case, or to protect her; and yet the Examinant says, she would at some times be chearful and merry, and laughing at the Folly of the Conspirators, when she was telling the Examinant of some particular odd Passages which happened at such Nightly Meetings; and that she bore up against the Difficulties she was under, much better than the Examinant could have done in the like Circumstances, and that she thought she had very good Spirits.

6. *That* the said Mary used further to talk, that when Hughson and the Negroes had any Thing extraordinary to do at Nights, the Hughsons would send her up to Bed; and that the Night Hogg's Goods came thither, they had sent her up to Bed, and she heard when the Goods came, and she got up and looked out of the Window, and saw the Goods delivered in, but it being dark she could not discover who they were that brought them, for there were many of them, but she heard and knew the Voices of the Negroes Cæsar (Vaack's) Prince (Auboyneau's) and Cuffee (Philippe's.)

7. *That* Mary told the Deponent, that the Night Hogg's Goods were stolen, Cæsar was asleep upon the Table; that he had been drinking very hard, and John Hughson came to him about Eleven o'Clock and waked him, and said to him, You forget your Promise, don't you? Cæsar answered, No, Sir, I don't, and thereupon got up and went out; and then Hughson sent Mary to Bed; and Mary said, that upon this she suspected something extraordinary was to be done, she could not sleep; and she heard the Noise when they brought the Goods, which she took to be about Twelve or Out o' Clock.

8. *That*

8. That Mary Burton told the Deponent, that she saw the Goods the next Morning; and that Caesar offered her as web speckled Linnen before Peggy, as would make her an Apron, but she said she would not have it, and threw it down upon the Floor, and told them she did not want it; that want it she did, but that she would not have it in that manner; that she told them she believed they did not come honestly by it; at which she said they were affronted; but she did not value it, she would not receive any Thing of them, if she could but get Fidials, Drink and Chaths as long as she laid with them, that was all she cared for: That Caesar offered her a Piece of Silver, which she supposed was to engage her to look after Peggy in her lying in; but she said, No, she would not take care of her and her black Child, but perhaps she might have submitted to have look'd after White People's.

9. That at last the Deponent told her Husband of what had passed between her and Mary; but at first he thought it was all idle Talk in the Girl, and could not give any Credit to it, and rebuked the Deponent for giving an Ear to her.

10. That the said Mary further said, That there were many White People, and some in Ruffles, that used to come to Hughson's, and go into a private Room with Hughson; and if she, when she was bid, brought any Wine or any Thing to the Door of the Room where they were, Hughson used to stand ready at the Door and receive it, and send her away again: That these White People in Ruffles used to come seldom; but they used to send Letters and Money in them to Hughson often; [for that she has received several Letters brought thither, and has felt Money in them, large round Pieces, which she took to be milled Spanish Pieces of Eight.]

11. That the said Mary said, That Hughson had a large Parcel of Arms, which he hid under Ground; but she did not know what became of them.

12. That the said Mary told the Examinant, that Kannady the Constable's Wife (at the time that he had been searching at Hughson's in Quest of Hogg's Goods that had been stolen) upon Mary's going to her Shop upon an Errand, advised her, if she knew any Thing of Hogg's Goods, to discover it, or else, she told her, she might be brought into Trouble; and that Mary told her, Ah! said she, the Constables in this Place were not half cute enough, that they went over them several Times, and had poked a Stick (or Cane she thought she said) into a Place where some of them were (the Examinant apprehended her, that there was some Place in the Stairs that was broken that they were so poking at) and Mary said, that she could scarce forbear laughing to see how dumb they were, and yet she dared not tell them.

[Hereupon Ann Kannady's preceeding Deposition being read over to the Examinant, she declared,]

13. That Mary Burton had told her what had passed between the said Ann Kannady and her the said Mary, which to the best of the Examinant's Remembrance, was much to the same Purpose as is related in the said Ann Kannady's Deposition, and that soon after she came to live with Wilson as aforesaid, and before the Fire at the Fort.

14. That all the Conversation before related, passed between the Deponent and the said Mary concerning the Conspiracy before the Fire at the Fort, and before the Proclamation issued, promising a Reward to such as should make Discovery of any Person or Persons concerned in setting Fire to the Houses.

15. That Mrs. Waldron who is since married to — Miller, coming one Day to the Examinant's House, before the Fire at the Fort, Mary Burton being there, she related before her most of the Particulars herein before set forth, much to the same Purpose as before related; and the said Mrs. Waldron was very much surprized at it.

16. That the Day the Fort was fired, Mary Burton came to the Deponent's House, and said to her, Now you see this is the Beginning of it, Mrs. Masters; they said the Governor's House should be the first; you did not seem to take much Notice of what I said to you; and Mary seemed to be in a very great Fright, and much perplexed, and said, 'twas a thousand Pities it should not be discovered; but says she, if I was to speak what I know of it, they would not believe me, and she said, when she looked upon the Houses, she thought what a Pity 'twas, that they must all come down.

17. That after the Fire at the Fort the said Mary used to come frequently to the Examinant's House, until the Time that her Master, Wilson, removed to live in the Fly, which was at May Day, 1741; and she would often be talking about these Matters, and of her Fears and Apprehensions, that she should be murdered by the Negroes; and she told the Examinant one Day, after she had been first examined by the Grand Jury concerning Hogg's Goods, that she met one of Vaarick's Negroes (a) who was one of the Conspirators (whose Master lived near the Examinant) and he asked her, whether she had discovered any Thing about the Fires? and Mary said she answered him, No; and the Negro replied, We shall soon take Care that you shall not tell any more; or Words to some such Purpose; and Mary said, she came immediately into the Examinant's

(a) Bastian.

House, before she went to her Master's; and she seemed to be frightened almost out of her Wits, when she told the Examinant this Story, and said, she looked behind her all the Way, expecting she should be followed and knocked on the Head.

18. That after *Wilson* was removed into the Fly, the said *Mary* told the Examinant, that one Sunday Morning her Master and Mistress being gone to Church, a Negro who she believed did belong to old *Hughson* (Father of *John Hughson* executed) came into her Master *Wilson*'s Cellar-Kitchen, and asked if there was a Barber there? that *Mary* answered him No; that the said Negro made a Pretence that he wanted to send the Boy out (the only Person in the House besides herself) in order to fetch him a Barber to shave him; but *Mary* said she was afraid he had some ill Design, and would not let the Boy go; and at last, when Church was near out, the Negro went away, and People beginning to come into the Streets, the Negro took to his Heels and run away; and she said she thought to have got somebody to have laid hold of him, but he made too much Haste out of reach: That afterwards she told her Fears and Apprehensions to a Magistrate, and Care was taken to remove her from her Master *Wilson*'s; and she was then lodged again at the Under-Sheriff's at the City-Hall, where she was to remain, and the Corporation purchased her Indentures of *Wilson* for that Purpose.

19. That this Examinant was out upon the Common at the Execution of *Quack* and *Cuffee*, where she met the said *Mary Burton*, and the Examinant said to her, she wondered how she had Courage enough to be there; she answered, that she knew they had deserved it, and that if half the Negroes in Town were executed, she believed they had deserved it; that she knew a great many of them by Sight, but did not know their Names, nor who they belonged to.

20. That when the Governor had ordered a Military Nightly-Watch to be kept in this City, that Evening that *Philipse*'s Store-house was burnt, *Mary* (having been talking to the Examinant about the Conspiracy, and the several Fires which had happened that Day) said, *That was right, and the only Way to prevent further Mischief.*

21. That when several Fires had thus happened, the Examinant was then convinced of the Truth of what the said *Mary* had often before related to her; and the Examinant's Husband resolved to inform, and did inform a Magistrate of what *Mary* had told the Examinant, or of the Substance of it, as the Examinant's Husband informed her.

22. And lastly, the Examinant saith, that from the Beginning of these Conversations with the said *Mary Burton*, about these Plottings and Caballings between the *Hughsons* and the Negroes, the Examinant had heard the said *Mary* mention the Names of several White Persons of Condition beyond the Vulgar, who she said resorted sometimes to *Hughson*'s, and used to go into a Room with him in private, whom she suspected; and others who used to be with the Negroes and the *Hughsons* in publick, whom she said she knew, from what she had seen and heard at such Meetings, were concerned in the Conspiracy [whose Names the Examinant did not care to mention, without a Promise not to insert them in her Examination] but among several others she had heard her name *Corry*, the Dancing-Master, as one particularl, who used to be with the *Hughsons* and the Negroes, when they were talking about burning the Town and killing the People.

=====

The following Letter and Dialogue, were sent from Mr. FAVIERES, of the City of New-York, Merchant, directed to the Recorder.

S I R,

HAVING been often interrogated concerning some Discourse I had with the Negro *Bastian*, concerning the Conspiracy; you were pleased to propose to me, that I should recollect myself as well as I could, and set down the Substance of it, by Way of Dialogue; which I have done, according to the best of my Remembrance, as followeth.

Being at New-London with my Sloop the Beginning of last September, *Elias Rice* Commander, having sixteen Negro Men and one Negro Woman on board, who were transported for having a Hand in the late Plot, and have since been delivered at *Hispaniola*; I about that Time received a Letter from my Wife at New-York, dated the 31st Day of August, 1741. in which Letter she informed me, that one *John Ury* had been executed the Saturday before, as one concerned in the Conspiracy; and that it was the Opinion of many People, that he was innocent of what had been alledged against him at Court: This Piece of News occasioned me to go on Board, to try what I could learn from the Negroes; and I was relating this Account of *Ury* to Captain *Rice*, in French, and *Bastian*, one of the transported Negroes, who attended on Captain *Rice*, being near the Door of the Cabbin within hearing of me, at my saying, a great many People thought him innocent, he seemed to smile, and spoke as if somewhat surprized: He

He innocent? (says he) He was one of the Worst of them all. Upon which I said to him, Bastian, you know all that was to have been done, and you must tell me all that you know of the Matter; and he answered, that if I would come on board in the Afternoon, he would relate to me all he knew concerning the Plot; but was unwilling any of the Negroes should hear him. I according to his Request returned on Board in the Afternoon, and taking him privately into the Cabbin, I put the following Questions to him; which without Scruple he answered as I have here penned down, or to the same Effect.

Note, That most of the Conversation was in French, Bastian having been bred from a Boy in Mr. Fauconnier's Family, where they chiefly talked that Language.

Question. Bastian, seeing you are now to be transported, and that it hath pleased the Governor to pardon you for a Crime, wherein many of your Associates have suffered Death; you need not fear any dangerous Consequences by giving me an impartial Account of all you know concerning the Negro Plot; tell me all you know of that Affair from the Beginning to the End, without amusing me with any Falshoods; and this you may depend upon, it will in a great Measure, obtain a Pardon likewise from God, for your many and detestable Sins.

Answer. Sir, you may depend upon it, that I shall declare to you nothing but what I am very certain of.

Q. Who was the first Person that introduced you at Hughson's?

A. Caesar, belonging to my Master.

Q. The first Time you were at Hughson's, what did you do there?

A. Hughson himself filled me a Bumper of Liquor, and after having drank it, I found myself quite intoxicated; but I remember he brought me a Book, and bid me lay my Hand on it, and bid me swear, and told me, if I refused it he would kill me upon the Spot; finding myself in so great a Strefs, to save my Life I took the Oath.

Q. What Book was it that Hughson made you swear upon, was it a Bible?

A. I don't know what Book it was, but by its make, I thought it looked like those Books you call Bibles.

Q. What was it Hughson obliged you to stand to, and after what Manner did you swear?

A. By Lightning and Thunder, and by Hell-Flames, that I would set fire to whatever I came across, and destroy as many Whites as I could.

Q. What did you propose to do, if in case you had got the upper Hand of the Whites; did Hughson make you any Promise?

A. He promised to make us all free.

Q. Did there generally use to resort many Negroes at Hughson's?

A. Yes; for I have been there many a Time when I have told Fifteen, often Twenty, and sometimes Thirty Negroes.

Q. Did you use to eat and drink there, whenever you went to see Hughson?

A. We always had a good Supper, and never wanted for Liquor.

Q. The Night after the Fort burnt, did you return to Hughson's?

A. No; but the Night after that we were a jolly Company, and had a fine Supper prepared for us, and seem'd all of us to be well pleased with our late good Success.

Q. Do you know any Whites that were concerned with you? Did you ever see any at Hughson's, at your Meetings?

A. I have seen Will Kane there very often, and two or three Soldiers whom I knew not, and another little Man who was also a Stranger to me.

Q. Was that little Man young or old? of what make was he? and how did he employ his Time among you?

A. He was far from being a tall Man, but short, very lean, and a pale Visage; nor was he old; his Place was at the upper End of the Table; he often encouraged us to remain firm, like Men, in our Designs: He read and wrote a great deal.

Q. Do you know what he wrote?

A. I have seen him take the Names of the Negroes down, from time to time, by Way of List.

Q. But how could Hughson, who was but a poor Man, support so great an Expence at his House? there were Suppers every Night for you all, Candles, and many other Things, the Charge of which must have been very great: This goes beyond my Comprehension; for you know the Person who wrote so much, must have had Lights to see; I say, I do not know how he did to support all that Charge!

A. The Negroes brought what they could steal to him; the White Man you speak of was short-fighted, and never wrote or read without Spectacles.

Q. They say he was a Romish Priest; do you know any Thing about that?

*A. I don't know that he was a Priest; but he used to exhort us like a Minister, to continue stedfast in our Intentions, and used to throw his Hands about like a Preacher; and he said to us at the Meeting at Hughson's the second Night after the Fort was burnt, *Now God has prospered us in the Beginning, in burning the Fort, and we need not fear;**

we must be resolute, and proceed in the Work, and no Doubt God will prosper us in all ; That the Town was too much alarmed at present ; but they must go on when the fine Weather came : That they (the Negroes) need not fear, he would forgive them their Sins if they kept true to their Engagements, and by and by the Spaniards would come, and then they should be free.

Q. Have you been baptized by that *little Man*, they called a Priest ?

A. No ; but I have been told by some Negroes of our Company, that the *little Man* had baptized them.

Q. Is it true, you were to burn the *English Church* ?

A. Yes, we agreed to burn it last Winter ; but the Man whom you call a Priest opposed it, and advised us to stay till Spring, when there would be a larger Congregation.

Q. Your Intentions then were to destroy all the Whites while they were in the Church ; how were you to go about it ? had you Arms ? and could you think otherwise but that many would have made their Escape thro' the Doors and Windows ? Explain me these Things as well as you can.

A. We had Combustibles prepared by *Doctor Harry*, made up into Balls, which we were to set fire to, and throw them upon the Roof of the Church, which sticking fast would set fire to the Shingles ; after which, guarding the Doors, we were to let none pass, but destroy them all in the Church with our Fire-Arms ; for we had a great Number of them at *Hughson's*.

Q. Where did you use to keep your Arms at *Hughson's* ? for when the Searchers were sent there, they were not to be found.

A. I believe not ; for the Plot beginning to come to Light, *Hughson*, to secure himself, had them all thrown into the River ; before that they were hid in a Hole in the Cellar.

Bastian further declared, that he had not seen the Person they called a Priest, since he came into Jail.

James Favieres.

19th MARCH, 1742.

JAMES FAVIERES, of New-York, Merchant, made Oath before the Recorder, that the foregoing Relation contained the Substance of the Discourse that passed between him and *Bastian*, a Negro, at the Time and Place above mentioned, according to the best of his Remembrance.

DEPOSITION.

ELIAS RICE, *sait's*,

1. That in his Passage with the Seventeen Negroes, *Sarah (Burk's)* acknowledged, that she was concerned in the Plot ; never was at *Hughson's*, but often at *Comfort's* amongst the Negroes a forwarding of the Plot ; and that she had wilfully set fire to her Mistress's House several Times.

2. That *Dick (of Teneyth)* was cooking the Victuals for the Ship in the Passage, and the Negroes suspected he had a Design of poisoning them, and saw him busy with yellow Stuff in Shells in a Bag ; which upon Examination the Negroes looked upon to be Poison, which he had from *Doctor Harry* (the Negro.) Some of the Negroes knew it to be Poison, the same Sort they saw in *Guinea*.

3. *Jacob (H. Rutgers's)* and *Gill (Lubb's)* denied being at *Hughson's*, but all the rest owned it.

4. *Bastian* owned he had been a Head-Man there, was there very often, and saw a *little Man* there they called a Priest ; but never saw him after he came to Jail.

5. *Tickle* said, he had killed Fowls there : *London (Kelly's)* had carried a Quarter of Mutton there.

6. *Windfor (Myers Cohen's)* had carried a Turkey there ; and all (except as aforesaid) owned they had many a good Feast, and good Liquor there.

7. That *Bastian* was always during the Passage, very free in owning his being engaged in the Plot : and kept to the same Story ; and said, that he had often seen *Kane* at *Hughson's* ; that he was concerned in the Plot, and many more Soldiers that used to come there with him, whose Names he knew not.

8. That *Bastian* declared, that all the Negroes that were executed, he had often seen at *Hughson's* Entertainments, and that they were concerned in the Plot.

Elias Rice.

Sworn before the Recorder.

DEPOSITION.

JOHN THURMAN of the City of New-York, Baker, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposes, That after *John Campbell* came to live at the House where *John Hughson* formerly lived, by the North River, he applied to the Deponent, to put his Children to School to him, informing him, that *John Ury* who was a very good Scholar, a Latinist, was to be Partner with him in keeping School ; and that he the Deponent would be sure to have his Children well instructed ;

the Deponent having no good Opinion either of *Campbell* or the other, gave no Heed to his Proposal. That soon after *Ury* came to live in that Neighbourhood, as the Deponent was informed, he took upon him to preach, and went about inviting the People to come and hear him; and that some of the Deponent's Family, as they afterwards told him, did go to hear him: That before *Ury* came to live in that Neighbourhood, he knew his Person by Sight, having seen him several Times. That the Day *John Hughson, his Wife and Peggy*, were executed, the Deponent went upon the Common to see the Execution; and as he was returning from the Gallows, he saw the said *Ury* near Spring-Garden, returning with the Crowd to Town, and walked along side of him, till he the Deponent came to the Market by *Bogart's* the Baker, when the Deponent turned down towards his own House: That the Deponent did at that Time, and still does, think, that *Ury* was returning from the Execution of the *Hughsons*.

John Thurman.

Sworn before the Recorder.

+++++

The INFORMATION of *John Williams* of the City of New-York, Baker, touching the Confession made to him by *Will* (Ward's Negro) executed for the Conspiracy.

1. THAT he (*Williams*) lived next Door to Mr. *Ward* the Clock-Maker, in *Duke-Street*, and knew his Negro Man *Will*, who was executed as a Confederate in the Conspiracy; That he always had great Suspicion of him, of being concerned in some Mischief, having seen him at play in his Master's back Store-house, with many Negroes at a Time, of a Sunday's Afternoon, playing at Dice or Pa-pa; and he had heard also that this Fellow had been concerned in the Conspiracy at *Antigua*, about four or five Years ago, which made him keep a very watchful Eye over him.

2. That the Day Mr. *Philipse's* Store-house was fired, and there was an Alarm that the Negroes were rising, he thereupon went home to get his Arms in Readiness, and to secure his House and Family; and as he had conceived a great Jealousy of *Ward's Will*, he called at his House, and asked him, where this Negro was, in order that he might have him in sight, and secure him; *Ward* answered he was back in the Kitchen; and he calling him several Times, *Will* at last answered out of the Garret: He was ordered down, and *Williams* commanded him to keep upon his Master's Stoup, within his Sight, and told him if he offered to stir from the Door, he would shoot him; *Williams* having at the same Time a Gun in his Hand;

and there he accordingly remained 'till the Hurry was over.

3. That some time afterwards, when the Affairs of the Plot broke out, and several Persons had been executed for the same, and the Proclamation was issued, promising Pardon to such Negroes as should come in by the Time therein limited; the Day before the Expiration of that Term, he charged *Will* home with being concerned, and advised, if it was so, that he would go and confess to save his Life; but he stiffly denied knowing any Thing of the Matter, and said, *Think not, Master, that I am such a Fool; for the Negroes here live as well as the White People at Antigua; I was concerned in a Plot there, and had been hanged, only I turned King's Evidence, and by that Means got clear; I could not stay there on Account of the other Negroes, being apprehensive of their intending to kill me.* And the next Day he was impeached and taken into Custody; soon after which, *Williams* went to talk to *Will* in Jail, in order to try what he could get out of him; and asked, what he thought of it now? he answered, he thought he was in the Wrong, that he had not taken his Advice; but he thought they were all hanged or sent off, that knew he was concerned.

4. Then *Williams* asked him, what would become of him in case the Plot had gone on, whether he had a greater Antipathy against him than any other? he said, No; but he would have fared as the rest; he should have killed all that came in his Way; for he had taken the Oath of the Priest; and there were a matter of Twenty or Thirty of them in all, that were sworn together by the Priest, a little Man, with a long Gown on; but he did not know him, or ever had seen him before as he knew of: *Williams* asked him, to what they were sworn; he answered, to burn and destroy what they could: *Williams* asked him, what would have become of his Master? he answered, as he was sworn, he must have gone on to destroy what he could.

7th APRIL, 1742.

EXAMINATION of *Ann Lyng, Jemima Rose her Mother,* and *Jemmy* — Taken by the Recorder and Deputy Town Clerk.

ANN LYNG, Wife of Harman Lyng of the City of New-York, Marriner, declared, That some short Time after *John Ury* the Priest was executed, she was one Sunday Morning boiling of Chocolate, and *Jemmy* (a little Boy of about six or seven Years of Age, who was boarded

boarded with her and her said Mother) said to her, *Aunt Nancy, my Mammy Campbell used to boil Chocolate every Morning, but used to give me Suppan, and sometimes Chocolate with it: Whereupon Ann Lyng asked him, who used to eat the Chocolate? he answered, his Daddy Campbell (b) and Mr. Ury used to eat the Chocolate; Then she asked him if he knew Ury? he answered, Yes, very well; for he used to be by, when his Daddy Campbell and Hughson used to play upon a Board with little Pieces of Wood upon it; she then asked him if he knew Hughson? he said, very well; he was a tall Man, with a thin Face, used to wear a red Coat, and a white Cap; that he often came to his Daddy Campbell's, but always at Night; that he knew Ury well, he used to teach him his Book sometimes, and was a very little Man, and lodg'd sometimes at his Daddy Campbell's.*

(b) So the Child used to call him; he boarded, and went to School to him, before he came to Ann Lyng.

Mrs. ROSS declared, That upon her said Daughter's telling her what *Jemmy* had said, as above, she asked him Questions much to the above Purpose; and the Child declared over again to the same Effect.

Then the Boy was asked some Questions by the Recorder and Town-Clerk, tending to the same Purpose, concerning his Knowledge of *Hughson* and *Ury*; and he described them as above, and said, *they used often to be together at his Daddy Campbell's, and his Daddy Campbell and Hughson used to play at Chequers, or Draughts, [as they understood, according to the Child's Description; for he was put in Mind of it, it seems, by Ann Lyng's Child having some Beans given it, which it was playing with, and throwing about the Floor,] and that Ury used to be by, and looking at them, and used to say, Now Campbell you will win, and, now Hughson you will win.*

The Child also described the Persons of *Hughson* and *Ury* very exactly, and said, *Ury used to wear Spectacles, and made Punch for Hughson and Campbell, whilst they were playing.*



A LIST of White Persons taken into Custody on Account of the Conspiracy. 1741.

Names of Persons.	Occupations.	When committed.	Arraigned.	Convicted.	Confessed.	Executed.	Discharged.
Margaret Kerry, alias Salingburgh.		4 March.					
John Hughfon.	Shoemaker and Alehouse keeper.	18 April:	2 & 4 June, for receiving stolen Goods.	4 June,		12 June.	
Sarah Hughfon, <i>Wife</i> to John Hughfon,		18 April.					
Sarah Hughfon, <i>the</i> <i>Daughter.</i>		6 May.			8 July,		Pardoned.
John Romme,		18 May.					Discharged on Security for his departing the Province.
Elizabeth Romme, <i>his Wife.</i>	Shoemaker, and Alehouse-keeper.	8 May.					
Peter Connolly,	Soldier.	23 June.					31 August.
John Ury,	A Priest.	24 June.	15 & 22 July	29 July		29 August	
Edward Kelly,	Soldier.	25 June.					31 August.
William Kane,	Soldier.	4 July.			5 July,		December. Enlisted for (West-Indies.
John Coffin,	Pedlar.	6 July.					
Edward Murphey,	Soldier.	8 July.					31 August.
Andrew Ryan,	Soldier.	9 July.					
David Johnson,	Hat-maker.	9 July.					
John Corry,	Dancing-Master	13 July.					
Thomas Hughfon,	Yeoman,						
Nathaniel,	} Hughfon's Yeomen, Sons.	12 and 13 June.					Pardoned, on Condition of depart- ing the Province.
Walter,							
William,							
Richard,							

Corker, } mentioned in Kane's Evidence in Ury's Trial, and in his Examinations, never found.
Fagan,
Plummer.

A LIST of NEGROES committed on Account of the Conspiracy.

Negroes.	Masters or Owners.	Committed	Arraigned	Convicted	Confessed.	Burnt.	Hanged.	Transported to	Discharged.
Antonio, } Spaniards. Augustine, } Antonio.	Peter De Lancey, Macmullen, Sarah Maynard. Mrs. Carpenter.	6 April, 1 April, 1 April, 12 May, 1 June, 26 June,	13 June, 13 June, 13 June, 8 June, 10 June,	17 June, 17 June, 17 June, 10 June,		12 June,		Spanish W. Indies. Madaira.	
5 Albany, Abraham, a free Negro Adam,	Joseph Murray, Esq;	9 May, 12 May, 9 June, 12 June, 22 June, 25 June, 27 June, 3 July,	25 June, 8 June, 12 June, 3 July, 3 July, 1 July, 10 July,	10 June, 13 June,	27 June, 25 June, 11 June, 30 June, 27 June, 30 June,	16 June,		Madaira. Madaira. Hispaniola. Madeira. Hispaniola. Madaira.	15 July,
10 Bragg, Babian, alias Tom Peal, Ben, Bill, alias Will, Bridgewater, Billy, Braveboy, Burlington,	Peter Jay, Jacobus Vaarck, Capt. Marshall, Coenradt Ten Eyck. Abraham Van Horne, Mrs. Ellison, Mrs. Kierstede, Joseph Haines.	9 May, 12 May, 9 June, 12 June, 22 June, 25 June, 27 June, 3 July,	25 June, 8 June, 12 June, 3 July, 3 July, 1 July, 10 July,	10 June, 13 June,	27 June, 25 June, 11 June, 30 June, 27 June, 30 June,	16 June,	11 May,		5 July,
15 Caesar, Cuffie, Cuba, a Wench. Curaçoa Dick, Cato, Caesar, Cuffie, Caesar, Cato, Cook, Cambridge, Caesar, Cato, Caesar, Cato, or Toby, Cuffie, Cato, Cajoe, alias Africa. Caesar, Caesar, Cajoe,	Vaarck, Adolph Philipse, Esq; Mrs. Constance Lynch, Cornelius Tiebout, Alderman Moore, Alderman Pintard, Lewis Gomez, Benjamin Peck, Joseph Cowley, Gerardus Comfort, Christopher Codwife, Israel Horfield, John Shurmur, Cornelius Kortrecht. John Provost, Mrs. Fortune, Robert Benson, Mordecai Gomez, Alderman Moore, Dr. Henderfon. Richard Baker.	1 March, 6 April, 4 April, 9 May, 9 May, 9 May, 24 May, 25 May, 25 May, 26 May, 30 May, 30 May, 9 June, 9 June, 9 June, 22 June, 23 June, 26 June, 29 June, 30 June,	24 April, 28 May, 8 June, 15 July, 3 July, 6 June, 6 June, 12 June, 6 June, 10 July, 26 June, 16 June, 3 July, 12 June, 15 July, 26 July, 1st July, 10 July,	1 May, of a 29 May, 10 June, 8 June, 8 June, 13 June, 8 June, 19 June, 13 June,	Robbery, but appears to have been a principal Negro Conspirator. 22 June, 22 June, 30 June, 27 June, 27 June, 2 July, 28 June,	30 May, 12 June, 9 June, 9 June, 9 June,		Madaira.	
20									
25									
30									
35									

FG

FG

A LIST of NEGROES committed on Account of the Conspiracy.

Negroes.	Masters or Owners.	Committed.	Arraigned, Convicted.	Confessed,	Burnt.	Hanged.	Transported to	Discharged
75 Kid,	Cornelius Van Horne,	29 June,	16 June,	20 June.			Madeira.	2 July,
London,	Augustine Hicks,	30 May,	19 June,	2 July,			Hispaniola.	4 June,
London,	Peter Marichalk,	9 June,	19 June,	27 June,			St. Maria.	
London,	Edward Kelly,	12 June,	25 June,	25 June,			Hispaniola.	
Lowee,	David Provost,	22 June,	26 June,	24 June,			Madeira.	
80 London,	Benjamin Wyncoop,	22 June,	3 July,	1 July,			Madeira.	
London,	Roger French,	22 June,	1 July,	3 July,			Newfoundland.	
Lewis,	Adeniah Schnyler,	27 June,	3 July,	18 June,				
Mari,	Robert Benson,	12 June,	16 June,	30 June,		18 July,		
Mink,	John Groelbeck,	12 June,	10 July,	1 May, of		11 May,	Newfoundland.]	
85 Othello,	James De Lancy, Esq;	27 June,	24 April,	17 June,		3 July,	Madeira.	
Prince,	John Auboyneau,	2 March,	13 June,	26 June,			Madeira.	
Pablo, or	Frederick Becker,	6 April,	25 June,	9 June,			St. Thomas, return'd	20 July,
Patrick,	William English,	9 May,	25 June,	27 June,			(and dead.)	
Prince,	Anthony Duane,	1 June,	3 July,	9 June,				
90 Pompey,	Abraham Lefferts,	1 June,	3 July,	19 June,				
Primus,	James Debroffes,	12 June,	3 July,	29 June,				
Pedro,	Peter Depeyler,	13 June,	15 July,	13 June,			Cape Francois.	
Prince,	Gabriel Crooke,	13 June,	15 July,	22 June,			Madeira.	
Pompey,	Peter De Lancy,	20 June,	26 June,	27 June,			Madeira.	
95 Pompey,	Jane Gilbert,	23 June,	26 June,	30 June,			Hispaniola.	
Pompey,	Samuel Bayard,	23 June,	23 July,					
Phaeton,	Nicholas Bayard,	30 June,	10 July,			18 July,		
Prince,	Cornelius Kortrecht,	1 July,	29 May,					
100 Quack,	John Walters,	6 April, recom-	10 July,	at the Stake.	30 May,			
Quack,	John Roosevelt,	12 May,	29 May,	22 June.			Madeira.	23 July,
Quamino,	Ebenezer Pemberton,	12 June,	19 June,					
Quack,	Jacob Golet,	4 July,	12 June,					
Quack,	Hermanus Rutgers,	9 June,	13 June,		16 June,			
Quack,	La Roux,	2 July, re-	23 July,		9 June.			
105 Robin,	John Chambers,	13 April,	6 June,					
Robin,	Mrs. Bickley.	1 July,	8 June,					
Sarah,	Depeyler's.	4 April,						
Sarah,	Thomas Niblet,	10 May,						
Sandy,	Thomas Niblet,	14 May,						
110 Sarah,	Mrs. Burk,	25 May,	7 July,	1 June,			Hispaniola.	11 July,
Sam.	George Rappellie.	30 May,						
Scripto,	Mrs. Van Borsom,	9 June,	25 June,	25 June,			Hispaniola.	4 June,
Sterling,	Capt. Lawrence,	12 June,	3 July,	23 June,				
Sam,	Peter Lowe,	22 June,	26 June,	3 July,				

Spaniard.
us, a

a Robbery, but appears to have been a principal Negro Conspirator.

mitted 9 May,

committed 13 July,

A LIST of NEGROES committed on Account of the Conspiracy.

Negroes.	Masters or Owners.	Committed.	Arraigned, Convicted,	Confessed,	Burnt	Hanged.	Transported to	Discharged
115 Scipio. Sam. Scipio, Scotland, Suffex,	Robert Bound. Frederick Courtlandt, Abraham Abrahamse, Nathaniel Marston, Mrs. Beekly,	22 June, 22 June, 25 June, 27 June, 1 July,	26 June, 26 June, 26 June, 7 July,	2 July, 1 July, 27 June, 29 June,			Cape Francois. Madeira.	20 July,
120 Tickle, alias Will, Tom, Tom, Tom, Tom, Toney, Toney, Tom, Toby, Tom, Tom, Titus, Tony, or Tonio, Tom, Toby.	Mrs. Carpenter. Winant Van Zandt, Benjamin Moore, Capt. Rowe, Van Zant. John Latham, Mrs. Brazier, Simeon Soumaien, Widow Brestead, Hyer, Robert Livingston, Capt. Phoenix. Councillor Courtlandt, Peter Valette, Hercules Wendover, Abraham Marischalk, Bradt,	30 May, 30 May, 1 June, 12 June, 29 June, 13 June, 22 June, 23 June, 25 June, 26 June, 26 June, 27 June, 30 June, 30 June, 30 June, 15 February	16 June, 3 July, 25 June, 26 June, 26 June, 1 July, 1 July, 7 July, 10 July, 15 July, 2 March, 1742, 15 July, 17 June,	12 June, 18 June, 2 July, 2 July, 26 June, 30 June, 27 June, 30 June, 15 July, 15 July, 2 March, 1742, 15 July, 17 June,	3 July,		Surinam, Cape Francois. Hispaniola. Madiera. Surinam.	2 July. 2 July. 23 July. 23 July.
135 Toby, Tom, Venture, Wan, or Juan, Will, a Spaniard, 140 Wan, Will, alias Gill, Worceller, Will, Will, 145 Windsor, Warwick, Will, Wan, Indian, York, York, York, York, York, York,	Cornelius Tiebout, Capt. Sarly, Abraham Filkins, Dr. Nicoll, Capt. Luth, Isaac Varyan, Anthony Ward, Jacobus Vaardt, Samuel Myers Cohen, Obadiah Hunt, John Tiebout, Lowe. Benjamin Peck, Peter Marischalk, Thomas Thomase, Charles Croolse, Widow Van Rantz, Gerardus Duyckink,	28 June, 6 April, 6 April, 24 April, 24 May, 30 May, 20 June, 20 June, 25 June, 25 June, 4 July, 12 June, 30 May, 9 June, 20 June, 22 June, 1 July, 2 July,	1 July, 13 June, 25 June, 19 June, 25 June, 25 June, 1 July, 1 July, 19 June, 25 June, 16 June, 6 July, 26 June, 23 July,	27 June, 22 June, 4 July, at the Stake, 30 June, 1 July, 19 June, 27 June, 20 June, 27 June, 27 June,	4 July.	13 March, 1742, 18 July, 1741, 15 August,	Hispaniola. Cape Francois. Madeira. Curaçoa. Madeira. Madeira. Curaçoa.	20 July, 30 June, 23 July, 23 July, 13 July.

Negroes indicted who were not to be found.

155	Hanover, London, Ben, Pedro, Ben,	H. Cruger's. Abraham Van Horne's. Stephen Bayard's. R. Stillwell's. Augustus Jay's. Gouverneur's. Holt's.
160	Jack, Joe,	

LIST of white Witnesses, and References to their several Depositions, Examinations, and Confessions.

- Mary Burton.* Depositions. N^o I. pag. 13. -- N^o II. p. 27. -- N^o III. p. 28. -- N^o IV. p. 95. -- N^o V. p. 126. -- N^o VI. p. 131. -- N^o VII. p. 132. -- N^o VIII. p. 132. Notes of her Examination, pag. 138. No. IX. p. 139.
- Arthur Price.* Depositions. No. I. p. 17. -- No. II. p. 19. -- No. III. p. 26. -- No. IV. p. 30.
- Abigail Earle.* } Depositions. p. 24.
Lydia George. }
- Sarah Hughson.* 1st Examination, p. 29. 2^d Examination, p. 130. Examination, No. II. p. 149.
- Stephen Evan.* Deposition, pag. 91.
- Judy Pelham.* Deposition, pag. 101.
- William Kane.* 1st Examination, p. 125. -- Deposition and Examination, No. II. p. 126. -- No. III. p. 131. -- No. IV. p. 131. -- Notes of his Examination, p. 138. Deposition No. V. p. 139. -- No. VI. p. 149.

Elias Debrosse's Deposition, p. 151. concerning *Uy* the Priest.

Joseph Webb's Deposition, p. 152. concerning *Uy* the Priest.

LIST of Negro Witnesses, and References to their Confessions.

- Sawney*, alias *Sandy*. Examination, No. I. pa. 32. -- No. II. p. 35. -- No. III. p. 49.
- Fortune.* (Wilkins's) Examination, No. I. p. 33. -- No. II. p. 34. -- No. III. p. 50.
- Sarah.* (Burk's) Examination, No. I. p. 35. -- No. II. p. 50. -- No. III. p. 59.
- Jack,* (Comfort's) Examination, No. I. p. 63. -- No. II. p. 67.
- 5 *Bastian*, his Confession in Court, p. 69. Examination No. I. p. 69. -- No. II. p. 137.
- Will*, alias *Ticklepitcher*, Examination, No. I. p. 71. No. II. p. 75.
- Pompey*, (Leffert's) Examination, p. 66.
- Jack*, (Sleydall's) Examination, p. 72.
- Cesar*, (Alderman Pintard's) Examination, p. 89.
- 10 *Tom*, (Col. Moore's) Examination, pa. 90.
- Brath*, Examination, p. 97.
- Tom* (Livingston's) Examination, p. 112.
- Dick* (Ten Eyk's) Examination, p. 116.
- Jack*, } (Murray's) Examination, No. I. p. 100.
15 *Adam*, } Examination, No. I. p. 102.
- Tom* (B. Moore's) Examination, p. 83.
- Braveboy*, Examination, p. 114.
- Pompey*, (Peter De Lancey) Examination, p. 88.
- Prince*, (Gabriel Crooke's) Examination, page 75.



F I N I S.

